

# Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

---

---

BY THOMAS O. LAMBDIN



Mercer University  
Press  
Macon, Ga. 31207

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

**Introduction to Sahidic Coptic**

by Thomas O. Lambdin

Copyright 1983  
by Mercer University Press  
Macon GA 31207

All rights reserved

C115 La

840116

Printed in the United States of America

All books published  
by Mercer University Press  
are produced on acid-free paper  
that exceeds the minimum standards set by the  
National Historical Publications and Records Commission.

**Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data**

Lambdin, Thomas Oden.  
*Introduction to Sahidic Coptic.*

Bibliography: p. 364  
Includes indexes.

1. Coptic language—Grammar. I. title.

PJ2035.L3 1982 493'.282421 82-14282

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

9410116

## Preface

The present work is an expansion of a series of elementary lessons developed gradually during twenty years of teaching Sahidic Coptic at the college level. The Lessons are designed to provide a carefully graded introduction to the basic grammar and vocabulary of the language. The content of the Lessons and the mode of presentation were dictated by purely practical pedagogical considerations; the book is in no way intended to be a scientific reference grammar. The Reading Selections are furnished with glosses designed to facilitate the transition to unsimplified material. A thorough mastery of these and the Lessons will bring the student to the level at which any Sahidic text of average difficulty can be read with no trouble. The emphasis on basic matters has necessitated the omission of much technical linguistic data not immediately relevant to the needs of the average beginning student. Those who are interested in a detailed study of the phonology, in the relationship of Sahidic to the other Coptic dialects, or in the historical development of Coptic from ancient Egyptian may consult the standard works on these subjects as cited in the Bibliography.

A special effort has been made to provide a Glossary that will be useful to the student beyond his first year's study. In addition to covering the words used in the present text, the Glossary is intended to contain the full vocabulary of the Sahidic New Testament, including most associated phrases and idioms, as well as a generous selection of lexical items from other Biblical and literary texts. Deliberately excluded from the Glossary are words of a specialized nature, such as the names of plants, vessels, implements, drugs, and animals occurring only in technical texts that usually provide little clue to their precise meanings; nor has any effort been made to include the unusual lexical usage of Shenute. For these items the reader must consult the indispensable *A Coptic Dictionary* of W. E. Crum, which, together with M. Wilmet, *Concordance du nouveau*

*testament sahidique*, is the main authority for the Glossary included here.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to my colleague, George W. MacRae, the Charles Chauncey Stillman Professor of Roman Catholic Theological Studies, Harvard Divinity School, for encouraging me to undertake this work and for his helpful comments on a large portion of the manuscript; to Mr. Gary A. Bisbee, for the exceptional skill and care with which he prepared the final copy for publication; to Mr. Watson E. Mills, Director of the Mercer University Press, for his part in initiating and publishing this work.

Thomas O. Lambdin

Cambridge, Mass.

June 1982

## Table of Contents

Preface . . . . .	iii
Abbreviations and Conventions . . . . .	vi
Introduction . . . . .	vii
- Lessons 1-30 . . . . .	1
- Reading Selections	
- Introductory Remarks . . . . .	146
- Luke I-V . . . . .	149
- Apophthegmata Patrum . . . . .	171
- Wisdom of Solomon . . . . .	185
- The Life of Joseph the Carpenter . . . . .	196
- Glossary . . . . .	209
- Glossary of Greek Words . . . . .	359
- Bibliography . . . . .	364
Grammatical Index . . . . .	366
Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations . . . . .	371
Subject Index . . . . .	373

### Abbreviations and Conventions

adj.	adjective, <u>adjectival</u>	obj.	object
adv.	adverb, adverbial	oft.	often
aft.	after	p.c.	participium conjunctivum
art.	article		
bef.	before	part.	particle
Boh.	Bohairic	Perf. I	the First Perfect
c.pl.	common plural	pers.	person
caus.	causative	phr.	phrase
cf.	compare	pl.	plural
Circum.	the Circumstantial	pred.	predication, predicate
conj.	conjunction	prep.	preposition
Conj.	the Conjunctive	Pres. I	the First Present
coord.	coordinated, coordinating	prob.	probably
cpd.	compound, compounded	procl.	proclitic
dat.	dative	pron.	pronoun, pronominal
def.	definite	Q.	qualitative
e.g.	for example	q.v.	which see
eth.	ethical	recipr.	reciprocal
exclam.	exclamatory	reflex.	reflexive
f., fem.	feminine	Rel.	Relative Form
fig.	figuratively	s.	singular
foll.	following	s.v.	sub voce
Fut. I	the First Future	Sah.	Sahidic
Fut. II	the Second Future	sim.	similar(ly)
Fut. III	the Third Future	sing.	singular
Gk.	Greek	sthg.	something
Gr. In.	Grammatical Index (Coptic)	sub	under
Hab.	the Habitual	subj.	subject
i.e.	that is	suff.	suffix(ed)
idem	having the same meanings as the immediately preceding word	tr.	transitive
imperf.	imperfect	usu.	usually
Imperf.	the Imperfect	vb.	verb, verbal
imptv.	imperative	Vocab.	Vocabulary
indef.	indefinite	w.	with
indep.	independent	±	with or without
Inf.	Infinitive	+	with, plus, and
Infl. Inf.	Inflected Infinitive	=	is fully equivalent in function and meaning to
intens.	intensive		
interrog.	interrogative		
intr.	intransitive		
Intro.	Introduction		
lit.	literally		
m., masc.	masculine		
n.	noun, nominal		
neg.	negative		
no.	number		

The names of specific conjugations and inflected verbal forms are capitalized throughout the book.

## Introduction

The political unification of Egypt took place around the beginning of the third millennium B. C. with the establishment of the First Dynasty at Memphis. Soon afterward written records began to appear in the hieroglyphic script, which together with its cursive derivatives, hieratic and demotic, remained the sole medium for writing the Egyptian language until the end of the second century A. D. At that time, the missionaries of the Church, then centered in Alexandria, undertook the translation of the Bible from Greek into Egyptian in order to facilitate their task of Christianizing the country. They abandoned the three-thousand-year-old hieroglyphic writing system, probably as much because of its complexity and imperfections as for its "heathen" associations, and chose instead to employ a modified form of the Greek alphabet. Egyptian in this new guise is known as Coptic, a modern term derived from Arabic *qubṭī*, itself a corruption of the Greek word (*ai)gúpti*(os), Egyptian.

The conquest of Egypt by Alexander the Great in 332 B. C. and the subsequent Greek-speaking administration of the country under the Ptolemies led to the thorough Hellenization of Lower (i. e. Northern) Egypt. Egyptian-Greek bilingualism was apparently commonplace in the Delta, and it is probable that much Greek technical, legal, and commercial terminology was introduced into spoken Egyptian at this time. Rough and unsystematic attempts to transcribe Egyptian in the Greek alphabet were made as early as the third century B. C. It was only natural, then, that the Coptic translators of the Bible not only adopted the Greek alphabet but also generously supplemented the native lexicon with many more borrowings from Greek. The Greek vocabulary of any Coptic text is significantly large.

Evidence of dialectal differences is found as early as the third millennium B. C., but the general conservatism of the hieroglyphic script and the practice of standardizing a particular form of the language for long periods of time (e.g. Middle Egyptian, New Egyptian) tend to obscure the great dialectal diversity that must have existed

in the spoken language as one traveled the 750 miles down the Nile from Aswan to the Mediterranean. The individual dialects first become recognizable when we reach the Coptic period and see the language spelled out in the Greek alphabet. The exact geographical location of the dialects is still a matter of scholarly debate, but the reader should become familiar with their names and the approximate chronological range of their use for literary purposes.

Sahidic, the dialect treated in this book, was the dialect chosen for the official translation of the Bible mentioned above. There is conflicting evidence on its geographical location: the name Sahidic, from Arabic *as-sa'īd*, Upper (i.e. Southern) Egypt, places it in the south (hence its alternate name: Theban, Thebaic); linguistic considerations, however, favor a northern locale, in the neighborhood of Memphis and the eastern Delta. One cannot rule out the possibility that both locations are correct; the fact that Thebes and Memphis alternated as the capital of Egypt through much of its history and were the chief centers of religious (priestly), building, and commercial activity could have led to the development of an "urban" dialect in these two areas, quite distinct from the dialects of the "rural" areas that lay between. By the fourth century A. D. Sahidic was firmly established as the standard literary dialect and retained this status until its demise around the tenth century. Surviving texts in Sahidic include, in addition to the New Testament and a large portion of the Old, a considerable corpus of Church literature and some remnants of secular literature, nearly all of which is translated from Greek. Of native works we have only the writings of Pachomius (c. 300), the founder of Egyptian monasticism; Shenute (c. 400), the administrator of the White Monastery in Upper Egypt; and Besa, a disciple of Shenute. The Coptic writings of Shenute, who attempted to mould the language into a literary vehicle comparable to Greek, are often referred to as the "classics" of Sahidic literature. Their syntactic complexity and unusual vocabulary usage, however, place them beyond the scope of the present work, which is based on the language of the more widely studied translation literature.

Bohairic replaced Sahidic as the standard literary dialect.

Bohairic texts are attested as early as the ninth century, but the dialect does not seem to have achieved wide usage until it was adopted as the official language of the Coptic Church in the eleventh century. Most Bohairic texts come from after this time, and many of them were translated from Sahidic originals. The term Bohairic comes from Arabic *al-buhairah*, Lower (i.e. Northern) Egypt; it is generally assumed that Bohairic was the dialect of the Western Delta, including Alexandria and Nitria. The designation Memphitic has also been used for this dialect.

Fayyumic, as its name implies, was the dialect of northern Middle Egypt in the vicinity of the Fayyum Basin. It is well attested in texts ranging from the fourth to the eleventh century, but it apparently never attained the status of Sahidic.

Achmimic, generally located in the area of Akhmim (Panopolis) in southern Middle Egypt, enjoyed only a brief literary period from the third to the fifth century.

Subachmimic, tentatively localized between Akhmim and Thebes, was used extensively in the fourth and fifth centuries for the translation of Manichaean and Gnostic literature. Its association with this heretical material probably had much to do with its early demise as a literary dialect. The Nag Hammadi texts are in Subachmimic or a variety of Sahidic influenced by Subachmimic in varying degrees.

For further details on the dialects the reader should consult the works of Worrell, Vergote, Kahle, and Till cited in the Bibliography.

The Arab conquest of Egypt in 641 A. D. and the subsequent suppression of the native Christian population resulted in the gradual dying out of the Egyptian language in favor of Arabic. We cannot be sure how long this process took, but it is safe to assume that by the fifteenth century Coptic had ceased to be a native spoken language, thus bringing to an end a continuous written record of over four thousand years.

## The Coptic Alphabet

Sahidic Coptic is written in the Greek alphabet augmented by six letters borrowed from Demotic script, the last stage of Egyptian hieroglyphic writing. The letters of the full alphabet, together with their conventional transcription, are as follows:

<b>a</b>	a	<b>H</b>	é	<b>N</b>	n	<b>T</b>	t	<b>ø</b>	š
<b>b</b>	b	<b>θ</b>	th	<b>z</b>	ks	<b>Y</b>	u	<b>q</b>	f
<b>g</b>	g	<b>i</b>	i	<b>o</b>	o	<b>ɸ</b>	ph	<b>z</b>	h
<b>d</b>	d	<b>k</b>	k	<b>n</b>	p	<b>x</b>	kh	<b>x</b>	j, g
<b>e</b>	e	<b>λ</b>	l	<b>r</b>	r	<b>ψ</b>	ps	<b>ɛ</b>	č, c
<b>z</b>	z	<b>M</b>	m	<b>c</b>	s	<b>ø</b>	ö	<b>†</b>	ti

The following paragraphs deal with the Coptic, not the Greek, pronunciation of this alphabet.

## Spelling and Pronunciation

### a. The Consonants

*s* was apparently pronounced like English *v* in *voice*, but it is generally read simply as *b* in *back*.

*r* occurs only as a positional variant of *k* in a very small set of forms. Pronounced like the *g* of *good*.

**x** and **z** do not normally occur in standard Sahidic spelling. **z** may occur for **c** in a few words, e.g. **ANZHSE** for **ANCHSE** school. Pronounced *d* as in dog and *z* as in *zoo* respectively.

φ, ο, and χ occur in Sahidic Coptic words only as combinations of two consonants: n + z, τ + z, and κ + z respectively. ο is fairly frequent, e.g. θεοοογ evil, for θετ ζοογ. φ and χ are rare and need not be used at all. The Copts seem to have used this same pronunciation for these letters in Greek words, contrary to the ordinary Greek pronunciation of φ as f, ο as th (thin), and χ as ch (German

*ich, ach).*

**k**, **n**, and **r** were like English *k*, *p*, *t*, but without aspiration. Thus, they were more like the *k*, *p*, *t* of *skin*, *spin*, *stop* than the aspirated sounds of *kin*, *pin*, *top*.

**x**, **m**, and **n** were probably the same as English *l*, *m*, and *n*.

**s** is simply a combination of **k** + **c**, rarely used. E.g. *royp* ring.

**r** is conventionally pronounced like English *r* in *road*. Its actual pronunciation is unknown.

**c** was like English *s* in *see*.

**ψ** is simply **n** + **c**, rarely used. E.g. *ψite* nine (*psite*).

**g** was the *sh* of *shall*.

**q** was the *f* of *foot*.

**z** was probably like English *h* in *hope*.

**x** is conventionally pronounced like the *j* of *judge*. Its actual pronunciation was probably closer to that of the [t<sup>y</sup>] of *tune*.<sup>1</sup>

**ε**, conventionally like the *ch* of *church*, was probably closer to the [k<sup>y</sup>] of *cue*, *cute*.

**†** is merely a graphic symbol for **r** + **i**, but it was the normal way to spell this sequence of sounds. E.g. *†me* village (*time*).

### b. The simple vowels

**a** like the *a* of *father*. E.g. *aŋ* [af] meat.

**e** like the *e* of *let*. E.g. *ən* [hen] some.

**h** probably like the *a* of *hate*. E.g. *hɛt* [met] ten.

**i** like the *i* of *machine*. This vowel is always spelled **eɪ** in initial positions: *eɪnə* [ɪnə] to bring, *eɪc* [ɪs] behold. Internally and finally the spelling alternates between **i** and **eɪ**, but **i** is preferred.

---

<sup>1</sup> Brackets are used to indicate phonetic pronunciation in standard phonetic symbols. Do not confuse these with the conventional transcriptions.

o like the o of *log, fog, dog, off, on.* E.g. τον [top] edge.

γ does not appear as a simple vowel in Coptic words.

ογ is the normal writing of the vowel [u], the oo of food. E.g. ογγε noub [nub] gold.

ω like the o of *hope.* E.g. ων [hop] to hide.

### c. Semivowels and diphthongs

The consonants γ and ω of English *yet* and *wet* are often referred to as semivowels because they are the same sounds as the vowels [i] and [u] of *beet* and *boot* very briefly articulated. The Coptic vowels ει (i) and ογ may function as consonants in the same way. E.g. ειωτ [yot] father, ογον [wop] to become pure.

The semivowels ει (i) and ογ combine with a preceding simple vowel to form various diphthongs. Many of the diphthongs have more than one spelling; the reader should follow the spelling used in the Lessons. The diphthongs should be pronounced carefully, with the value of the single vowel as given above plus a final γ or ω as the case may be.

αι, αει as in θαειν [sayn] physician, αιπωτ [aypōt] I ran.

αγ (rarely αογ) as in ηαγ [naw] to see, αγηωτ [awpōt] they ran.

ει (less commonly εει) as in πειρωμε [peyrōme] this man. Although a knowledge of the grammar is necessary for making the correct distinction between ει = [i] and εει = [ey], the problem is not a serious one: in normal Sahidic spelling ει has the value ε + i (1) in the demonstrative adjectives ηει- τει- ηει- (Lesson 5), (2) in the first person verbal prefixes of the forms ει-, ηει-, ηει- (Lessons 21 and following), and in a few isolated words like ειε [eye] (Lesson 29).

*ey* (rarely *eoy*), as in *sygaxe* [əwšáxt̪yɛ] while they were talking.

hi as in **PEY** [pey] the house.

(less commonly hoy) as in **THE** [tew] wind.

sis is very rare and is [yil] not [iy], e.g.

21615 [hyib] lamb.

*ox* is rare, e.g. *ciox* [siw] star.

as in **oyeziN** [uɔyn] light.

as in **MOON** [m<sup>o</sup>n] water, **MOORT** [m<sup>o</sup>rt] dead.

**w:** as in **eww:** [et'yōy] on me; rare except in final position.

ωογ as in τωογν [town] to stand up, εхωοг [etъow] on them.

*oyi* (rare) as in *noy়ি* [nuy] mine; also possibly as  
[wi] in some words, e.g. *koy়ি* [kwi] small.

ογογ (rare) as in ΜΟΓΟΥΤ [muwt] to kill, ΜΟΓΟΥ [nuw] theirs.

## Double Vowels

The double writing of any of the simple vowels is generally understood to be an indication of the presence of a glottal stop, i.e. the complete but very brief stoppage of airflow in the glottis, conventionally indicated by ' in transcription. Thus **má'ab** thirty, **ceene** **sé'ëpe** remainder, **goon** **gö'öp** to be. The stress is on the first vowel; the vowel after the glottal stop was probably of very brief duration.

Vowel doubling occurs in diphthongs as well, e.g. *MĀAY* mā<sup>ə</sup>aw mother, *MEYYE* mē<sup>ə</sup>ewe to think. There is no sure way of knowing whether oo<sub>y</sub> indicates [ɔw] or [ɔ̄ɔ̄w].

## Syllabification and the Supralinear Stroke

One of the most distinctive features of Sahidic spelling is the short stroke placed over certain consonants or

groups of consonants. This supralinear stroke, as it is called, indicates a syllable, but there is some disagreement among Coptic scholars on how this syllabification actually sounded in the spoken language. When the stroke is used over a voiced consonant such as **η**, it probably meant that the consonant is functioning as the vowel, i.e. the most sonorous part, of the syllable in question, exactly like the final *n* of English *button* and *sudden*, phonetically [-tɳ] and [-dɳ]. Thus, **ϩϯϩ** (to seek me) was pronounced [ʃɳt] and **ϩϩ** (to bring me) as [ɳt]. The voiced consonants capable of having this syllabic pronunciation are **ϩ**, **ѧ**, **ѧ**, **η**, and **ր**, known mnemonically as the *blemner* consonants. Note that they are all voiced continuants, i.e. consonants whose voiced duration may be prolonged at will (remember that **ϩ** is *v*, not *b*). E.g.

<b>ϩ&amp;C;ϩϩ</b> (we hear) [tɳsótm]	<b>ϩ&amp;T;</b> (fish) [tyt]
<b>ϩ&amp;T;ϩϩ</b> (to disturb) [ʃʈɔrʈr]	<b>ϩ&amp;M;ϩϩ</b> (to mutter) [kr̩mrm]

The stroke over the remaining consonants may be pronounced as a brief *e* or as *a* (the first vowel of English *above*) before the consonant over which the stroke is placed, e.g. **ϲ&C;ϩϩ** [səpsópəf] to entreat him. This pronunciation may also be used with the *blemner* consonants for the sake of convenience.

In non-standard texts, of which there are many, the vowel *e* is often written instead of using the stroke (and vice versa), but most frequently in proclitic elements and initial clusters, e.g. **ϲ&C;ϩϩ** = **ϲ&C;ϩϩ**, **z&M; ՚՚** = **z&M; ՚՚**. In standard spelling *e* is used regularly instead of the stroke only when the consonant preceding the consonant that would have had the stroke is a *blemner*; thus **մօկմէկ** and **հօցնէց** are words of the same pattern as **ոուշ** and **ոուշ**. This convention may have been adopted to prevent incorrect syllabification: **մօկմէկ** could be read as [mɔ́kmɛk] or [mɔ́kmɛk]. The chief exceptions are indeed words where a different

syllabication is required: **gom̄nt** [sōm̄nt] three, **tōm̄nt** [tōm̄nt] to befall. The **W** of these words is an intrusive (secondary) glide from the labial **m** to the dental **t**; the earlier forms were **gom̄t** and **tōm̄t**. The convention likewise does not apply when the final consonant is also a *blemner*: **nāzmn̄** [nāhm̄n̄] to rescue us. Much of the variation between **e** and a stroke that occurs in the writing of certain verbal prefixes (e.g. **ñterp̄-**, **ñterep̄-**; **ñap̄-**, **ñapep̄-**) probably results from inconsistent application of this rule.

The forms **twoyñ** (to arise) and **cooyñ** (to know) have been standardized in the Lessons. In the Reading Selections the orthography of the source has been followed.

#### Stress

Coptic is a highly compounding language, mostly by prefixation. All prefical elements are proclitic, i.e. unstressed and bound, to the word which stands last in the sequence, regardless of its length, e.g.

**zñ tē4m̄ntattako** = **zñ-tē-4-m̄nt-āt-takō**  
in his imperishability

Any element designated as prefical in the course of the Lessons should be considered as proclitic. All simple prepositions are proclitic, like **zñ** in the above example, but for the sake of clarity they are written as separate words in this text.

The main stress, then, is on the word standing at the end of the compound. The successive application of the following rules will enable the reader to apply the correct stress in all but the rarest cases:

- (1) Stress is always on one of the last two syllables of a word.
- (2) The vowels **ñ**, **o**, and **ø** are always stressed.
- (3) Final simple **-a** and simple **-e**, **-i** are always stressed.

(4) Final -oy is stressed except (1) when it is the suffixed pronoun of the 3rd person plural (a knowledge of the grammar will make this clear), and (2) in the words παζογ (back), σποτογ (lips), καρογ (curse), and ρακογ (dream).

(5) Final -e is unstressed except in the adjectives introduced in Lesson 15 (thus, κασέ, wise, σκλέ, blind, etc.) and in a few miscellaneous words like βεκέ (wages), μῆτρέ (witness), κῆτέ (figs), and ηλλέ (truly).

(6) A final syllable marked by a stroked consonant is never stressed unless it is the only syllable of the word.

#### Assimilation

Assimilation, for our present purposes, may be defined briefly as the alteration of a sound due to its proximity to another sound, usually resulting in greater phonetic compatibility. The final **ν** of prefixal elements (e.g. prepositions, particles, articles) is regularly assimilated to **μ** before **η** and **μ**, e.g.

\***εΜΗΙ** → **εΜΗΙ**      in the house  
**\*ΝΜΑΞΙΝ** → **ΜΜΑΞΙΝ**      the signs.

The assimilation of consonant **-ν** also occurs but is not standard, e.g. τεμπικτικ for τενπικτικ (our faith). In some texts the particle **ν**, which has several grammatical functions, assimilates completely to **ε**, **λ**, and **ρ**, e.g. **Νεψηρε** → **Εεψηρε** (the young), **Νρωμε** → **Ρρωμε** (the men). This is not considered standard, but it is not uncommon; numerous examples will be met in our reading selection from the Wisdom of Solomon.

Whatever the pronunciation of the supralinear stroke was, an alternate spelling with **-χ-** often occurs before final **-ε:** **ωνλαχ** = **ωνλάχ** to live. This represents an assimilation to the guttural quality of **χ**.

An alternation between **-ω-** and **-ογ-** in certain word

patterns is a result of an assimilation in the pre-Coptic stage. ω was altered to ογ after η and ι; thus, words like ΜΟΥΓ, ΝΟΥΧΕ, ΜΟΥΟΥΤ, and ΝΟΥΚ originally had the same vowel as ΚΩΤ, ΚΩΤΕ, ΤΘΟΥΝ, and ΤΘΚ respectively.

#### The Spelling of Greek Words

Greek words in Coptic are usually spelled correctly. Certain types of errors do occasionally occur, however, resulting in part from the discrepancy between the classical spelling and the contemporary pronunciation, and they must be taken into account when consulting a standard Greek dictionary. The most frequent of these are confusions between (1) η and γ; (2) ε and αι; (3) ι and η; (4) ο and ω; (5) ρ and κ; (6) ι and ει; (7) η and ε; (8) τ and α; (9) initial ζ and zero. All of these are illustrated by the following words chosen from our Reading Selections.

ΒΥΜΑ = ΒΗΜΑ (βῆμα)

СΠΥΛΗΝΟΝ = СПИЛАДИОН (σπήλαιον)

ΠΕΡΙΧΟΡΟΣ = ΠΕΡΙΧΩΡΟΣ (περίχωρος)

ΟΡΚΑΝΟΝ = ΟΡΓΑΝΟΝ (ὄργανον)

ΠΕΡΙΕΡΓΑΖΕ = ΠΕΡΙΕΡΓΑΖΕ (περιεργάζε-)

ΤΣΤΑΖΕ = ΔΙΣΤΑΖΕ (διστάζε-)

ΣΕΡΙОН = ΛΙΕΡΙОН (αἱθριόν)

ΚΥΡΙΚΚΑΙ = ΚΗΡΥΞΣΕ (κηρύσσε-)

ΖΥΑΩΝΗ = ΖΗΔΟΝΗ (ἡδονή)

ΠΙӨӨ = ΠΕΙӨӨ (πειθε-)

ΕΣΥΧΑΖΕ = ΣΗΣΥΧΑΖΕ (ἡσυχάζε-)

ΖΕΛΠΙΖΕ = ΕΛΠΙΖΕ (έλπιζε-)



## Lesson 1

1.1 Gender. There are two grammatical genders in Coptic: masculine and feminine. Nouns denoting male beings are usually masculine; those denoting females, feminine. The gender of other nouns cannot, in general, be deduced either from their form or meaning and must be learned for each noun. Examples:

masculine	feminine
ειωτ	father
κλα	earth, ground
ζοογ	day
	μάλι
	νε
	ογγη

mother  
sky, heaven  
night

There are some pairs of nouns where a formal relationship exists between the masculine and the feminine form:

masculine	feminine
con	brother
φηρε	boy, son
ελαο	old man
ογροп	dog (male)
	γηνε
	φερε
	ελω
	ογρε

sister  
girl, daughter  
old woman  
dog (female)

These will be noted in the lesson vocabularies. The derivational process involved is no longer a productive one in Coptic: such pairs cannot be formed at will.

1.2 Number: singular and plural. Only a relatively small number of nouns have preserved a distinct plural form. For example:

singular	plural
ειωт	father
con	brother
xoι	ship
	ειοτε
	снху
	εху

fathers  
brothers  
ships

The plural is otherwise made explicit by the form of the article (see below), the noun itself remaining unchanged.

Those plurals that are in common use will be given in the lesson vocabularies along with the singular. They should be learned as they occur, since there is no consistent pattern for their formation.

1.3 The definite article. The definite article has the forms

masc. sing.	n, ne	common plural	N, ne
fem. sing.	t, te		

These are attached directly to the noun, as in

ƿomē	man	ƿrƿomē	the man	ƿƿomē	the men
gīx	hand	ƿrƿi\x	the hand	ƿgīx	the hands

The plural article appears as N before n and m (cf. Intro., p. xvi):

ne	sky	tne	the sky	ƿnn̄yē	the heavens
ma\xin	sign	ƿma\xin	the sign	ƿma\xin	the signs

Before nouns beginning with a vowel the plural article appears as either N or n:

exh̄y	ships	ƿexh̄y or ne\xhy	the ships
-------	-------	------------------	-----------

Before initial stroked consonants there are several possibilities:

ℳTON, emton	repose	ƿemton, ƿℳTON, neℳton	the repose
ℳKA, emka	thing	ƿenka, ƿℳKA, neℳKA	the things

The fuller forms ne-, te-, ne- are used regularly before nouns beginning with two consonants:

klom	crown	ƿeklom	the crown	ƿeklom	the crowns
ցimē	woman	teցimē	the woman	neցimē	the women

Note that oy and (e) have a consonantal value (w and y respectively) in certain initial situations:

oyzop	dog	neyzop	the dog (pewhor)	neyzoop	the dogs
zih	road	tezih	the road (tehyē)	neziooye	the roads

The fuller forms are also used with certain nouns denoting periods of time:

πεογοειω	the time	τερομη	the year
πεσοογ	the day	τεγη	the night (ογη)
τεγνογ	the hour (ογνογ)		

Note that ογνογ and ογη fall under the two-consonant rule above.

1.4 Prepositions. Coptic prepositions are proclitic (i.e. unstressed and bound) to the word they govern. In many texts some or all of the prepositions are printed as a unit with the following word: εινκοι on the ship, εινη to the house. In this text, however, all prepositions will be printed as separate words: ει πκοι, ε εη. An exception will be made only in the case of the preposition ε (to, for) if it is ligatured orthographically to a following ογ- as εγ-.

The preposition μη (with) is used as the conjunction "and" in joining two nouns: πρωμε μη τεξιμε the man and the woman.

A definite noun followed by a prepositional phrase or local adverb (e.g. Ημαγ there) constitutes a full predication (sentence) in Coptic:

πρωμε ει πκοι.	The man is on the ship.
τεξιμε εη εη.	The woman is in the house.
νεκηγ Ημαγ.	The ships are there.

In sentences of this type there is no overt equivalent of English "is/are." We shall refer to sentences of this type as sentences with adverbial predicates.

#### Vocabulary 1

In the lesson vocabularies all nouns will be given with the definite article, separated from the noun by a period. This device makes both the gender of the noun and the

correct form of the article clear at a glance. To save space, the article is not included in the definition. Prepositions and particles which regularly have assimilation of final  $\bar{N}$  to  $\bar{M}$  before  $n$  and  $m$  will be noted, as e.g.  $z\bar{N}$  ( $z\bar{M}$ ).

п.рѡмє	man, person; mankind.	п.тооу	mountain;
тє.сзимє	(pl. нє.зіомє) woman, wife.	мноу	monastery.
п.зѣло	old man, monk.	п.нї	house.
өѣло	old woman (= п.зѣло).	[ $z\bar{N}$ ( $z\bar{M}$ )	in.
п.хѡмє	book, book-roll, document.	$z\lambda$	under.
п.ѡнє	stone.	$z\imath$	on, upon.
тє.зїи	(pl. нє.зіоує) road, way, path.	$z\imath\bar{N}$ ( $z\imath\bar{M}$ )	on, upon.
		мї	with, together with, in the company of; and.

### Exercises

- |                                   |                                  |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| A.1. $z\imath$ тєзїи              | 11. $z\lambda$ нї                |
| 2. $z\imath$ птооу                | 12. $z\imath\bar{N}$ нтооу       |
| 3. $z\bar{N}$ тєзїи               | 13. $z\bar{N}$ нї                |
| 4. $z\bar{M}$ пнї                 | 14. мї нєзіомє                   |
| 5. $z\lambda$ пнї                 | 15. $z\imath$ пноу               |
| 6. $z\lambda$ пѡнє                | 16. пноу мї нхѡмє                |
| 7. $z\imath$ пхѡмє                | 17. пзѣло мї өѣло                |
| 8. мї прѡмє                       | 18. прѡмє мї тєсзимє             |
| 9. мї тєсзимє                     | 19. нрѡмє мї нєзіомє             |
| 10. $z\imath\bar{N}$ нєзіоує      | 20. нзѣло мї нзѣло               |
| B.1. пѡнє $z\imath\bar{N}$ тєзїи. | 6. пнї $z\imath\bar{N}$ птооу.   |
| 2. нзѣло $z\imath$ тєзїи.         | 7. нрѡмє $z\imath\bar{N}$ птооу. |
| 3. нзѣло $z\bar{M}$ пнї.          | 8. тєсзимє мї прѡмє.             |
| 4. пноу $z\lambda$ пѡнє.          | 9. нхѡмє $z\bar{M}$ пнї.         |
| 5. пхѡмє $z\imath$ пѡнє.          |                                  |

## Lesson 2

2.1 The indefinite article. The indefinite article for nouns of either gender is *oγ* in the singular, *zεn* in the plural, prefixed directly to the noun:

<i>oγχοι</i>	a ship	<i>zεnεχηγ</i>	ships, some ships
<i>oγρωμε</i>	a man	<i>zεnρωμε</i>	men, some men
<i>oγζιη</i>	a road	<i>zεnζιοογε</i>	roads, some roads.

The plural indefinite article may be translated as "some, certain" or be omitted entirely in translation, as the context requires. The plural indefinite article is frequently written as *zN* and is easily confused with the preposition *zN*. In the exercises to the lessons we shall always distinguish between the two, but in part of the Reading Selections the orthography of the source is maintained.

Because the use of the Coptic articles, both definite and indefinite, corresponds closely to the use of the articles in English, only exceptions to this general correspondence will be noted in the following lessons when appropriate. References to the omission of the article require special attention. For the present lesson note that indefinite nouns designating unspecific quantities of a substance require an indefinite article in Coptic where there is none in English:

<i>oγμοογ</i>	water	<i>zενοεικ</i>	bread	<i>zεnλαγ</i>	meat
---------------	-------	----------------	-------	---------------	------

The choice between the singular and plural article here is lexical, i.e. it depends on the particular noun. All such nouns, if definite and specific, may of course appear with the definite article: *πmoογ*, *πoeιk*, *πλaγ*. Abstract nouns, such as *me* truth, often appear with either article (*oγme*, *zNme*) where English employs no article.

2.2 Indefinite nouns cannot be used as subjects of

sentences with adverbial predicates unless introduced by the word ογή- or its negative:

ογή-ογεῖλο σι τεσιν. A monk is on the road.

ογή- is actually a predicate of existence ("there is, there are"), and the sentence given may also be translated as "There is a monk on the road."

The negative of ογή- is μή- (also spelled μμή-). In general, an *indefinite* article is deleted (omitted) in negation in Coptic:

μή-εῖλο σι τεσιν. There is no monk on the road.

μή-ρωμε εῖ μηι. There is no man in the house.

ογή- and μή- are not used before definite nouns.

The sentence ρωμε εῖ μηι is negated by adding αν:

ρωμε εῖ μηι αν. The man is not in the house.

2.3 The genitive (or possessive) relationship between two nouns is expressed by the preposition ή (of):

μηι ή ρωμε the house of the man, the man's house

τρεερε ή τεσινε the woman's daughter

If the first noun is indefinite, however, the preposition ήτε is used instead of ή:

ογκωμε ήτε ηεῖλο a book of the monk

ογεῖλα ήτε πέρο a servant of the king

### Vocabulary 2

π.εῖλα, τ.εῖλα (είλα)	π.ειέρο river.
slave, servant.	π.τέτ fish.
π.πέρο (pl. π.πρωγ) king;	π.ράν name.
τ.πέρω queen.	π.ογοείν light.
π.χοι (pl. π.εχηγ) ship, boat.	τ.πε (pl. π.πηγ) sky,
τε.μρω (pl. π.μρογ) harbor.	heaven.
π.μογ water.	ή (ή) of.

- Ντε of. ετε (prep.) about,  
 ογν- there is, there are. concerning; for the sake  
 μν-, μμν- there is not, of, because of.  
 there are not. ον not.

### Exercises

- |                             |                              |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|
| A.1. σική πχοι              | 11. ετε σεντρωγ              |
| 2. ζα τπε                   | 12. σενρωμε μν σεντιομε      |
| 3. ση μπηγε                 | 13. σεντοου μν σεντιογε      |
| 4. ετε πρό                  | 14. ζα ογωνε                 |
| 5. μν θελλα                 | 15. σικη ουτοογ              |
| 6. ση τεμρω                 | 16. ση ουτετ                 |
| 7. ζι πειερο                | 17. ζι σενηι                 |
| 8. ετε πνογε                | 18. μν ογελλω                |
| 9. ση νεμροογε              | 19. ετε ογκωμε               |
| 10. ζα πχοι                 | 20. ετε πογοσιν              |
| B.1. ητετ μ πειερο          | 7. πραν μ τρρω               |
| 2. νεχηγ μ νρωμε            | 8. ηχωμε μ πελλο             |
| 3. ηηι μ πρό                | 9. πνοογ μ πειερο            |
| 4. πραν μ πελλο             | 10. σενφωνε ητε πποογ        |
| 5. πογοσιν μ τπε            | 11. ογελλαλ ητε πρό          |
| 6. πνοογ μ τεμρω            | 12. τεσιμε μ πελλαλ          |
| C.1. ογη-ογογοσιν ση μπηγε. | 6. μη-ηι σικη πποογ.         |
| 2. μη-τετ ση τεμρω.         | 7. νεχηγ ζι πειερο ον.       |
| 3. μη-μοογ ση πειερο.       | 8. μη-χοι ζι πειερο.         |
| 4. ογη-ογελλο ζι τεσιη.     | 9. ηχωμε σικη πχοι ον.       |
| 5. ογη-σενφωνε ση τεμρω.    | 10. μη-νογε ση πηι μ πελλαλ. |

## Lesson 3

3.1 Relative clauses. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, relative clauses in Coptic exhibit a variety of forms, depending on the type of predication involved. In the present lesson we shall consider only those relative clauses associated with sentences with adverbial predicates. Note the transformation

пրѡмє əM ꙗнi → (пրѡмє) əT əM ꙗнi

The man is in the house. (the man) who is in the house

The relative pronoun *əT* functions here as the subject of the relative clause; it is not inflected for number or gender:

тесцимє əT zI тесции the woman who is on the road

НzХЛO əT əN eeңeecte the monks who are in the monastery

Negation is with *AN*: НzХЛO əT əN eeңeecte AN.

Relative clauses cannot be used to modify an indefinite noun. This is an *important general rule* of Coptic.

Any relative clause may be substantivized, i.e. converted to the status of a noun, by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article:

нєТ əM ꙗнi the one who (he who, that which) is in  
the house

тєТ MН ꙗнiрє the one (f.) who is with the boy

нєТ zI ꙗхoи those who (those things which) are on  
the ship

Such constructions may refer to persons or things, depending on the context.

The relative clause *əT ȏMAY*, who (which) is there, is used to express the further demonstrative "that":

пրѡмє əT ȏMAY that man

нєху əT ȏMAY those ships

3.2 Greek nouns. The typical Coptic text contains a large number of Greek loanwords. Greek masculine and feminine nouns retain their gender; Greek neuter nouns are treated as masculine:

δ ἄγγελος	παρρέλος	the angel
ἡ ἐπιστολή	τεπίστολη	the letter
ἡ ψυχή	τεψύχη	the soul
τὸ πνεῦμα	πεπνεύμα	the spirit
τὸ δῶρον	παφρόν	the gift

Greek nouns appear in the nominative singular form of Greek and are usually not inflected in any way. Occasionally, however, a Coptic plural ending is added to a Greek noun:

**Μεντικτοογες** the letters                    **μεψυχοογε** the souls

The Greek noun ή θάλασσα (the sea) was borrowed as τ.γλλλαсса, i.e. ε was taken as the definite article plus γ. Thus, "a sea" is оγγллласса.

Initial  $\chi$ ,  $\phi$ ,  $\theta$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $\xi$  of Greek nouns are considered two consonants in attaching the definite article (cf. Intro., p. x).

τε.χώρα	the country	τε.ψυχή	the soul
πε.φιλοσοφος	the philosopher	τε.εύσια	the offering.

### Vocabulary 3

**n.tme** (pl. **ne.tme**) town, village.

**π.ρο** (pl. **π.ρων**) door, gate.

**n.xoëic** (pl. **N.xicooye**) master, owner, lord;  
we are the Lord.

и нечто, сод: и арт God

as kro (we know) shore bank margin-land.

#### **NAME** darkness

Plants son child box

rosses daughter girl

**ῆμαγ** (adv.) there, in that place.

**εἰρῆ** (εἰρή) (prep.) at the mouth or entrance of.

**ηλεγῆ**, **ηλεγρῆ** (ηλεγῆ) in the presence of, before.

Greek nouns:

**θαλάσσα** (ἡ θάλασσα) sea, ocean. **π.τάφος** (δ τάφος) tomb.

**τ.πόλις** (ἡ πόλις) city. **π.μαθητής** (δ μαθητής)

**τ.επιστολή** (ἡ ἐπιστολή) letter. **πupil**, **disciple**.

**π.ἄγγελος** (δ ἄγγελος) **angel**, messenger. **τ.εκκλησία** (ἡ ἐκκλησία) church.

Proper names:

**παύλος** (Παῦλος) Paul.

**ιησοῦς** ('Ιησοῦς) Jesus; almost always abbreviated in Coptic texts: **TC**, **THC**.

### Exercises

- |                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| A.1. <b>εἰρῆ τεκκλησία</b>       | 11. <b>οὐεπιστολή</b> ἦτε παύλος         |
| 2. <b>ηλεγρῆ πέρρο</b>           | 12. <b>ημαθητής</b> ἢ <b>TC</b>          |
| 3. <b>εἴ πταφος</b>              | 13. <b>εἴ πρακτή πχοεις</b>              |
| 4. <b>μῆ ημαθητής</b>            | 14. <b>ηλεγῆ πνούτε</b>                  |
| 5. <b>προ ἢ πνι</b>              | 15. <b>πεκρο ἢ πειερο</b>                |
| 6. <b>πχοεις ἢ πχοι</b>          | 16. <b>ειχῆ πεκρο ἢ θαλάσσα</b>          |
| 7. <b>ηχισοογε ἢ νεχηγ</b>       | 17. <b>εἴ ογκακε</b>                     |
| 8. <b>τφεερε ἢ πεῆδαλ</b>        | 18. <b>εἰρῆ προ ἢ πταφος</b>             |
| 9. <b>εἰρῆ προ ἢ πνι</b>         | 19. <b>ηχωφητε ἢ πμαθητής</b>            |
| 10. <b>ουεκκλησία</b> Ἠτε πήμε   | 20. <b>ηρφητε ἢ κετμε</b>                |
| B.1. <b>πωνε ετ εἴ τεμρφ</b>     | 9. <b>ηλεγελος ετ εἴ ηπηγε</b>           |
| 2. <b>ημαθητής ετ μῆ TC</b>      | 10. <b>ηελλο ετ εἴ πποου</b>             |
| 3. <b>πκаке εт ειχῆ тполис</b>   | 11. <b>ηрфиме ἢ тполис εт ημαγ</b>       |
| 4. <b>ηеклансиа εт εἴ тполис</b> | 12. <b>κетмe εт ημау</b>                 |
| 5. <b>погоеи εт εἴ ηпиге</b>     | 13. <b>ηмаментис ἢ πрфиме εт ηмау</b>    |
| 6. <b>ηтбт εт εái θаллсса</b>    | 14. <b>ηфире ἢ πеῆдaл εт ηмау</b>        |
| 7. <b>пeῆдaл εт ηλеgrē пхоеи</b> | 15. <b>нечигу εт εиxh пекро ἢ πеieро</b> |
| 8. <b>пмоу εт εái πеieро</b>     |  |

- C.1. πνούτε ɔ̄N της.  
 2. MN-εκκλησια ɔ̄M πfme  
     εt MMAY.  
 3. ογN-ογαργελοc ɔ̄pM  
     pro M πtaφoc.  
 4. Νepistolh MN Nχwomē.  
 5. MN-χwomē MMAY.  
 6. ογN-ογmaθenths Nte  
     paγlos ɔ̄pM pro.
7. MN-ογoσin ɔ̄M πkaκe.  
 8. πxoeis M pi i ɔ̄M pi i AN.  
 9. πxoi ɔ̄ixM neiepo AN.  
 10. Νφnpe M pfmē ɔ̄ t6zih.  
 11. ογN-zeNTaφoc ɔ̄N nekrwoY  
     εt MMAY.  
 12. ογN-ογkaκe ɔ̄ixN tpoλic.

## Lesson 4

4.1 Pronominal possession is indicated by inserting a bound form of the appropriate pronoun between the definite article and the noun so modified. It is best to learn the forms, i.e. the article plus the pronoun, as a unit:

	masc. sing. noun	fem. sing. noun
sg. 1 com.	πλειωт	my father
2 masc.	πeκeιωт	your father
2 fem.	πoγeιωт	your father
3 masc.	πeчeιωт	his father
3 fem.	πeсeιωт	her father
pl. 1 com.	πeнeιωт	our father
2 com.	πeтNеiωт	your father
3 com.	πeγeιωт	their father

plural noun (my brothers, etc.)

sg. 1 com.	ΝACNHY	pl. 1 com.	ΝeNCNHY
2 masc.	ΝeKCNHY	2 com.	ΝeTNCNHY
2 fem.	ΝOγCNHY		
3 masc.	ΝeЧCNHY	3 com.	ΝeγCNHY
3 fem.	ΝeCCNHY		

sg. 1 com.	ΝACNHY	pl. 1 com.	ΝeNCNHY
2 masc.	ΝeKCNHY	2 com.	ΝeTNCNHY
2 fem.	ΝOγCNHY		
3 masc.	ΝeЧCNHY	3 com.	ΝeγCNHY
3 fem.	ΝeCCNHY		

Note that there is a gender distinction in the second and third persons of the singular but not of the plural. This is characteristic of all pronominal paradigms in Coptic. The term "common" (com.) refers to forms or categories where no gender distinction is made.

4.2 The nearer demonstrative "this" is expressed by the forms

masc. sing. **nei-**      fem. sing. **tei-**      com. pl. **nei-**  
prefixed directly to the noun:

<b>neipome</b>	this man
<b>teicime</b>	this woman
<b>neicnhy</b>	these brothers

After a noun with a demonstrative adjective the genitive is usually expressed by **ñe**, as in

**neixwome ñte nacon**      this book of my brother('s)

4.3 The pronominal element **-ke-** inserted between the article and the noun expresses "other":

**ñkerome**    the other man      **ñkerome**    the other men

The indefinite article is omitted in the singular but not in the plural:

**kerome**    another man      **zenkerome**    (some) other men

**-ke-** may also be used after demonstrative or possessive prefixes:

**neikerome**    this other man      **nakexo**    my other ship

**-ke-** is not inflected for number or gender in this usage.

#### Vocabulary 4

**n.con** (pl. **ne.cnhy**) brother; often of a brother monk.

**t.cwne** sister.

**n.eiot** (pl. **ñ.eiore**) father; (pl.) parents, ancestors.

τ.μαλλυ mother.

π.νοσε sin.

π.ηρή wine.

π.οσικ bread; piece or  
loaf of bread.

π.μά place; ἡ πείμα here,  
in this place.

Μα (prep.) behind, in back of.

Ν (Ν) (prep.) in; mostly synon-  
ymous with εν.

εαστή, εατή (εαστή) (prep.) near,  
with, beside.

#### Greek nouns:

π.κόσμος (δικόσμος) world.

ἡ εἰρήνη peace.

π.επίσκοπος (διεπίσκοπος)  
bishop.

π.μοναχος (διμοναχός) monk.

τ.εντολή (διέντολή) command,  
commandment.

τ.ἀγορά (διάγορά) agora,  
forum, marketplace.

#### Exercises

A.1. Μα νεφιλεότης 6. Ήναστή πενχοεις 11. μή πειμρή

2. ηστή πεγχοεις 7. ει τεγκκλησια 12. μή ιεράνη

3. ειρή πεγταφος 8. ετε πετήμε 13. ετε τενσωνε

4. μή τεφθερε 9. εή τουπολιс 14. εή πκεни

5. Μα πεσφηρε 10. εή πεικομοс 15. εή κεма

B.1. Ήντολή Ν ιεριοτε

11. πνούβ Μ πεγχοειс

2. πραν Η πασιωт

12. πραν Ν τετηλλу

3. προ Η πεκні

13. εαστή τεκεκκληсіа

4. προ Η πкені

14. εαστή ιειτме

5. ετε ιεννοве

15. εа ιоунове

6. εαστή πεнні

16. μή ιεт Η πήмє

7. εή ογειρηнн

17. τειεпистоли Ντε παγλос

8. Ήναστή πενεпископос

18. πειхоі Νтε πенхоеис

9. τμαλлу Ν τс

19. εή τагора Ν τполис

10. πηрή Ν ιειμонахос

C.1. πενхоеис ει πхоі Αн.

4. μή-ειρηнн εή πεικομос.

2. μή-ηρή Μ πειма.

5. πасиωт μή τамалу εή πні.

3. ογή-ογεхло ειρή τекклехіа.

- |                                 |                                  |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 6. ΟΥΝ-ΖΕΝΟΣΙΚ ΗΜΑΥ.            | 11. πΟΥСОН 2М ПАФОС АН.          |
| 7. ПЕНОН 21 ПЕКРО Н ΘΑΛЛАССА.   | 12. пЕТНЕИОТ 21 ПАХОИ.           |
| 8. ΟΥН-ΟУХОИ 2А2ТН ПЕКРО.       | 13. пЕНХОИ 2Н ТЕМРФ.             |
| 9. ΟΥН-ΟУЗЛАО 21РН ПРО Н ПЕЧНІ. | 14. пЕЦХФФМЕ 21 ПФНС ЕТ<br>ΗМАУ. |
| 10. ΝЕНСННУ 21ХН ПТООУ.         | 15. МН-21Н Н ПМА ЕТ ΗМАУ.        |

## Lesson 5

5.1 Sentences with nominal predicates. A second type of non-verbal sentence is illustrated by

ПАЕИОТ ПЕ.	He is my father. It is my father.
ТАМАДУ ТЕ.	She (It) is my mother.
НАСННУ НЕ.	They are (It is) my brothers.
ОУРФМЕ ПЕ.	He (It) is a man.
ОУСЦИМЕ ТЕ.	She (It) is a woman.
ЗЕНЕХНУ НЕ.	They are (It is) ships.

The pronominal subject is expressed by **не** (m.s.), **те** (f.s.), and **нЕ** (pl.), the choice of which depends usually on the gender and number of the predicate noun. Simple two-member sentences like the above are relatively rare except in response to such questions as "Who is that?" "What are these?" where an answer giving the predicate alone is sufficient, the subject being understood from the context. Modifiers of the predicate, such as a genitive phrase, may optionally stand after the pronominal subject:

ПФНРЕ ПЕ Н ПОУННЕ. He is the son of the priest.

A nominal subject may be added to the basic predication, producing a three-member sentence in which **не**, **те**, **нЕ** are reduced virtually to the status of a copula. If

the predicate is indefinite, the order is almost always predicate + *ne*, the subject being placed before or after the whole unit:

*oycas ne naesiwt.*      }  
*naesiwt oycas ne.*      }

My father is a teacher.

If the subject and predicate are both definite, the normal position of *ne*, *te*, *ne* is between them:

*neipwme ne nencas.*      This man is our teacher.

Identification of subject and predicate in this case can be made only on a contextual basis. The rarer order, *neipwme nencas ne*, places an emphasis on the real subject: "As for this man, he is our teacher."

In the event that there is a disagreement in the number or gender of subject and predicate, the copula *ne*, *te*, *ne* usually assumes the number and gender of the noun immediately preceding it.

All of the preceding sentences are negated by placing *N* (*M*) before the predicate and *an* before the *ne*, *te*, *ne*:

*N naesiwt an ne.*      It is not my father.  
*naesiwt N oycas an ne.*      My father is not a teacher.  
*N nencas an ne neipwme.*      This man is not our teacher.

Note that in the case where both subject and predicate are definite, the nominal element negated is, by definition, the predicate.

Sentences with nominal predicates are converted to the status of relative clauses with *ete*. For the moment we shall restrict ourselves to those clauses where *ete* functions as the subject of the relative clause:

*prwme ete oycas ne*      the man who is a teacher  
*prwme ete N oycas an ne*      the man who is not a teacher.

The phrase *ete mai ne* is frequently used to introduce explanatory material, much like English "namely, i.e.,

that is to say":

πενσοφτηρ ετε παι πε τс πεκ্ট our savior, i.e. Jesus Christ

5.2 The nearer demonstrative pronouns (this, these) are **παι** (m.s.), **ται** (f.s.), and **ναι** (pl.). They are frequently employed as subjects in sentences with nominal predicates:

ναι κε νεψφλже.	These are his words.
παι πε παχοι.	This is my ship.
ται ογεήσαλ τε. } ογεήσαλ τε ται.	This is a maidservant.

### Vocabulary 5

π.σαζ teacher, master; scribe.	π.σαι husband.
π.ογηης priest (Christian or otherwise).	τ.σом power, strength.
π.σλмфє (pl. π.σлмфїе)	τ.мнхтє middle, midst;
carpenter.	π/зН τмнхтє Н in the middle/midst of.
π.εрпe, π.рпe (pl. π.рпиуe)	π.бамоуя (f. τ.бамауяe)
temple.	camel.
π.мнхтє crowd, throng.	μεфак (adv.) perhaps.
Greek nouns:	
π.христос (δ χριστός)	the Christ, regularly abbr. ХС.
π.εγалггелion (τδ εναγγέλιον)	gospel.
τ.пареенос (ή παρθένος)	virgin; young woman.
τ.орин (ή δρεινή)	mountain district, hill-country.
π.аспасмос (δ ἀσπασμός)	greeting.
π.свтнр (δ σωтнр)	savior, redeemer; sometimes abbreviated as СвР.
Proper names:	
εлисаевет Elizabeth.	захариас Zacharias.
мария Mary.	иоаннис John.
иосиф Joseph.	

### Exercises

- A.1. ογκώσαλ τε ἡτε τάμαλγ.      9. πεδιούλ πε Ἡ περιειώτ.  
 2. ουτέτ πε.                                10. Ή ογχοι ἀν πε.  
 3. ογκωφωμε πε ἡτε πεκσον.        11. ογνοβε πε.  
 4. ουπαρεενος τε.                         12. Ή ογνούτε ἀν πε.  
 5. γενογηνε νε.                             13. Ἡ πενηι ἀν πε.  
 6. πφηρε Ἡ τασωνε πε.                14. γενασε νε.  
 7. τφεερε Ἡ πγαμφε τε.                15. Ηεντολη νε Ἡ πενχοειс.  
 8. τμαλγ Ἡ πενсвтнр τε.
- B.1. ται τε τбом Ἡ πноуте.      14. ιωζанннс πε πφηρε Ἡ  
 2. παι Ἡ πесчлι ан πε.                15. πарл Ἡ ιωσнф ἀν πε.  
 3. ογбамалгле τε ται.                    16. петннι гагтм перп.  
 4. наi нe Ηφαλхe Ἡ  
         πεγялггелion.                        17. мeфдk πeирфme πe πeхc.  
 5. πeуtme 2Н тoрии.                        18. πai πe πaспaсmос Ἡ мaриа.  
 6. πeчиnи Ἡ тmнtе Ἡ tpoлиc.        19. мaриa οuпарeeнос τe.  
 7. πaсiωt oγzamphе πe.                20. οуН-ογмннфe Ἡ тmнtе Ἡ  
 8. πeчphre οуoуннe πe.                    21. мН-еirннh Ἡ πeимa.  
 9. γeноуннe νe нeчcннy.                22. οуН-2eнтme 2Н тoрии.  
 10. мeфdк πесчлi πe.                      23. мeфdк οуН-οycасe 2Н pимe.  
 11. πouзl i 2iрm pro.                      24. наi нe нeннoвe.  
 12. πesрan πe εliсaвet.                25. γeноgik νe наi.  
 13. εliсaвet тmаly τe Н  
         102анннс.
- C.1. нeтme еt Нca πtоoу  
 2. πрfмe еt eтe οуpeпiкoпoc πe  
 3. neiфaлхe еt eтe πeсаcпaсmос νe  
 4. pмннfдe еt 2iхm peкro  
 5. т2ллw еt eтe οuпарeeнос τe  
 6. neziooуe еt 2Н тoрии  
 7. neжny еt 2Н тmнtе Н θaлaсca  
 8. peхc, eтe πai πe πeнсвtнr  
 9. peрpе, eтe πai πe pni Н πxoeiс  
 10. peiжfомe, eтe πai πe peγялггелion

## Lesson 6

## 6.1 The independent personal pronouns.

<b>ΑΝΟΚ</b>	I	<b>ΑΝΟΝ</b>	we
<b>ΝΤΟΚ</b>	you (m.s.)	<b>ΝΤΩΤΝ</b>	you (c.pl.)
<b>ΝΤΟ</b>	you (f.s.)		
<b>ΝΤΟΨ</b>	he, it (m.)	<b>ΝΤΟΟΥ</b>	they (c.pl.)
<b>ΝΤΟΣ</b>	she, it (f.)		

These pronouns occur frequently in sentences with **νε**, **τε**, **νε**. When used as predicates in a two-member sentence, they are invariably followed by **νε**:

**ΑΝΟΚ νε.** It is I.      **ΑΝΟΝ νε.** It is we.  
**ΝΤΟΣ νε.** It is she.

In three-member sentences they may appear in ordinary subject or predicate positions:

**ΝΤΟΨ νε πεκτ.** He is the Christ.  
**ΝΤΟΨ ούνουτε νε.** He is a god.  
**ΝΕΨΗΣΑΛ ΝΕ ΑΝΟΝ.** We are his servants.

In sentences with an indefinite nominal predicate a special construction without **νε** is used with the pronouns of the 1st and 2nd person; negation is with **ΑΝ** alone:

**ΑΝΟΚ ούγλησ (ΑΝ)** I am (not) a carpenter.  
**ΑΝΟΝ ζενούντε.** We are priests.

In this construction a reduced proclitic form of the pronoun is very often used:

<b>ΑΝΤ-</b>	I	<b>ΑΝ-</b>	we
<b>ΝΤΚ-</b>	you (m.s.)	<b>ΝΤΕΤΝ-</b>	you (c.pl.)
<b>ΝΤε-</b>	you (f.s.)		

as in

**ΑΝΤ-ούγλησος (ΑΝ)** I am (not) an angel.  
**ΝΤΚ-ούγλησε.** You are a carpenter.  
**ΝΤΕΤΝ-ζενηλεότης.** You are pupils.

A 3rd person masc. form **ΝΤΑ-** also occurs, but is very rare. The reduced forms of the 1st and 2nd person pronouns may also be used with a definite predicate, but this construction is rather infrequent:

**ΑΝΤ-ΘΗΣΑΝ Ή πνοεις.** I am the handmaiden of the Lord.

#### 6.2 The interrogative pronouns.

**ΝΙΜ** who?      **ΑΓ** what?      **ΟΥ** what?

These pronouns are used in sentences with **νε**, **τε**, **νε:**

<b>ΝΙΜ νε?</b>	Who is it?
<b>ΑΓ νε?</b>	What is it?
<b>ΝΙΜ νε πειρωμε?</b>	Who is this man?
<b>ΝΙΜ νε πεκραν?</b>	What is your name? (note idiom)
<b>ΟΥ νε παι?</b>	What is this?
<b>ΟΥ νε ναι?</b>	What are these?

The interrogative pronoun normally stands first. The choice of number and gender for the copula depends on the understood or expressed subject. The pronoun **ου** is also found with the indefinite article:

**ΟΥΟΥ νε?**      What is it? (lit.: It is a what?)  
**ΖΕΝΟΥ νε?**      What are they (lit.: They are whats?)

When the subject is a personal pronoun of the 1st or 2nd person, it may be placed before **ΝΙΜ** or **ΟΥ** in normal or proclitic form:

**ΝΤΚ-ΝΙΜ?**      Who are you?  
**ΝΤΟΚ ΟΥΟΥ?**      What are you?

The personal pronoun may be repeated for emphasis:

**ΑΝΤ-ΝΙΜ ΑΝΟΚ?**      Who am I?

Note that **ΝΙΜ** may also be used in ordinary genitive constructions:

**ΗΦΗΠΕ Ή ΝΙΜ?**      whose son?

## Vocabulary 6

- π.φως (pl. Φωος) shepherd. π.μαρτυρία sign, token;  
 τ.σφέ field, open country. μαρτυρία marvel, miracle.  
 η.ερούλι sheep (pl.). τ.σκήνη sword.  
 π.εόρια glory, honor.

## Greek nouns:

- π.λαος (δ λαός) people.  
 π.συγγενής (δ συγγενής) kinsman (usually plural).  
 π.νόμος (δ νόμος) law.  
 π.γηγεμών (δ ἡγεμών) governor, one in authority.

## Proper names:

- τ.σύρια Syria (note article).  
 τ.γαλιλαία Galilee (note article).  
 τογαλαία Judea (ιογαλαία; note article).  
 π.ισραήλ Israel, usually abbreviated as ΙΣΡΑΗΛ (use article when it denotes the people).

## Exercises

- A.1. ΑΝΤ-ΟΥΣΗΣΑΛ Ήτε πηγεμών. 17. Ήτο τε τάσσιμε.  
 2. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΦΩΣ Ημαγ γι τσφέ. 18. Ή ουφως αν πε.  
 3. Ήτοκ πε πενσαζ. 19. ΑΝΟΚ πε ιωσηφ.  
 4. ΑΝΟΝ ΝΕ ΝΕΦΕΣΟΥ. 20. πεοού Ή πχοεις γιχή  
 5. Ή ΑΝΟΝ ΑΝ πε. πειρωμε.  
 6. Ήτοχ πε πεοού Ή πεφλαος. 21. ΑΦ πε παι? ΟΥΜΑΣΙΝ πε.  
 7. Ήτε-ΝΙΜ Ήτο? 22. Μεφλάκ Ήτοχ πε πεχή.  
 8. ΑΝΤ-ΟΥΓΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ Ήτε ππούτε. 23. ΟΥΤΗΣ Ήτε τγαλιλαία πε.  
 9. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΣΗΨ Ημαγ. 24. περπε Ή ΝΙΜ πε παι?  
 10. ΟΥ πε πειμασιν? 25. πειχωμε ΟΥΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ  
 11. Ήτοχ πε πογιατι. πε.  
 12. παι πε πνομος Ή ππούτε. 26. Ήτωτη ή πε.  
 13. ΟΥΟΥ πε πεγαγγελιον? 27. ΑΦ τε τεσιν?  
 14. ΠΤΗΛ ή πεφλαος. 28. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΣΗΓΕΜΩΝ ΣΗ ΤΣΥΡΙΑ.  
 15. Ήτοού πε. 29. ΑΦ τε τειβον?  
 16. ΝΙΜ ΗΕ? ΝΕΣΣΥΓΓΕΝΗΣ ΝΕ. 30. Ήτετη-ΣΕΝΟΥΗΗΒ.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 31. ο <sup>Δ</sup> λλω ήνα <sup>ρ</sup> μ πηγεμών.                  | 41. λφ πε πκάκε ετ σιχ <sup>η</sup>    |
| 32. μ <sup>η</sup> -ήμε <sup>ς</sup> ε <sup>η</sup> τορίνη ετ ήμαγ. | τπολις?                                |
| 33. παι πε πνομος ή πρρο.   | 42. ήτοογ ήασηνη νε.                   |
| 34. ου <sup>η</sup> -ζενθοοс ε <sup>η</sup> πτοογ.                  | 43. ηαι νε ήφαχε ή                     |
| 35. πειογοσιν ουμασιν πε.   | πετηνομοс.                             |
| 36. ήτοс ουπλρεенос τε.   | 44. ήκεεсоу ε <sup>η</sup> τсωфe.      |
| 37. ήγαμоуа ή ηιм νε?   | 45. ηιм πε πρλ ή πηγεμώн?              |
| 38. ιωσλнннс ή πεхс άн πε.  | 46. ται τε τаснцe.                     |
| 39. πκερфоме πасүггөннс πε.   | 47. ουμασιн ήтe τε <sup>б</sup> ом πε. |
| 40. ήточ πε πφире ή πзлмфe.   | 48. ηιм τε τмлду ή ιωσлнннс?           |

### Lesson 7

7.1 The First Perfect. Verbal inflection in Coptic is commonly, but not solely, of the form: verbal prefix + subject (noun/pronoun) + verb. The infinitive is the main lexical form of the verb and may occur in all of the verbal conjugations. Its uses and further modifications will be dealt with in subsequent lessons. The conjugation known as the First Perfect is the narrative past tense par excellence and corresponds to the English preterite (simple past: I wrote, I wept, I sat down) or, if the context demands, the English perfect (I have written):

λιвωк	I went	λивωк	we went
λквωк	you (m.s.) went	λтетнвωк	you (c.pl.) went
λрвωк	you (f.s.) went		
λчвωк	he went	λүвωк	they went
λсвωк	she went		

The pronominal elements are for the most part familiar from the possessive prefixes of Lesson 4. In the 1st

person singular : is normal for most of the verbal system (contrast the -*α-* of πάσιωτ). The pronominal element of the 2nd person feminine exhibits much variation and should be noted carefully for each conjugation introduced: ἀρεβωκ and ἀσωκ are also attested in the First Perfect.

If the subject is nominal, the verbal prefix is *α-*:

α-πρωμε βωκ                   the man went

There are two other ways in which nominal subjects may be used in a verbal phrase: (1) they may stand before the verbal unit, which in the First Perfect still requires a pronoun as well:

πρωμε ἀφεωκ	the man went
τεστίμε ἀσεωκ	the woman went

or (2) they may stand after the verbal unit, again with a pronominal subject, introduced by the element Νει:

ἀφεωκ Νει πρωμε	the man went
ἀσεωκ Νει τεστίμε	the woman went.

All three constructions are common and differ only in the emphasis accorded the subject. When the verbal prefix is followed by the indefinite article, the resulting α-ογ... may be spelled αγ..., as in

α-ογεῖλο βωκ or αγεῖλο βωκ                   a monk went

7.2 The prepositions ε, φλ, and σχν are frequent after verbs of motion.

- 1) ε indicates motion to or toward a place or person, less commonly motion onto or into:

ἀφεωκ ε πεκρο.                   He went to the shore.

ἀγπωτ ε τεκκλησια. They ran to the church.

ἀγλλε ε πνοι.                   They got on (or into) the ship.

Otherwise the preposition ε is very frequent in a general referential sense: "to, for, in regard to,"

with many other nuances that will be noted in passing.

- 2) **ga** indicates motion to, up to; it is used more frequently with persons than places:

λαχωτ **ga** νερειωτ. He ran to his father.  
λανθωκ **ga** πεπικονος. We went to the bishop.

- 3) **exN** indicates motion onto, on:

λαχλε **exN** πειω. He got on the donkey.  
λασε **exN** πκλας. She fell on the ground.

**exN** properly denotes motion onto, while **zixN** denotes static location; the two are sometimes interchanged. The same contrast exists with the less frequent pair **zipN** (at the entrance of) and **epN** (to the entrance of).

Several of the prepositions we have already introduced also occur freely with verbs of motion. For example **zi**, **zixN** (on or along a surface), **Nca** (behind, after), **MN** (along with), **zN** (within a circumscribed area), **NNa2pN** (into the presence of), **za2tN** (up to, near). The preposition **Nca** often has the sense of English "after" in "to go after," i.e. to go to fetch, or "to run after," i.e. to try to overtake. The reader should give particular attention to the use of prepositions with verbs, since these combinations are sometimes quite idiomatic and unpredictable.

#### Vocabulary 7

**βωκ** to go.

**μοογε** to walk, go on foot (usually).

**ει** to come; **ει Nca** to come after, come to get.

**λα6** to go up, climb (onto, up to: **ει**); to mount (an animal: **exN**).

ποτ to run, to flee; ποτ ήσα to pursue.

φληλα to pray (for something: ε, ετε, εχή, γι; for someone: ε).

ρίμε to weep (for someone: ε, εχή).

ζμοος to sit down (at: ε).

π.ειω (pl. π.εοογ) ass, donkey.

πε.γτο (f. τε.γτωρε; pl. πε.γτωρ) horse.

ήσι subject marker (see the lesson).

ετε ογ why?

The prepositions ε, εχή, γι, ζιρή, ερή as given in the lesson.

Greek nouns:

περονος (δ θρόνος) throne.

τε.τράπεζα (τράπεζα) table.

### Exercises

1. λ-ησεινηγ βώκ ε τπολιс.
2. πφηρε λχει ε πενηι.
3. λсвωκ ήσι τεχсовне ερή προ ή τεκκλιсia.
4. λγει ήσα κεγηρε.
5. λ-τεчмалу мօօғε ε πтафօс.
6. λ-ηεчмлəθнтнс λλε ε πхоi.
7. λчвωκ γι κесон.
8. λησι ερή πεчнi.
9. λчмоօғε ήσι τс εχή πεкро ή θαλαсса.
10. Ημонахос λγале ε πтооу.
11. λ-ηεчмлəθнтнс ποт ε κεмд.
12. λчфлна εтвe ηεчфире.
13. εтвe ογ λтетηппот εχή τεгiн?
14. ληмоօғε мή ηензiомe ε πիմe.
15. λγзхло βώκ γι πεпіскопос.
16. λчфлна εтвe ηεннoвe.
17. λсei ήσι οмзах ήнаzрē πесхoвic.
18. λчале ήσι πенхoвic ε тпe.

19. ετες ου ακπωτ ήσα παειωτ?
20. ετες ου αρριμε ετες ήρωμε ετ ήμαγ?
21. αφ2μοοс εхм пекро ю пеіеро.
22. α-θλω ρиме ε песфире.
23. αγ2μοοс мн н6ycннү.
24. α1моофе 21 т6г1н мн тафсире.
25. аубок 21 т6г1н εт ήμαγ ε тпо1с.
26. α-пeч2то пoт фa т6г1фре.
27. αqалe εхм пeч2то №61 пeпiскopoc.
28. тeчмалу асeи фa pрo ю тпо1с.
29. αнфлнх 21 н6ncннү εт 2н pтоou.
30. α1риме εхм на1ове.
31. α-pрo 2моос εхм пeчeропoс.
32. α-пmaθeнтhс 2моос 21рн про ю пн1.
33. аypωт №61 №фире 21 т6г1н ε т6рp.
34. α-пe1ω мoоfe №са пeчхoeic.
35. αnалe εхм нeнеooу.
36. аγ2μooc ε тетрапeзa №61 тeчc2имe мn нeчфeрe.
37. α-2енpомe 61 2aгtн тeккaнhсia.
38. εтe6 οu αkmoоfe №са peiω 21xн т6г1н?
39. α-TC 2mooc 2aгtн нeчmдeнтhс.
40. аymoоfe №61 №фooc №са н6yccooу.
41. α-пbамoуl пoт ε тcоfde.
42. αнфлнх ε оymaсin.
43. α-пlaoc ю тpo1c 61 фa пeнgeмoн ю тoуllaia.
44. α-tfsepe 2mooc mn нeccyгgenhс.
45. αubok №61 пeнgeмoн ε тcypia.
46. пa1 ne pnoутe ю pтиx.

## Lesson 8

8.1 Directional adverbs. Coptic possesses a set of directional adverbs which correspond very closely to English adverbs of the type "up, down, in, out, over, along, etc." As with their English counterparts, the directional meanings found with verbs of motion are for all practical purposes the basic meanings (e.g. to go up, to sink down, to run in), but extended uses are equally common (e.g. to shut up, to quiet down, to think over). The Coptic directional adverbs consist formally of the preposition **ε** plus a noun, with or without the definite article. Most of the nouns in question are seldom met outside of these particular expressions and will be considered in more detail in a later lesson. Because these adverbs are so frequent, we shall follow the practice of other editors and write them as single units. The following eight are the most important:

<b>εβολ</b>	out, away	<b>εεη</b>	forward, ahead
<b>ερούη</b>	in	<b>επαχογ</b>	back, rearward
<b>ερβι</b>	up, down	<b>ετπε</b>	upward
<b>επεснт</b>	down	<b>εпφωι</b>	upward.

The adverbs may be used alone, as in

- λφεωк εβολ.      He went away.  
 λφει εροүη.      He came in.  
 λφпωт εпхоу.      He ran back.

But they very frequently combine with a simple preposition to form a compound prepositional phrase. Among the most frequent of these are

- εβολ ε      out to, away to.  
 εβολ εи      out of, out from in, away from;  
                   (rarely) out into.  
 εβολ ММО\*      same as preceding.

εβολ 2ι	away from on, out from on, away from at.
εβολ 2ιτν	(1) away from (a person); (2) through, out through (a place); (3) through the agency of (a person or thing).
εζογн ε	to, into, toward.
εζραι ε	up to, down to.
εζραι εхн	up onto, down upon.
εпесчт ε	down to, down into, down onto, down on.
εпесчт εхн	down onto, down on.
εпазоу ε	back to.
εен ε	ahead to, forward to.

The meaning of most such compounds when used with verbs of motion is generally self-evident, but caution is in order when dealing with their use with other verbs. The dictionary should always be consulted to check on idiomatic and unpredictable meanings.

8.2 Clauses containing a First Perfect may be coordinated with the conjunction **λγω** (and) or follow one another with no conjunction (termed "asyndeton"):

λγ2МООС λγω λγрим6.      }  
λγ2МООС, λγрим6.      }      He sat down and wept.

8.3 Many infinitives are used as masculine singular nouns. This usage will be noted without further comment in the lesson vocabularies from now on ("as n.m.:"). For the infinitives in Vocabulary 7 note the nouns **ne.гλнх** prayer, **н.нωт** flight, and **н.рим6** weeping.

#### Vocabulary 8

**φλх6** to speak, talk (to, with: ε, **нн**; about: ε, **зλ**, **εтб6**;  
against: **Нсλ**, **оys6**); as n.m.: word speech; matter,  
affair.

**твоуn** to arise, get up (from: **εбоλ 2ι**, **εбоλ 2н**); to rise  
up (against: ε, **εхн**, **εзраi εхн**).

τρι cell (of a monk).

π.σωε (pl. πε.σεηγε) work, task; thing, matter, affair.  
ρακοτε Alexandria.

σιτн (prep.) (1) through, by means of, by the agency of;  
(2) from with, from by (a person).

ογεе (prep.) against, opposite.

λγω (conj.) and.

Greek noun: π.βηма (τδ βῆμα) platform, dais, viewing or judgement seat.

Note: Only the less predictable combinations of verb and prepositional phrase will be given in the lesson vocabularies. Other combinations in the exercises should be self-evident from the meanings of the individual words involved.

### Exercises

- |                      |                        |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| A.1. σιτн некдлна    | 16. σири тврд          |
| 2. ογбє ненснху      | 17. ствє поуриме       |
| 3. евол σитн твізін  | 18. зн печпwt          |
| 4. евол є пеіро      | 19. спеснт є θллacca   |
| 5. евол зн тполис    | 20. спеснт є πmoou     |
| 6. евол зи тетрапеза | 21. спасоу є пејтme    |
| 7. ствє печ2овb      | 22. сен є Нтоу         |
| 8. οгбє нстнфлхе     | 23. евол зи пвнма      |
| 9. σитн нечлхе       | 24. е2рд1 схн песто    |
| 10. е2оүн є ρакоте   | 25. евол σитн про м пн |
| 11. е2рд1 є пвнма    | 26. евол зн пеіма      |
| 12. е2рд1 схн πtoou  | 27. οгбє πрлн м πрро   |
| 13. е2оүн є тарі     | 28. евол σитн πхоеic   |
| 14. зл нен2енху      | 29. ствє петнпwt       |
| 15. фл нечлхентнс    |                        |

- |                           |                               |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| B.1. λутвоун, λупwt евол. | 4. λqsmoos λуw λчфлхе мн      |
| 2. λнci е2оүн, λн2моос.   | Нрwmе.                        |
| 3. λчфлк спасоу є пејtme. | 5. λitwoун евол зи тетрапеза. |

6. ΑΝΗΟΟΦΕ ΕΤΟΥΝ Ε ΡΑΚΟΤΣ.
7. ΠΚΕΡΦΜΕ ΛΨΛΕ ΕΤΡΔΙ ΕΧΗ ΠΕΙΩ.
8. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΔΡΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΠΟΥΗ?
9. Λ-ΠΣΧΛΟ ΒΦΚ ΕΤΟΥΝ Ε ΤΕΨΡΙ.
10. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΛΤΕΤΗΦΔΧΕ ΝΣΛ ΠΕΝΧΟΕΙC?
11. ΛΙΣΜΟΟС ΣΛΣΤΗ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ.
12. ΛΥΦΔΧΕ ΣΛ ΠΕΥΗΡΠ.
13. ΟΥΗ-ΣΕΝΕΟΟΥ ΜΗ ΣΕΝΣΤΦΩΦ ΗΜΑΥ.
14. ΛΨΕΙ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙ ΠΒΗΜΑ.
15. ΛΥΤΦΩΟΥΝ Ν61 ΝΡΦΜΕ ΕΤΡΔΙ ΕΧΗ ΠΡΡΟ.
16. ΛΙΦΔΧΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΑΝΟΒΕ.
17. Λ-ΝΕΣΙΟΜΕ ΜΟΟΦΕ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ Ε ΠΕΚΡΟ.
18. ΛΝΒΦΚ ΕΤΡΔΙ Ε ΝΕΝΤΜΕ.
19. ΛСПΦΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙΤΗ ΝРФМЕ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.
20. ΛΝΒΦΚ ΕΤΟΥΝ ΝΗΛΣΡΗ ΠΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟС.
21. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΛΚΒΦΚ ΕΠΛΓΟΥ Ε ΤΑΓΟΡΑ?
22. ΛЧВФК ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΠΕΙΚΟΣΜΟС.
23. ΛСФДХЕ ΜΗ ΤΕСΜΛΔΥ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΕСФНРЕ.
24. ΛУЛЛЕ Ν61 ΝРФМЕ ΕΤΡΔΙ ΕΧΗ ΝΕУСТФΩΦ.
25. ΛΥΦΔΧΕ Ε ΠΟΣΙΚ ΜΗ ΝГБТ.
26. ΛΥΦΔΧΕ ΟУВЕ ΝΕЧЕНТОЛН.
27. ΛЧТФОУН ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙ ΠΕӨРОНОС.
28. ΛΝΗΟΟΦΕ ΣӨН ΣΗ ΠΚΛКЕ.
29. ΛΨΛΕ ΕΤΡΔΙ Ε ΠΒΗΜΑ.
30. ΛЧФДХЕ ΕΤΒΕ ΝЕΣВНУС Η ΠМОНАХОС.

## Lesson 9

9.1 Prepositions with pronominal suffixes. A pronominal object of a preposition is expressed by means of a suffixed form of the pronoun. The preposition itself assumes a prepronominal form which must be learned with each preposition. For example, the preposition *e* becomes *epo'* before pronominal suffixes. The mark ' is a convention used in Coptic grammars to indicate any form to which a pronominal suffix is to be added. The prepronominal forms of the prepositions introduced thus far are as follows:

<i>N</i>	<i>mmo'</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>epo'</i>	<i>epN</i>	<i>epw'</i>
<i>zN</i>	<i>zNHT'</i>	<i>zixN</i>	<i>zixw'</i>	<i>za2pN</i>	<i>za2pw'</i>
<i>za</i>	<i>zaPO'</i>	<i>exN</i>	<i>exw'</i>	<i>za2tN</i>	<i>za2tw'</i>
<i>zi</i>	<i>ziw(w)'</i>	<i>zitN</i>	<i>zitoot'</i>	<i>oyse</i>	<i>oysh'</i>
<i>MN</i>	<i>MMA'</i>	<i>Nca</i>	<i>Ncw'</i>	<i>etve</i>	<i>etvhht'</i>
<i>ga</i>	<i>gapo'</i>	<i>zipN</i>	<i>zipw'</i>		

Because the variety exhibited by the prepronominal forms is at first puzzling, the following comments may be of some help:

- 1) In *epo'* and *zaPO'* the final syllable *-po'* is an original part of the preposition; it was lost in the normal pronominal form. *gapo'* is on analogy with these.
- 2) *NHT'* and *ziw'* were originally compounds: *N zHT'* in the belly (of), *zi w(w)'* on the back (of). The prenominal form *zN* was originally a noun meaning "interior" (cf. the *zoyN* of *ezoyN*); *zi* was a simple preposition.
- 3) *zixw'* and *exw'* are *zi* and *e* with the noun *xw'* (head, top); the noun is reduced to *-x-* in *zixN* and *exN*, which also contain the genitival *N*.
- 4) *zipw'* and *epw'* are *zi* and *e* with the noun *pw'* mouth, door; the latter is reduced to *p* in *zipN* and *epN*, with genitival *N*.

5) *ειτοοτ'* is *ει* plus the noun *τοοτ'* (hand); the latter is reduced to *-τ-* in *ειτΝ*, with genitival *Ν*.

6) *ναερα'* contains the noun *ερα'* (face). The initial element is obscure. *ναερΝ* also contains the genitival *Ν*.

7) *εαετη'* consists of *εα* plus the noun *ετη'* (heart, breast), reduced to *-ετ-* with the genitival *Ν* in *εαετΝ*.

The nouns contained in these expressions will be dealt with in a later lesson.

Typical inflections of these prepositions are as follows:

<i>εποι</i>	to me	<i>εποн</i>	to us
<i>εροκ</i>	to you (m.s.)	<i>ερωτΝ</i>	to you (pl.)
<i>ερο</i>	to you (f.s.)		
<i>εροφ</i>	to him	<i>εροογ</i>	to them
<i>εροс</i>	to her		

<i>νημαι</i>	with me	<i>νημан</i>	<i>ν2ηт</i>	in me	<i>ν2ηтN</i>
<i>νηмак</i>	etc.	<i>νηмактN</i>	<i>ν2ηтK</i>	etc.	<i>ν2ηт-THУTN</i>
<i>νηмe</i>			<i>ν2ηтe</i>		
<i>νηмак</i>		<i>νηмакY</i>	<i>ν2ηтq</i>		<i>ν2ηтoY</i>
<i>νηмак</i>			<i>ν2ηтC</i>		

*ογвhi* against me *ογвhn*

*ογвhк* etc. *ογвб-THУTN*

[*ογвhтe*]

*ογвhq* *ογвhу*

*ογвhс*

*εтвhнт* because of me *εтвhнтN*

*εтвhнтK* etc. *εтвб-THУTN*

*εтвhнтe*

*εтвhнтq* *εтвhнтoY*

*εтвhнтC*

The prepronominal form of *zi* appears as both *ziω̄* and *ziω̄s*; typical forms are

<i>ziω̄WT</i>	on me	<i>ziω̄WN, ziω̄N</i>
<i>ziω̄WK, ziω̄K</i>	etc.	<i>zi-THYTN</i>
<i>ziω̄WTs</i>		
<i>ziω̄WQ, ziω̄Q</i>		<i>ziω̄QY</i>
<i>ziω̄WC, ziω̄C</i>		

The following details on the forms of suffixed pronouns in general should be noted for future reference:

1) The 1st pers. sing. suffix appears as *i* after a single vowel, as zero (nothing) after *-r̄*, and as *r̄* elsewhere.

2) The suffix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. appears as zero after a single vowel other than *-ā*, as *-e* in place of a single *-ā*, as *-e* after *-r̄*, and as *-re* elsewhere.

3) The suffix of the 2nd pers. pl. appears as *-r̄N* after single *-ō*, *-ā*, *-ω̄*, with the change of *-ō* to *-ω̄* and *-ā* to *-e*. After *-r̄* one uses *-THYT̄N*. Elsewhere *-THYT̄N* is usually added to the prenominal form of the preposition or other form in question, as in *zazT̄N-THYT̄N*.

#### Vocabulary 9

**γωνε** to come into being; to take place, happen; **γωνε ΗΜΟ̄** to befall, happen to (someone). **αγωνε** it happened that (followed directly by the principal verb, as in **αγωνε αγει γαρον** it happened that he came to us).

**μογ** to die (of, from: *ετσε, za*); as n.m.: death, manner of death.

**ζε** to fall; **ζε ε** to fall to, upon, into; to find, chance upon; **ζε εσολ** to perish, be lost, fall away.

**Ηκοτκ** to lie down, sleep; often a euphemism for dying.

**ζωн** to draw near, to approach (someone or something: *ε, εζογн ε*).

**τίσε** to grow weary, exhausted; to be troubled, afflicted.

As n.m. labor, toil; weariness, affliction.

**ζέκω** to grow hungry; as n.m.: hunger, famine.

**π.καὶ** earth, ground.

**π.φά** festival, feast day.

**νε.σοογ** day; **ή** nooy (adv.) today (note loss of ο);

ἡ ποογ up until today, until now.

**πε.σλος** bed.

**μνηνса** (**μνηνсω'**) (prep.) after (of time); **μнннсѡс** (adv.) afterward.

Greek words

**αε** (δέ) postpositive conjunction: but, however.

Frequently marks the introduction of a new subject or topic and has no translation value.

**τ.συναγωγή** (**ὴ συναγωγή**) synagogue.

#### Exercises

Translate the following prepositional phrases. Replace the nominal object with the appropriate pronominal suffix.

E.g. **ετεε πεισωε** → **εтвннтв**.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| A.1. <b>εхн</b> πκа <sup>2</sup>  | 16. <b>з</b> πлбло <sup>6</sup>   |
| 2. <b>оубе</b> πеүхоеи <sup>с</sup>   | 17. <b>мнннса</b> πенпот  |
| 3. <b>з</b> <b>п</b> е <sup>ч</sup> ло <sup>6</sup>                           | 18. <b>з</b> <b>н</b> течр <sup>и</sup>   |
| 4. <b>з</b> <b>ир</b> <b>п</b> т <sup>а</sup> фос                             | 19. <b>з</b> <b>и</b> х <sup>и</sup> <b>п</b> екх <sup>о</sup> и                      |
| 5. <b>мнннса</b> <b>п</b> ечмоу <sup>г</sup>                                  | 20. <b>з</b> <b>н</b> ст <sup>н</sup> зис <sup>с</sup>                                |
| 6. <b>на</b> з <sup>р</sup> <b>и</b> <b>п</b> ноут <sup>е</sup>               | 21. <b>е</b> тв <sup>е</sup> <b>н</b> д <sup>а</sup>                                  |
| 7. <b>з</b> <b>н</b> е <sup>и</sup> еро                                       | 22. <b>з</b> <b>ир</b> <b>т</b> екк <sup>л</sup> и <sup>н</sup> с <sup>и</sup> я      |
| 8. <b>з</b> <b>и</b> т <sup>н</sup> <b>н</b> е <sup>и</sup> зис <sup>с</sup>  | 23. <b>з</b> <b>а</b> <b>т</b> з <sup>л</sup> ло <sup>6</sup>                         |
| 9. <b>в</b> <b>н</b> т <sup>т</sup> т   | 24. <b>оубе</b> <b>н</b> а <sup>ф</sup> ах <sup>е</sup>                               |
| 10. <b>е</b> тв <sup>е</sup> <b>п</b> еү <sup>к</sup> ко                      | 25. <b>на</b> з <sup>р</sup> <b>и</b> <b>т</b> в <sup>ч</sup> мад <sup>у</sup>        |
| 11. <b>в</b> <b>п</b> еср <sup>и</sup> н                                      | 26. <b>з</b> <b>и</b> т <sup>и</sup> <b>п</b> о <sup>у</sup> с <sup>и</sup> н         |
| 12. <b>з</b> <b>а</b> <b>н</b> е <sup>и</sup> з <sup>и</sup> з <sup>и</sup> л | 27. <b>з</b> <b>а</b> з <sup>т</sup> <b>и</b> <b>т</b> ем <sup>р</sup> о <sup>6</sup> |
| 13. <b>з</b> <b>и</b> х <sup>и</sup> <b>п</b> ка <sup>2</sup>                 | 28. <b>е</b> х <sup>и</sup> <b>п</b> и <sup>н</sup> и <sup>и</sup>                    |
| 14. <b>н</b> са <b>п</b> еч <sup>и</sup> н <sup>р</sup> е                     | 29. <b>н</b> <b>п</b> моу <sup>г</sup>  |
| 15. <b>з</b> <b>и</b> т <sup>и</sup> <b>п</b> ек <sup>о</sup>                 | 30. <b>мнннса</b> <b>п</b> од <sup>а</sup> <b>е</b> т <b>н</b> май                    |

B.1. εβολ σιώφων	6. γαστήν	11. Νηλεράι
2. ΝΗΜΑΙ	7. εγράι εχών	12. ετβηντή
3. εβολ Νεντ-θηύτη	8. ουγε-θηύτη	13. Ναρέ
4. ούβηι	9. Νημητή	14. σιώκ
5. ετβηντή	10. επεστη εχώι	15. Νημαν

- C.1. Α-ΠΗΟΥ ΦΩΠΕ ΣΗ ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙΤΗ ΝΕΝΝΟΣΕ.
2. ΜΗΝΙΑ ΝΑΙ ΔΕ ΑΦΜΟΥ ΗΕΙ ΠΡΟ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.
  3. Α-ΠΗΗΡΕ ΣΕ ΕΠΕΣΤΗ ΕΧΗ ΠΚΑΖ.
  4. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ Α-ΝΕΙΣΙΣΕ ΦΩΠΕ ΗΜΟΙ?
  5. ΑΦΗΚΟΤΗ ΕΧΗ ΠΕΓΧΟΣ, ΑΦΡΙΜΕ.
  6. Α-ΗΡΩΜΕ ΣΩΗ ΕΣΟΥΗ Ε ΠΗΜΕ ΕΤ ΣΙΧΗ ΠΤΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.
  7. ΜΗΝΙΩΣ ΔΕ ΑΥΣΕ Ε ΠΕΥΦΗΡΕ ΣΗ ΤΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΗ.
  8. ΑΥΜΟΥ ΗΕΙ ΗΡΩΜΕ Η ΤΕΙΠΟΛΙΣ ΣΑ ΟΥΣΚΟ.
  9. Α-ΟΥΦΑ ΦΩΠΕ Η ΠΕΙΜΑ Η ΠΕΓΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.
  10. ΑΝΣΙΣΕ ΣΙΤΗ ΠΕΣΚΟ ΑΥΦ ΑΝΤΦΟΥΗ, ΑΝΒΦΚ Ε ΚΕΤΜΕ.
  11. ΑΦΔΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΝ ΕΤΒΕ ΗΧΩΜΕ ΕΤ ΣΗ ΤΠΟΛΙΣ.
  12. ΑΙΣΙΣΕ, ΑΙΗΚΟΤΗ, ΑΙΦΛΗ Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΕΙΦΔΑΧΕ.
  13. ΑΣΦΩΝ ΕΣΟΥΗ ΗΕΙ ΠΕΓΟΟΥ Η ΠΦΛ.
  14. Α-ΠΕΣΧΛΟ ΜΟΥ ΣΙΡΗ ΠΡΟ Η ΤΕΨΡΙ.
  15. ΑΥΣΚΟ ΑΥΦ ΑΥΣΙ ΕΠΑΣΟΥ Ε ΠΗΜΕ.
  16. ΜΗΝΙΩΣ ΔΕ Α-ΤΕΝΠΟΛΙΣ ΣΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙΤΟΟΤΗ.
  17. ΑΦΤΦΟΥΗ ΗΕΙ ΠΗΗΡΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙ ΠΚΑΖ, ΑΦΠΩΤ ΦΛ ΠΕΨΕΙΩΤ.
  18. ΜΗΝΙΑ ΝΕΙΦΔΑΧΕ Α-ΠΕΝΧΟΣΙΣ ΗΚΟΤΗ.
  19. ΑΣΦΩΠΕ ΔΕ ΑΣΦΕ Ε ΠΝΟΥΒ ΣΑ ΠΕΓΧΟΣ.
  20. Α-ΝΕΧΗΥ ΣΩΗ ΕΣΟΥΗ Ε ΤΕΜΡΦ.

## Lesson 10

10.1 The Direct Object. The direct object of a transitive verb is usually introduced with the preposition **Н** (**И**, **ИМО'**):

**АЧКӨТ Н ОҮНІ.** He built a house.

**АЧКӨТ ИМОЧ.** He built it.

Many verbs, especially those denoting perception, employ **е:**

**АНСӘТН Е ПЕЧГРООҮ.** We heard his voice.

**АНСӘТН ЕРОЧ.** We heard it.

Occasionally other prepositions assume this function, as for example **Нса** in

**АЧГИНС Нса ТЕЧСИМЕ.** He looked for his wife.

**АЧГИНС Нсас.** He looked for her.

The appropriate preposition for each transitive verb will be given in the lesson vocabularies when a verb is introduced.

10.2 The Indirect Object (Dative). An indirect object, if present, is introduced with the preposition **Н** (**на'**, inflected like **ИИМА'** in §9.1):

**АИТ Н ПХШОМЕ Н ПРФМЕ.** I gave the book to the man.

**АИТ НАЧ Н ПХШОМЕ.** I gave him the book.

**АИТ ИМОЧ НАЧ.** I gave it to him.

It is unfortunate that the prenominal forms of the most frequent direct and indirect object markers are the same (**Н**, **И** before **и** and **и**). In general the direct object precedes the indirect object unless the direct object is nominal and the indirect object is pronominal. In the latter case either order is correct, but there is a preference for placing the indirect object first. The preposition **е** (**епо'**) also often marks what Greek and English regard as an indirect object (dative).

10.3 The Negative of the First Perfect. The negative forms of the First Perfect are not formally related to the positive forms:

Мпівжк	I did not go	Мпенжк	we did not go
Мпекжк	you (m.s.) did not go	Мпетжк	you (pl.) did
Мпевжк	you (f.s.) did not go		not go
Мпечжк	he did not go	Мпогжк	they did not go
Мпесжк	she did not go		

With a nominal subject: Мнє-проже зжк the man did not go. Variant spellings such as МпК-, МпЧ-, МпН- are not uncommon.

10.4 As noted in Lesson 9, many prepositions consist of a simple preposition compounded with a noun. The nouns occurring in these expressions belong to a special group which take pronominal suffixes to indicate possession. We shall deal with the more important of these individually in later lessons, but for the moment note тоот', the pre-suffixal form of тәре (hand). The absolute form тәре survives only in the special meanings "handle, tool, spade" and in some compound verbal expressions (see Glossary); in the sense of "hand" it has been replaced by сіх. Prepositions compounded with тоот', such as зітоот', етоот', Нтоот', often employ a construction with an anticipatory pronominal object before the real nominal object, the latter being introduced by the particle Н (Н):

зітоот' Н пїро	by (through the agency of) the king
етоот' Н нечснч	to (into the hands of) his brothers
Нтоот' Н течсгиме	from (from the hand of) his wife.

This same construction is also occasionally found with the other prepositions introduced thus far.

#### Vocabulary 10

кwt to build, erect (Ммо').      няг to see, look at (e).

**сωτή** to hear, listen to (ε); to obey (να<sup>τ</sup>, να).

**γινε** to seek, look for, inquire after (να); to visit (ε); to greet (ε).

**εινε** to find (έμμον').

**†** to give (έμμον'); to entrust (έμμον'; to: ετή); **† ουσε**, **† μη** to fight with; **† έμμον'** εβολ to sell (to: ε, να').

**ξι** to take, receive (έμμον').

**γι** to lift up, take, bear, carry (έμμον'); **γι μη** to agree with; **γι σι** to bear, tolerate.

**τε. φθην** garment, tunic.

**τε. γοειτε**, **π. γοειτε** garment, cloak.

**νε. γροοу** sound, voice.

**ΝΤΗ** (**Ντοοτ'**) from; used in a wide variety of expressions, but very frequently with verbs of receiving, accepting, hearing. The separative notion lies in the verbal idiom; thus, with other verbs it has the sense of (being) near, by, with, in the hand of.

**ετή** (**ετοοτ'**) to; used frequently with verbs of entrusting, giving, handing over, transmitting.

### Exercises

- |                                |                            |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------|
| A.1. αγή ναι Η ουφτην.         | 15. ανναγ εγχοι ήμαγ.      |
| 2. αιτ ναχ Η παχοι εβολ.       | 16. αγφинг ήσοι շΗ τագօրձ. |
| 3. αιτ Η πνογε ετοοτ'.         | 17. ανειнг ήмоч չհի ուկրո  |
| 4. αντ μη ήρφμε ετ ήμαγ.       | μη πենչաշ.                 |
| 5. αγή ουβηн.                  | 18. αιғинг երօ շԻ տեղրι.   |
| 6. αγή Η πνογε Η պեշիրե.       | 19. αվнаγ εյձցըօս.         |
| 7. αγη Η πφнε εβολ շիրճ.       | 20. αխι ήмоуγ հտօոտ' Η     |
| 8. αգգι Η պեշիրե երթ.          | պաւոտ.                     |
| 9. մպենցι հիմայ.               | 21. αչխι ήмоч հտօոտ.       |
| 10. αգգι Η պեշեօս, աշեօք εβολ. | 22. αնդ ήմօс տուուե.       |
| 11. αյկօտ Η οյբու հիմայ.       | 23. աշեиңг ήմօч չհ         |
| 12. հպոյշտη հսա պեյշօւս.       | պեշեօօս.                   |
| 13. հիստη և ուրու Η պոյնին.    | 24. պեշեօտ և հպեշեօք       |
| 14. հպիստη տես պեմօյ.          | շօյն.                      |

25. ετενε ου Ἐπετῆκοτέ?
26. ανηι γα Ἐτίσε ετ Ἐμαγ.
27. Ἐπεσων ερούν ε πταφος.
28. Ἐπιτ̄ Ἐ προειτε εβολ.
29. Ἐπιτ̄ νε Ἐ τειθην.
30. ετενε ου Ἐπεει φαροι?
31. Ἐπενδαχε νῆμαγ.
32. ετενε ου λυτ̄ νῆμητ̄?
33. Ἐπεχε ερον Ἐμαγ.
34. Ἐπούλλε ε πεγχοι.
35. Ἐπετῆι Ἐ νειεντολη Ἐτοοτου Ἐ νετῆιοτε.
36. Ἐπετωούν εβολ 21 πκα2.
37. λαχωτ̄ ε νεγροού, λαψωτ εβολ.
38. λυγι Ν61 πμηηφε μή πεπικοποс.
39. Ἐπενσωτ̄ ε νερδαχε.
40. λαχι Ἐ παροειτε.
41. Ἐπε-πεχμαθηтис сωт̄ нач.
42. Ἐπε-παфнре ει επαροу.
43. λιсоt̄ εтвe наi Ἐтooт̄ Ἐ пасон.
44. λαψt̄ Ἐ течмалу εтooтou Ἐ нeчмaнtис.
45. λaгeиnе Ἐмoч Ἐ тmнtе μή πmнhфe.
46. λ-пгамфe κωт наn Ἐ оүнi Ἐмaг.
47. мeфak λ-пoуgai mo'.
48. λинu ε πeoуn Ἐ πxoeis μή тeчбoн.
49. λaрpωt̄ νeмmaн ε тoриn.
50. λaрdaxe νeмmaи εтвe пeялгgeлиoн.

## Lesson 11

11.1 The Forms of the Infinitive. The nominal or pronominal object of many transitive verbs may be suffixed directly to the infinitive without the use of a prepositional object marker, as in

**ԱԻԳԻՆ Ի ՊԱՅԻՎԾ.** + **ԱԻԳԻՆ-ՊԱՅԻՎԾ.** I found my father.

**ԱԻԳԻՆ ԲՄՕԾ.** + **ԱԻԳԻՆ-ԲՄՕԾ.** I found him.

Infinitives that allow this construction have three distinct forms: (1) the normal (absolute) dictionary form (*եւնե*), (2) the prenominal form (*ե՞ն-*; note the conventional use of the single hyphen), and (3) the prepronominial form (*ե՞նր'*). For infinitives of some patterns these three forms are more or less predictable; for others there is much irregularity. We shall deal with the most important patterns individually in subsequent lessons. The forms of the pronouns to be suffixed to a given infinitive are very much the same as those suffixed to the prepronominial forms of the prepositions as given in § 9.1. Other examples will be given as required.

11.2 Infinitives of the pattern **չ:** (i.e. consonant + **չ**). Infinitives of this pattern show some irregularities, but three of these verbs (**գլ**, **դ**, **չկ**) are especially frequent and their forms should be learned:

<b>դ</b>	<b>դ-</b>	<b>ԴԱՀ'</b>	to give
<b>չկ</b>	<b>չկ-</b>	<b>ՉԿԻՇ'</b>	to take
<b>գլ</b>	<b>գլ-</b>	<b>ԳԼԻՇ'</b>	to raise, carry
<b>ցլ</b>	<b>ցլ-</b>	<b>ՑԼԻՇ'</b>	to measure.

The verbs **չկ** (to become sated) and **ել** (to come) are intransitive and do not take direct objects. **գլ**, **ցլ**, and **չկ** may also be spelled as **գլէ**, **ցլէ**, and **չկէ**; the spelling **րշէ** for **դ** is rare.

Object pronouns are attached to these verbs as

follows:

XIT	XITN	TAAAT	TAAAN
XITK	XI-THYTN	TAAK	T-THYTN
XITE		TAAATE	
XITQ	XITOY	TAAQ	TAAY
XITC		TAAAC	

Note that THYTN (2nd pers. pl.) is attached to the prenominal form of the infinitive; the prepronominal form is also found: XIT-THYTN.

#### Vocabulary 11

gI gI- gIT<sup>z</sup> to measure (MMO<sup>z</sup>); to measure out; as n.m.: measure, weight, extent; moderation.

cI to become sated, filled (with: MMO<sup>z</sup>).

kW (1) to put, place, set (MMO<sup>z</sup>); (2) to leave, abandon (MMO<sup>z</sup>); kW MMO<sup>z</sup> NCA to leave, abandon, renounce; kW MMO<sup>z</sup> NA<sup>z</sup> eBOA to forgive (someone: NA<sup>z</sup>; something: MMO<sup>z</sup>).

eINE to bring (MMO<sup>z</sup>; to a person: NA<sup>z</sup>, ya); eINE eBOA to publish.

TNNOOY to send (MMO<sup>z</sup>; to a person: NA<sup>z</sup>, e); TNNOOY NCA to send for.

me to love, come to love (MMO<sup>z</sup>).

MICE to bear (a child: MMO<sup>z</sup>); as n.m.: giving birth; offspring, progeny, one born.

gOME to fall ill, become sick; as n.m.: sickness, disease.

pAye to rejoice (at, over: e, exN, eZPA! exN); as n.m.: joy, gladness.

TE.YPH night (oYPH).

n.e.zAT silver, money, coins.

n.e.yBEP, TE.yBEEPE (pl. n.e.yBEEP) friend, companion.

eMATE (adv.) very, very much, exceedingly; also MIMATE.

## Exercises

- |                        |                     |
|------------------------|---------------------|
| A.1. ΑΥΤΑΔΑΤ ΣΤΟΟΤΕ.   | 6. ΑΚΦΙΤ ΕΩΡΑΙ.     |
| 2. ΑΝΦΙΤΣ ΝΑΥ.         | 7. ΑΙΓΙΤΟΥ ΝΗΤΗ.    |
| 3. ΛΙΧΙΤΑ ΝΤΟΟΤΟΥ.     | 8. ΛΙΤΑΔΥ ΝΑΣ.      |
| 4. ΛΤΕΤΗΤΛΑΨ ΝΑΝ.      | 9. ΑΡΡΙ-ΤΗΥΤΗ ΕΒΟΛ. |
| 5. ΛΥΧΙΤΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΗΗΤΣ. | 10. ΑΥΤΑΔΑΤΕ ΣΤΟΟΤ. |

B. Translate. Replace the nominal objects with the appropriate pronominal object.

- |                                       |                                   |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. ΛΙΤ-ΠΟΕΙΚ ΝΑΣ. (ΛΙΤΑΔΑΨ<br>ΝΑΣ)    | 8. ΛΥΦΙ-ΤΕΣΙΗ.                    |
| 2. ΗΠΕΨ-ΠΣΔΤ ΝΑΙ.                     | 9. ΛΙΦΙ-ΠΟΕΙΚ ΝΑΥ.                |
| 3. ΑΝΤ-ΝΧΩΦΜΕ ΣΤΟΟΤΑ.                 | 10. ΑΚΦΙ-ΠΣΔΤ ΝΑΙ.                |
| 4. ΛΨΤ-ΠΕΨΗΙ ΝΑΥ ΕΒΟΛ.                | 11. ΑΡΡΙ-ΠΨΝΕ ΕΒΟΛ.               |
| 5. ΛΣΦ-ΤΕΦΤΗΝ ΝΑΝ.                    | 12. ΑΡΡΙ-ΠΝΟΥΒ, ΑΨΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ.       |
| 6. ΑΝΧΙ-ΠΝΟΥΒ ΝΤΟΟΤΟΥ.                | 13. ΛΣΦΙ ΝΑΙ Μ ΠΗΡΠ.              |
| 7. ΛΤΕΤΗΧΙ-ΤΕΙΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΕΒΟΛ<br>ΖΙΤΟΟΤΑ. | 14. ΑΡΧΙ-ΠΨΟΕΙΤΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΜ<br>ΠΑΗΙ. |

- |                           |                       |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|
| C.1. ΠΦΗΡΕ ΕΤ ΝΙΣΑΨ       | 15. ΝΤΟΟΤΑ Μ ΠΕΨΕΙΩΤ  |
| 2. ΠΜΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΝΗΗΤΑ.        | 16. ΠΦΙ Μ ΠΣΔΤ        |
| 3. ΠΕΨΒΗΡ ΕΤ ΝΜΑΨ         | 17. ΠΨΟΕΙΤΕ Μ ΠΛΨΒΗΡ  |
| 4. ΝΕΤ ΖΗ ΤΣΥΝΑΓΩΓΗ       | 18. ΟΥΜΙΣΕ ΝΤΕ ΠΕΨΗ   |
| 5. ΤΑΣΨΝΕ ΜΗ ΤΕΣΨΒΕΡΕ     | 19. ΣΤΟΟΤΟΥ Ν ΝΑΨΒΕΕΡ |
| 6. ΠΝΟΥΒ ΜΗ ΠΣΔΤ          | 20. ΠΕΨΡΟΟΥ Ν ΤΑΜΑΔΥ  |
| 7. ΠΕΨΟΟΥ ΜΗ ΤΕΥΨΗ        | 21. ΖΗ ΠΚΑΚΕ Ν ΤΕΥΨΗ  |
| 8. ΖΑ ΠΕΙΨΨΝΕ             | 22. ΟΥΒΕ ΝΕΨΔΑΧΕ      |
| 9. Ε ΠΕΙΨΙ                | 23. ΖΙΤΟΟΤΑ Μ ΠΧΟΣΙC  |
| 10. ΠΦΙ Μ ΠΕΙΨΨΝΕ         | 24. ΜΝΗΨΑ ΠΦΑ ΕΤ ΝΗΑΥ |
| 11. ΠΨΦΨC ΜΗ ΝΕΨΦΒΕΕΡ     | 25. ΠΡΑΗ Μ ΠΕΙΨΨΝΕ    |
| 12. ΜΝΗΨΑ ΠΕΨΜΙΣΕ         | 26. ΝΡΨΜΕ ΕΤ ΖΑΣΤΗΨ   |
| 13. ΤΕΦΤΗΝ ΕΤ ΖΙΧΗ ΠΕΨΛΟΟ | 27. ΖΗ ΖΕΝΨΑΣΙΝ       |
| 14. ΠΨΦΨΝΕ ΕΤ ΖΗ ΝΕΨΟΟΥ   | 28. ΖΗ ΟΥΣΗΨ          |

- D.1. ΛΣΦΨΝΕ ΝΕΙ ΤΕΨCΣΙΜΕ ΣΜΑΤΕ.  
2. ΛΙΚΩ Μ ΠΝΟΥΒ ΜΗ ΠΣΔΤ ΕΧΗ ΤΕΤΡΑΠΕΖΑ.

3. ΑΝΚΩ Ή ΝΕΝΦΕΕΕΡ ΉΣΩΝ ΣΗ ΠΗΜΕ, ΑΝΒΩΚ ΕΘΗ Ε ΠΤΟΟΥ.
4. ΜΗΗΣΩΣ ΔΕ ΛΑΦΩΗΣ Ή6Ι ΠΣΧΛΟ, ΛΨΜΟΥ.
5. ΛΨΡΔΦΕ ΕΜΑΤΕ ΗΗΜΑΙ: ΕΧΗ ΠΗΟΥ Ή ΠΨΡΟ.
6. ΛΨΜΕ Ή ΤΕΣΣΙΗΣ ΕΤ ΗΗΜΑΥ ΕΜΑΤΕ.
7. Λ-ΠΗΟΥΤΕ ΤΗΗΝΟΥ Ή ΠΕΨΗΜΟΣ ΕΡΟΟΥ.
8. ΛΨΤΗΗΝΟΥ Ή6Ι ΠΕΨΙΚΟΠΟΣ ΉΣΑ ΠΗΟΝΑΧΟΣ.
9. ΛΙΦΙ ΗΛΥ Ή ΠΟΣΙΚ ΜΗ ΠΗΡΠ.
10. ΗΡΦΗΣ ΛΥΦΙ Ή ΤΨΦΕ.
11. ΜΗ-ΦΙ ΣΗ ΝΕΨΔΑΧΕ.
12. ΛΥΣΙ, ΛΥΤΦΟΥΗ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙ ΤΕΤΡΑΠΕΖΑ, ΛΥΒΦΚ ΕΒΟΛ.
13. ΛΨΤΗΗΝΟΥ Ή ΝΕΣΙΟΜΕ ΜΗ ΝΕΥΦΗΡΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΠΗΜΕ.
14. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΗΠΕ-ΠΗΟΥΤΕ ΚΩ ΗΗΤΗ Ή ΝΕΤΗΗΝΟΒΕ ΕΒΟΛ?
15. ΛΗΣΙ Ή ΝΕΨΔΑΧΕ ΛΥΦ ΛΝΤΗΗΝΟΥ ΗΗΜΟΦ ΕΒΟΛ.
16. ΛΨΡΔΦΕ ΒΓΡΑΙ ΕΧΗ ΗΦΔΗΣ Ή ΠΕΨΧΟΒΙΣ.
17. ΛΨΕΙΗΣ Ή ΠΕΨΦΗΡΕ ΕΡΗ ΤΡΙ Ή ΠΗΟΝΑΧΟΣ.
18. ΛΨΕΙΗΣ Ή ΠΗΓΑΤ ΦΑΡΟΝ ΣΗ ΤΕΨΦΗ.
19. ΛΨΜΙΣΕ Ή ΠΕΨΦΗΡΕ Ή ΠΗΜΕ ΕΤ ΗΗΜΑΥ.
20. ΗΠΕΣΜΙΣΕ ΗΗΜΟΦ Ή ΠΕΙΜΑ.
21. Λ-ΠΣΗΔΑΛ ΜΕ Ή ΤΦΕΒΡΕ Ή ΠΕΨΧΟΒΙΣ.
22. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΗΠΕΣΙΗΣ ΗΛΙ Ή ΠΗΨΦΗΜΕ?
23. ΛΥΣΙΗΣ Ή ΝΕΨΕΝΤΟΛΗ ΕΒΟΛ.
24. ΛΥΣΙΗΣ ΗΗΜΟΙ ΗΛΣΡΔ.
25. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΛΚΤΗΗΝΟΥ ΉΣΩΙ?

## Lesson 12

12.1 The relative form of the First Perfect. When the First Perfect is used in relative clauses, it combines with the relative pronoun into a single unit:

εΝΤΛΙCΩΤΜ	which I heard	εΝΤΑΝCΩΤΜ
εΝΤΛΑKCΩΤΜ	etc.	εΝΤΛАТЕHСΩΤМ
εΝΤЛРесCΩТМ		
εΝТЛЧCΩТМ		εΝТЛУCΩТМ
εΝТЛССCΩТМ		
εΝТЛ-ΠΡΩМЕ СΩТМ		

These forms are very frequently spelled with **N** for initial εΝ-, as Νται-, Ντακ-, etc.

The relative pronoun εΝΤ- of the preceding paradigm and ετ, which was introduced in § 3.1, cannot be preceded directly by prepositions or direct object markers. The real syntactic function of the relative pronoun within the relative clause must be expressed by a *resumptive* pronoun. The general construction is most clearly understood by "Copticizing" a few English examples:

the man who went	+	the man who he went	πρωμε εΝТЛЧBВOK
the man whom I saw	+	the man who I saw him	πρωμε εΝТЛИNAY ερoq
the man to whom I gave the money	+	the man who I gave the money to him	πρωμε εΝТЛАI+πзAт НAq
the boat into which we climbed	+	the boat which we climbed into it	πxоi εΝТЛANAе εрoq
the sound which they heard	+	the sound which they heard it	nezpooy εΝТЛУCΩТМ εрoq

This use of resumptive pronouns is required in Coptic in all but a few instances which will be mentioned later on. Similar constructions with ετ will be treated in Lesson 19.

When a relative clause contains more than one verb, the relative pronoun need not be repeated:

πρώμε ΕΝΤΑΓΤΩΟΥΝ ΔΥΩ ΔΥΒΩΚ ΣΒΟΛ the man who arose and left.

12.2 The relative pronoun has the form *ετε* before the negative First Perfect:

πρώμε ετε ΗΠΕΨΠΩΤ ΣΒΟΛ the man who did not flee

ΗΧΩΜΕ ετε ΗΠΕΨΕΙΝΕ ΗΜΟΟΥ the books which he did not find

12.3 As mentioned in § 3.1, all relative clauses in Coptic may be substantivized by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article. Resumptive pronouns are required. Study the following examples carefully:

the one who (or: he who) went

ΠΕΝΤΑΓΒΩΚ

the one (m.) whom they sent

ΠΕΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΗΜΟΨ

the one (m.) to whom I gave the money

ΠΕΝΤΑΙΤ-ΠΣΑΤ ΝΑΨ

that (m.) which I took from you

ΠΕΝΤΑΙΧΙΤΨ ΗΤΟΟΤΚ

those who took it (m.)

ΠΕΝΤΑΥΧΙΤΨ

the one (f.) whom they entrusted to us

ΠΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΔΣ ΕΤΟΟΤΗ

12.4 Infinitives (cont.). With the exception of the verbs treated in § 9.2, monosyllabic infinitives of the pattern consonant + vowel are relatively uncommon and do not constitute any sort of unified class. Some of these verbs are very important, however, and their forms should be learned:

σω σε- σοο' to drink

κω κα- καα' to put, place

ειω εια- ειαα' to wash

χω χε- χοο' to say

με μερε- μεριτ' to love

Some verbs of this type are intransitive and do not take direct objects: e.g. ηογ (to die), να (to pity), ρα (to rise: of the sun etc.), ζε (to fall), σω (to remain).

12.5 When introducing a direct quotation, the verb *χω* requires a "dummy" object (it: ΗΜΟC, -c) followed by the conjunction *xe*, as in

λέγοος ρε Μπίναγ εροց. He said, "I have not seen him."

With this particular verb the alternate object form **χω** ΜΜΟC is not permitted in the First Perfect. **χω** may, of course, have a real direct object otherwise:

Μπίξε-ΝΑΙ. I did not say these things.

### Vocabulary 12

**χω** σε- coo' to drink (ΜΜΟ'); often with **εσοι** ον in partitive sense (drink some of); as n.m.: drinking, a drink.

**ειω** εια- ειαα' to wash (ΜΜΟ'); + **εσοι** idem.

**χω** χε- xoo' to say (ΜΜΟ').

**να** to have pity, mercy (on: **να**', ον); to pity; as n.m.: mercy, pity, charity.

**ω** ορ **ωω** to become pregnant, to conceive (ΜΜΟ').

**για** to rise (of sun etc.); as n.m. rising.

**εω** to stop, cease, come to a stop; to delay, tarry.

**εω** ε to wait for; **εω** μη to wait with, stay with.

**π.γο** face.

**τ.ογερητε** foot.

**π.ρη** the sun.

**π.λποτ** (pl. **π.λπητ**) cup.

**π.ψω** hair.

**π.μαλλε** ear.

**π.ερωτε**, **τ.ερωτε** milk.

**χε** (conj.) introducing direct quotation.

### Exercises

- |             |             |        |             |            |          |
|-------------|-------------|--------|-------------|------------|----------|
| A.1. πρα    | ενταχθωπε   | ΜΜΑΥ   | 8. πηρπ     | εντα-πελλο | σοοφ     |
| 2. πεφρονος | ενταχθωμοοс | εχωφ   | 9. τεφτηн   | ενταχθиаac |          |
| 3. πειω     | ενταχθае    | εχωφ   | 10. Νφалхе  | ενтакхоу   |          |
| 4. πελт     | Ενταχθае    | νε     | 11. Νроме   | ενтакнна   | зароу    |
| 5. νεгтшор  | ενтакхитоу  | Нтоотк | 12. τεсчиme | εнтаксф    | λүф      |
| 6. Νφире    | ενтакумооғе | Нсвф   | 13. πηλ     | εнта-      | ММОНАХОС |
| 7. τφеерe   | εнтасфене   |        |             |            | 60       |
|             |             |        |             |            | Нзнтq    |

14. πεφεηρ ενταγω εροι  
15. πεχλο εντατετηνω εροι  
16. περτο εντακταιαναι εβοι  
17. πχωμε ενταρκαιαναι εχη  
τετραπεχα  
18. παποτ ηταισι εβοι ηγητη  
19. τερψτε ηταχσι εβοι ηγητη  
20. νεφεερ ητακαιαναι ησων  
21. πφλαχε ενταχραφε εχων  
22. τεςιμε εντασσια-νεχουερητε  
23. πσω ενταισι ημοι  
B.1. ηενταγω 2η πήμε ετ ηημαγ 9. ηενταγων εσουη ερη πεφη  
2. ηενταχσι εβοι 2η πειαποτ 10. ηενταχτηνου ημοι φαρωτη  
3. ηενταχνα ηαι λυω αχτη ηαι 11. ηενταχμεριτη  
η ογοεικ  
4. ηενταχχε-ηειφλαχε  
5. ηεντασι ημοι  
6. ηενταγω εροου  
7. ηενταχσε-περφτε  
8. ηενταγωκ εβοι ε τπολιс
- C.1. λασιω Η πεφη Μη νεχμαλαχε.  
2. λαχχοос ρε Ηπιναι εροι.  
3. Μηνса ηαι Δε λασ Ηбι τεсиме.  
4. λαχρиме ετве νεχφεερ ενταγμоу 21 τεзин.  
5. πεχλο Δε Ηπεχсι εβοι 2η πηρп.  
6. Μηнса πφλ Η πρη ληвок εβοι.  
7. λ-тфеере ειω Η πεсчω 2η πмоу Η πειερο.  
8. λ-прн ει εграи εхη πтоу.  
9. εтве оу Ηпетнен-нэтноз?  
10. λαχхоос ηан ρε Ηпенхитη.  
11. ληвω ηημау 2η τεүн εт ηημау.  
12. λафлаже ηηмап εтве νечнну εтε Ηпоуеи ηηмап.  
13. λ-прн φλ λуω ληтвоуη, ληвок εβοι.  
14. λисфтη ε νеіфлаже 2η ηамлахе.

## Lesson 13

13.1 The Temporal. A special conjugation is used to express a subordinate temporal clause (English "when" with a simple past or pluperfect verb), as in

Нтерінʌγ əроč, əіпωт əлpoč. When I saw him, I ran to him.  
Нтеречxѡк Н пeчxов əвoλ, əчвoк əвoλ. When he had completed  
his work, he left.

The full inflection of this form, called the Temporal Conjugation, is as follows:

Нtericwтm	when I heard	Нtericwтm
Нterekwтm	etc.	НteretНcwtm
Нterecwтm		
Нterechwтm		Нteroycwтm
Нtereccwтm		

Нtere-пrome cwtm when the man heard

Alternate spellings, such as Нterei-, Нterk-, Нterq-, are common.

The Temporal is negated by prefixing -тm- to the infinitive:

Нteritmгine əмoč when I did not find him

With a nominal subject, -тm- usually remains with the verbal prefix:

Нteretm-пrome oуwфe when the man did not answer

A Temporal clause usually stands before the main clause, but occurrences after the main clause are not rare:

Нtericwтm e neçwлxе, əiрimē. } I wept when I heard  
  } his words.

When a Temporal clause is continued with a second verb, the Temporal prefix is not repeated and the First Perfect is used:

НТЕРИСВТМ 6 ПЕЧРРООУ АГУ АИНAY 6 ПЕЧР . . .  
when I heard his voice and saw his face . . .

13.2 Relative clauses with **ne**, **te**, **ne**. Contrast the two sentences:

**А-ПАСИОТ КЛАТ НМАУ.** My father left me there.  
**ПАСИОТ НЕ ПЕНТАФКЛАТ НМАУ.** It was my father who left me there.

The second sentence, known in English as a type of cleft sentence ("it was . . . that/who . . ."), singles out the subject ("my father and no one else") as the actor, while the first sentence merely describes a past action with no special emphasis. The Coptic correspondent of the English cleft sentence employs **ne**, **te**, **ne** followed by the relative form of the verb. **ne**, **te**, **ne** usually combine with the relative form to produce **ПЕНТАИ-**, **ПЕНТАК-**, etc.:

**ПАСИОТ ПЕНТАФКЛАТ НМАУ.**

This form should not be confused with the nominalized relative **ПЕНТАИСВТМ** etc., which consists of the definite article plus the relative form (see § 12.3). Contrast  
**ПАСИОТ ПЕНТАФКЛАТ НМАУ.** It was my father who left me there.  
**ПАСИОТ НЕ ПЕНТАФКЛАТ НМАУ.** My father is the one who left me there.

The second sentence is a normal **ne** sentence: **ПАСИОТ** is the subject, **ПЕНТАФКЛАТ НМАУ** is the predicate.

The cleft sentence with **ne** is a favorite one with the interrogative pronouns:

**НИМ ПЕНТАФТННОУ НМОК?** Who sent you? Who was it that sent you?  
**ОУ ПЕНТАКТАЛЧ НАУ?** What did you give to them? What was it that you gave to them?

Note that in this case the English cleft sentence pattern ("who was it that") is slightly different from the one

given above.

13.3 The preposition *ε* is used before an infinitive to express purpose:

*λιει ε φάχε ΝΗΜΑΚ.* I have come to speak with you.

The subject of the infinitive in this construction is usually the same as that of the main verb, but some laxness occurs, as in

*λητῆνοογ ΝΜΟΙ ε φάχε ΝΗΜΑΚ* He sent me to speak with you.

13.4 Coptic has no real passive conjugations. The passive is expressed by using the 3rd pers. pl. of the active form in an indefinite sense:

*λητῆνοογ ΝΜΟΙ φαροκ.* I have been sent to you.

That such expressions are to be taken in a passive sense is most evident (1) when there is no clear reference for the pronoun "they," or (2) when an agent is added, usually with *εσολ γιτή*, as in

*λητῆνοογ ΝΜΟΙ εσολ γιτή ηρφο.* I have been sent by the king.

13.5 Infinitives (continued). Transitive infinitives of the pattern *κωτ* have the following forms:

<i>κωτ</i>	<i>κετ-</i>	<i>κοτ'</i>	to build
<i>χωκ</i>	<i>χεκ-</i>	<i>χοκ'</i>	to complete
<i>ζωπ</i>	<i>ζεπ-</i>	<i>ζοπ'</i>	to hide, conceal
<i>ωη</i>	<i>εη-</i>	<i>οη'</i>	to count.

Transitive verbs of this pattern are quite common.

### Vocabulary 13

*χωκ* (forms above) + *εσολ* to finish, complete (*ΝΜΟ'*); as n.m.: end, completion.

*ζωπ* (forms above) to hide, conceal (*ΝΜΟ'*).

*ωη* (forms above) to count (*ΝΜΟ'*); to esteem, have regard for (*ΝΜΟ'*); to ascribe (someone or something: *ΝΜΟ'*;

to: ε), to reckon as.

θωλ θελ- θολ' (1) to loosen, unfasten, undo (Ημο');  
 (2) to interpret, explain (Ημο'); θωλ εβολ = (1) and  
 also: to nullify, annul (Ημο').

τθμ τθμ- τομ' to close, shut (Ημο').

ογθμ ογεμ- ογομ' to eat (Ημο'; partitive: εβολ εν);  
 ογθμ Ησα to gnaw at.

φθп φεп- φοп' (1) to receive, accept (Ημο'; from: Ητη);  
 (2) to buy (Ημο'; for a price: ελ).

ογθн to open (Ημο', ε).

π.λq meat, flesh (human or animal); piece of meat.

π.γζօր (f. τε.γշօր; pl. Ա.γշօր) dog (օյշօր).

π.ելլ eye.

π.ռայ time, hour.

π.ռոյշ rope.

Greek nouns:

τε.χηρά (ή χήρα) widow.

π.օρփանօς (δ δρφανός) orphan.

τ.սարչ (ή σάρξ) flesh.

τ.պյղի (ή πύλη) gate.

Proper names:

Ճայզաւ David (sometimes abbreviated ՃՃ).

Եւթուցալիմ Jerusalem (with def. art.), regularly  
 abbreviated ԵԼԻՄ.

### Exercises

- |                                |                             |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| A.1. παπօտ ԾՆՏԱԼՎՈՓԿ ԲթօօտՇ    | 7. ԵՒՊՅԼԻ ԾՆՏԱՅԵՎՈԿ ԵԲՈԼ    |
| 2. πիհմա ԾՆՏԱԿՏՈՅՆ ԵԲՈԼ ՀԻԹՈՎԿ | ՀԻԹՕՕՏՇ                     |
| 3. πշօթ ԾՆՏԱԿԽՈՎԿ ԲԻՄՈՎ ԵԲՈԼ   | 8. ՊՇՈՎ ԾՆՏԱԿՁՃԵ ՀԱՐՕՊ      |
| 4. πի ԾՆՏԱԿԿՈՒՇԿ ԲԻԽԱՅ         | 9. ՏԵԽԻՐԱ ԾՆՏԱԼԻՇ ԽԱԾ Ա     |
| 5. πիոյն ԾՆՏԱՆՏՈՓԿ ՀԱ ՊՈԽԵ     | ՊՇԱՏ                        |
| 6. πոԽԵ ԾՆՏԱԿՑԵ ԵՊԵԾԻՇ ԵԽՆ     | 10. ՊՇԽԼՕ ԾՆՏԱՅՍՈՒՆ ԵԶՈՅՆ Ե |
| ԿԱԾՈՎԲՐԻԵ                      | ԵԳՐԻ                        |

B.1. ՃԻՑՈՎ Ե ՐԱԿՈԵ Ե ԽԱՅ Ե ՊԼԵՒՈՒ.

2. Αγει ε φάλκε νήματι.
  3. Αγεώκ ε πειρο ε ειδ-νερχοσίτε εβολ.
  4. Δισμοος ε σφ ή τερψτε αγω ε ουφι μη παρ.
  5. Δυτηνοογ ήμοι ε εινε ηλκ μη πειχωφιμε.
  6. Διεινε μ ουμοογ ε ειδ-νερχογερητε ήμορ.
  7. Διτωούη ε βώκ επαρογ ε θέλημ.
  8. Νιμ πενταρχώκ εβολ μ πειρωε?
  9. Νιμ πενταρχοπά 2μη πηι?
  10. Νειεντολοογε νενταρχολογ εβολ.
  11. Τεχηρα τε ήταγή ηλκ μ ποσικ.
  12. Νιμ πενταρχωλ ήητη μ πχωφιμε?
  13. Ήτορ πενταρχωμ μ τρύλη.
  14. Ηλι με ενταρχοπά ήτοοτογ.
  15. Νεύρορ με ενταρχογομά.
  16. Πεχριστος πενταρχογων μ ηαβλα.
  17. Νιμ νενταρχοπογ ε πήμε ετ ήμαγ?
  18. Πσαζ πενταρχτλαγ ηλι.
  19. Πειασπασμος πεντα-παργελος χροφ ηλι.
  20. Ου πενταρχοπά 2μη ταγορα?
  21. Πειρηπε πε ήταγκοτη ήει νενειοτε.
  22. Πειρωμε πενταρχαγ νήματ.
- С.1. Ήτερε-πμοναχος χώκ μ περγωβ εβολ, Διτωούη, Αγεώκ εβολ.
2. Ανεφ νήματ ψα πφα μ πρη.
  3. Ήτερε-πρη ψα, Αναλε εχη μεντωφρ αγω Ανπωτ ήσωφ.
  4. Διοπά ε πηι ή Διγεια.
  5. Ήτερεσσωτη μ ηλι, Ασχι-πεσφηρε, Ασσοπά.
  6. Δυτωμ ήει Νρωμε μ ήτηλη μ τπολις.
  7. Ήτεριεπ-πρατ, Διταλη ηλι.
  8. Ηπογωπ μ Ηφάλκε μ πενχωσις.
  9. Ασφωπε λε Ήτερογογων μ τηηλη μ τπολις, Α-πλαος πφτ εβολ 2ιτοοτς.
  10. Ήτεριεώκ, Λιχι μ πνογε νήματ.
  11. Ήτερησσωτη μ Ηφάλκε ενταρχοογ, Αηρλφε εματε.
  12. Διοπη μ πλαος μ θέλημ.
  13. Ήτερογτηηηε μ Ηχωφιμε εντανηοπογ 2μη πηι, Διγεώκ εβολ.

14. Λ-ΝΕΥΖΟΟΡ ΟΥΦΜ Η πάρ.
15. ΗΤΕΡΕΨΕ ΕΡΟΟΥ, ΑΨΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΝΕΥΝΟΥΣ.
16. ΗΤΕΡΙΝΔΥ ΕΡΟΨ, ΔΙΝΑ ΓΑΡΟΨ.
17. ΗΤΕΡΕΨΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΝΕΙΦΑΧΕ, ΑΨΤΩΜ Η ΝΕΨΒΔΛ, ΛΗΜΟΥ.
18. ΗΤΕΡΕΨΗΔΥ ΕΡΟΟΥ, ΑΨΧΟΟΣ ΗΔΥ ΧΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΛΤΕΤΗΣΙ Ε ΠΕΙΜΑ?
19. Λ-ΠΕΥΖΟΡ ΟΥΦΜ ΗΣΑ ΤΣΑΡΞ Η ΠΕΙΨ.
20. ΛΣΦΩΨ ΛΣ ΗΤΕΡΕ-ΠΝΔΥ Η ΠΕΣΜΗΣΕ ΣΩΗ ΕΣΟΥΝ, ΛΣΒΩΚ Ε ΠΗΙ Η ΤΕΣΜΑΔΥ.
21. ΗΤΕΡΟΥΝΔΥ Ε ΠΟΥΟΣΙΝ Η ΠΕΨΤΟ ΛΥΨ ΛΥΣΩΤΗ Ε ΝΕΨΔΑΧΕ, ΛΥΣΕ Ε ΠΚΑΣ, ΛΥΣΕΠ-ΝΕΥΖΟ.
22. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΛΤΕΤΗΣΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΝΕΝΤΟΛΗ Η ΝΕΤΗΣΙΟΤΕ?
23. ΗΤΕΡΕΣΤΗΣ Ε ΤΕΣΦΕΕΡΕ ΗΜΑΥ, ΛΣΡΙΜΣ.
24. ΗΤΕΡΕΨΤΗΟΥΨΗ Η ΠΡΟ Η ΤΕΨΡΙ, ΔΙΒΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ.

#### Lesson 14

14.1 The Second Perfect. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, each "first" tense in Coptic has a counterpart called a second tense, the use of which places a (special emphasis) on some element of the sentence other than the verb, usually an adverbial phrase. Contrast the following:

First Perfect:   Λ-ΠΛΙ ΦΩΨΕ ΕΤΒΗΗΤΚ.

This happened because of you.

Second Perfect:   ΗΤΛ-ΠΛΙ ΦΩΨΕ ΕΤΒΗΗΤΚ.

It was because of you that this happened.

As our translation indicates, the English cleft sentence is a handy way to render Coptic sentences with second tense verbal forms. Except for the special uses taken up below, the use of a second tense is not obligatory but

depends on what the writer chooses to emphasize.

The Second Perfect has the same inflectional forms as the Relative of the First Perfect, but usually without the initial ε: Ντακωτή, Ντακωτή, etc.

When phrases containing interrogative pronouns or adverbs are placed after the verb, a second tense is regularly used, but exceptions are not rare:

Ντακτήνοογ μμοχ ετεο ογ? Why did you send him?

Ντακεινε ν τειεпистоан ε ним? To whom did he bring this letter?

But if the interrogative phrase is place first, as is usually the case with ετεο ογ, the first tense is used:  
ετεο ογ ακτήνοογ μμοχ?

14.2 Further remarks on interrogative pronouns and adverbs. The interrogative pronouns ним (who?) and ογ (what?) may be used as subjects or objects of verbs and as objects of prepositions. When they are used as the subject of a verb, the verb is normally in the second tense form:

Ντα-ογ φωне? What happened?

Ντа-ним вовк εзоян? Who went in?

Examples of object usage, again regularly with the second tense:

Νтакнай ε ним? Whom did you see?

Νтактаяч н ним? To whom did you give it?

Νтакка-ογ ммай? What did he put there?

The construction introduced in § 13.2 is used much more frequently than the preceding: ним пентаквовк εзоян? ним пентакнай εроч?

The interrogative adverbs тон (where?), ε тон (whither?), εзов тон (whence?), and тнай (or тнай, when?) occur regularly in post-verbal position with a second tense:

ΜΤΑ-ΠΕΚΕΙΩΤ ΒΩΚ Ε ΤΩΝ? Where did your father go?  
 ΜΤΔΥΜΟΥ ΤΗΝΔΥ? When did they die?

14.3 Infinitives (continued). In infinitives of the type κωτ the ω is modified to ογ when the initial consonant is μ or ν:

ΜΟΥΡ	ΜΕΡ-	ΜΟΡ'	to bind
ΜΟΥΝ	—	—	to remain.

The ο of the presuffixal form is regularly replaced by α before stem final ζ and (usually) φ:

ΟΥΩΣ	ΟΥΕΣ-	ΟΥΑΖ'	to put, place
ΟΥΦΩ	ΟΥΕΦ-	ΟΥΑΦ'	to want, desire
ΜΟΥΣ	ΜΕΣ-	ΜΑΖ'	to fill.

#### Vocabulary 14

ΜΟΥΡ ΜΕΡ- ΜΟΡ' to bind, tie (someone: ΗΜΟ' or suff.; with: ΗΜΟ', εΝ; to: ε, εΧΝ, εΣΟΥΝ ε).

ΜΟΥΧΕ (or ΜΟΥΧ) ΝΕΧ- ΝΟΧ' to cast, throw (ΗΜΟ'; at, into: ε); ΜΟΥΧΕ ΕΒΟΛ to discard, throw away, abandon; ΜΟΥΧΕ ΕΠΕΧΗΤ to cast down.

ΟΥΩΣ ΟΥΕΣ- ΟΥΑΖ' (1) to put, place, set (ΗΜΟ'); ουως εΧΝ to add to, augment; (2) intrans.: to settle, dwell, reside (in: εΝ; with: ΗΝ).

ΟΥΦΩ ΟΥΕΦ- ΟΥΑΦ' to want, wish, desire (ΗΜΟ'); as n.m.: wish, desire; Η ΠΕΨΟΥΩΦ of his own volition, as he wished. ουεφ- may be compounded with another infinitive: ουεφ-ει to wish to come, ουεφ-σωτΗ to wish to hear.

ΜΟΥΣ ΜΕΣ- ΜΑΖ' ± ΕΒΟΛ (1) to fill (something: ΗΜΟ' or suff.; with: ΗΜΟ', εΝ, ΕΒΟΛ εΝ); (2) intrans.: to become filled, full (of, with: ΗΜΟ'). An indefinite noun after ΗΜΟ' (that with which something is filled) normally has no article.

† ΗΜΟ' ει to put (a garment: ΗΜΟ') on, to dress.

ΜΕ.ΣΝΔΥΣ bond, fetter.

πε.φτέκο (pl. πε.φτέκων) prison.

τ.ρήμειη (τ.ρήμειοογε) tear(s).

τ.σιχ hand.

των (adv.) where? ε των whither? εβολ των whence?

τήναγ, τηναγ (adv.) when?

πε.σχημά (Gk. τὸ σχῆμα) fashion of dress; monk's habit;

μούρ μμο' Μ πεσχημά to garb someone in a monk's  
habit, to accept into monkhood.

### Exercises

1. Ήπογογωφ ε ςων εσογν ερον.
2. Ήτα-πεκειωτ μού τηναγ?
3. λαφωπε αε Ήτεριχωκ εβολ Μ πασωβ, λιτφογν, λιβωκ εβολ.
4. Νιμ πενταγνοχε ε πεφτέκο? πενσας πε.
5. λ-ήπηγε μούς Μ ουσειν.
6. Ήταχει εσογν ε πεικομοσ Μ πεφογωφ.
7. λιβωλ εβολ Μ ηεσναγε ενταγμερ-πρωμε Ήγητου.
8. Ήτακτ Μ πεσχημά 2ιωωκ τηναγ?
9. Ηαι νε Ήφαλε ενταγφωπε Μ περοογ ετ ήμαγ.
10. Ήτακογως 2Η τειπολις τηναγ?
11. λαφωπε αε Ήτερεσε εροχ, λαχιτε, λαβωκ εβολ Νήμαχ.
12. Ήταργοπογ των?
13. λυμορτ Μ ηαογερητε μη ηασιχ λυω λυκαλτ ήμαγ 2ι πεκρο.
14. Νιμ πεντατετηφεπ-ηαι Ήποοτε?
15. παι πε πμογ ενταφογαφ.
16. Ήπεφογωφ εχΜ πρατ ενταφταλγ ηαγ.
17. Μηηγα ηαι αε λαφογ Μ ραφε.
18. λ-τεκκανσια μούς Μ ηερροογ Μ πμηηφε.
19. Ήτα-Νιμ καλαγ ΣΗ πεφτέκο?
20. Ήτατετηηη-ηεισοειτε εβολ ετβε ογ?
21. λ-ήρφμε μούρ Μ πμοναχος ε πεζτο.
22. λ-ηεφβαλ μούς Μ ρήμειη.
23. Ήταφογωφ ε ηαγ ε Νιμ?
24. Ήτα-ηετηηιοτε 2ε εβολ ετβε ηεγνοβε.
25. Μηηγφες αε ηασι εσογν ε τσυναγφη.

26. ου πεγχοι μογε  $\bar{m}$  μογ.
27. ογ πεντακογομ $\bar{m}$  μ πογ?
28. Πτεριτωμ  $\bar{m}$  προ, λισμοοс λγω λιωπ  $\bar{m}$  πλατ ενταγταλ $\bar{m}$  на.
29. ο-νεγ $\bar{m}$ оор ογωμ  $\bar{m}$ са нечоуернте.
30. наι πε πωνε ενταγнох $\bar{m}$  евол.
31. Πτа-пфа φωπε τηннay?
32. ним πενταчевла евол  $\bar{m}$  неиснай?
33. ο-пепископос мор $\bar{m}$   $\bar{m}$  несхима.
34. Πтака-пен $\bar{m}$ ме нсвн εтве пе $\bar{m}$ ко.
35. ним πενταчоуа $\bar{m}$  2 $\bar{m}$  пеима?
36. λсоүе $\bar{m}$ -тесфее $\bar{m}$  ех $\bar{m}$  пе $\bar{m}$ лоб.
37. ο-нечфах $\bar{m}$  ма $\bar{m}$ у  $\bar{m}$  раге.
38. Πтa-неизис $\bar{m}$  2 $\bar{m}$  ехвн εтве оу?
39. Πтагоу $\bar{m}$ он  $\bar{m}$  тпухи  $\bar{m}$  тполис тηннay?
40. ογ πεντацфопе  $\bar{m}$ мок 2 $\bar{m}$  тпухи?
41. λину $\bar{m}$ же  $\bar{m}$  ино $\bar{m}$ е εпеснти ε пка $\bar{m}$ .
42.  $\bar{m}$ по $\bar{m}$ оуе $\bar{m}$ -сват $\bar{m}$  ε на $\bar{m}$ ахе.
43.  $\bar{m}$ пинай ε техни $\bar{m}$ а φа πογ.
44. λиоу $\bar{m}$ φ ε  $\bar{m}$ кот $\bar{m}$ .

## Lesson 15

15.1 Adjectives. Although there is some debate over the existence of adjectives as a grammatical category in Coptic, it is nevertheless convenient to retain the designation for the words treated in this lesson. Most attributive adjectives may either precede or follow the noun they modify, joined to the noun with a linking particle **W** (ዢ). The noun and adjective form a close unit; any article, possessive adjective, or demonstrative stands before the whole unit:

<b>ΟΥΝΟΣ</b> ወ <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b>	a large city
<b>ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ</b> ወ <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b>	my beloved son
<b>ΠΑΣΕ</b> ወ <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b> <b>ዢ</b>	the wise man

These examples represent the normal attributive adjective construction. There are, however, some restrictions on certain special groups of adjectives:

- 1) Several adjectives show a distinct preference for the position before the noun in the given construction. These include **ΝΟΣ** great, **ΚΟΥΙ** small, **ΦΗΜ** small, **ΦΟΡΗ** first, **ΣΑΣ** last, and **ΜΕΡΙΤ** beloved.
- 2) A few adjectives may be used after a noun without the linking **W**. These include **ΛΕ** old, **ΝΟΣ** great, **ΚΟΥΙ** small, **ΦΗΜ** small, **ΟΥΩΤ** single, **ΟΥΩΦ** white. With the exception of a few fixed expressions, this construction is rare in standard Sahidic and should not be imitated.

Some adjectives have distinct feminine and plural forms; e.g.

<b>ΚΛΑΜ</b>	fem. <b>ΚΛΑΜΗ</b>	pl. —	black
<b>ΣΑΣ</b>	<b>ΣΑΗ</b>	<b>ΣΑΣΕΥ(ε)</b>	last
<b>ΣΑΣ</b>	<b>ΣΑΒΗ</b>	<b>ΣΑΣΕΥ(ε)</b>	wise
<b>ΣΑΛΕ</b>	—	<b>ΣΑΛΕΕΥ(ε)</b>	lame
<b>ΜΕΡΙΤ</b>	—	<b>ΜΕΡΑΤΕ</b>	beloved
<b>ΦΟΡΗ</b>	<b>ΦΟΡΗ</b>	—	first

ζογειτ	ζογειτε	ζογατε	first
φῆμο	φῆμω	φῆμοι	alien, foreign

The plurals in -εεγε also occur as -εεγ. The fem. forms are used with sing. and plural fem. nouns. The plural forms occur mainly in substantivized usage: Νεασεεγε the wise, Νεογατε the elders, prominent persons (e.g. of a city).

Greek adjectives may appear (1) in the Gk. masc. sing. form with nouns of either gender or number:

πρωμε Ή αγλεος	the good man
τεστιμε Ή αγλεος	the good woman

or (2) in the Gk. fem. sing. form if the modified noun refers to a female person:

τεστιμε Ή αγλεην	the good woman
------------------	----------------

or (3) in the Gk. neuter form with nouns of either gender if they denote non-humans:

τεψυχη Ή τελειον	the perfect spirit.
------------------	---------------------

Greek substantivized neuter adjectives are treated as masculine in Coptic:

παραεον	good, that which is good (τὸ ἀγαθόν).
---------	---------------------------------------

A noun may be modified by more than one adjective, with various orders:

πρωμε Ή σηκε Ή αικαιοс	the righteous poor man
πνοс Ή προ Ή αικαιос	the great (and) righteous king.

All Coptic adjectives may be substantivized ("one who is . . . , that which is . . .") by prefixing the appropriate form of the article:

涅比ин	the poor man	涅比ин	the poor (people)
涅比кес	this poor man	涅比кес	this poor woman
օγասե	a wise man	զնկաբեցե	wise men

When the first noun in a genitive construction is followed

by an adjectival phrase, **Н** may optionally be used instead of **И** for the genitive:

**пфире Н саке Нтв првме** the man's crippled child.

15.2 Adjectives as predicates are treated exactly like noun predicates. Note the obligatory use of the indefinite article:

<b>оуагаес н.</b>	He is good.
<b>Н зенагаес ан н.</b>	They are not good.
<b>првме оуагаес н.</b>	The man is good.
<b>Првме зенадикас н.</b>	The men are just.
<b>оунос тв тенюхс.</b>	This city is large.

15.3 The cardinal numbers from one to five are

one	masc.	<b>оуя</b>	fem.	<b>оуе!</b>
two		<b>снай</b>		<b>снте</b>
three		<b>домнт</b>		<b>домте</b>
four		<b>четоу</b>		<b>чето, что</b>
five		<b>той</b>		<b>тe, т</b>

The numbers from three upward stand before the noun with the adjectival **Н**. The noun is in the singular form, as is the definite article when present:

<b>домнт Н хол</b>	three ships
<b>птомнт Н фро</b>	the three kings
<b>тендомте Н помне</b>	these three years

Note the absence of the indefinite article in the indefinite expressions.

The number one is construed in the same way, but the linking **Н** may be omitted:

**(н)оуя рвме, (н)оуя Н рвме** (the) one man.

The number two follows its noun, which is likewise in the singular; no **Н** is used:

**сон снай, нсон снай** two brothers, the two brothers  
**свне снте, тсвне снте** two sisters, the two sisters.

## Vocabulary 15

**νο<sub>6</sub>** large, great, important.

**κο<sub>γι</sub>** small, little; also of quantity: a little (e.g. ο<sub>γκογι</sub> ή οεικ a little bread); with pl.: few (e.g. σενκογι ή χωφμε a few books).

**μεριτ** (pl. μερατε) beloved.

**σαβε** (f. σαβη; pl. σαβεγε) wise.

**σαλε** (pl. σαλεγε) lame, crippled.

**ζηκε** poor.

**εβιην** poor, wretched, miserable.

**τε.ρομπε** (pl. ή.ρημογε) year; (ή) τρομπε this year.

ή ουρομπε for a year. ή φομτε ή ρομπε for three years.

**π.εβοτ** (pl. ή.εβατε, ή.εβετε) month.

**π.φηρε** φημ small child (a frequent fixed expression).

**πω<sub>2</sub>** to reach, attain (ε, γλ).

Greek adjectives:

**αγλεοс** (άγαθός) good.

**δικαιοс** (δίκαιος) just, righteous.

**πιстос** (πιστός) faithful, true, believing.

**αпистос** (ἀπιστος) unbelieving.

**понирос** (πονηρός) bad, wicked.

And the numbers given in the lesson.

## Exercises

- |  |                                    |
|--|------------------------------------|
| A.1. ογκηρα ή ζηκε                       | 11. ογκογι ή αφ                    |
| 2. τεινοс ή πυλη                         | 12. ογ <sub>2</sub> λλω ή σαβη     |
| 3. ογ <sub>2</sub> λλα ή πιстос          | 13. ηεчмαθηтнс ή πιстос            |
| 4. ογ <sub>2</sub> ρо ή δικαιοс          | 14. πε <sub>2</sub> тто ή σαλε     |
| 5. πειλаос ή αпистос                     | 15. σεнziомe ή εβιηн               |
| 6. θη <sub>2</sub> λλа ή понира          | 16. παικαιос ή ρωμε                |
| 7. ογног ή ζηгемон                       | 17. ταμερит ή μαλу                 |
| 8. πεнмерит ή ειωт                       | 18. ογκογι ή φтеко                 |
| 9. πко <sub>γι</sub> ή τε <sub>2</sub> т | 19. ηε <sub>2</sub> внүе ή πонирон |
| 10. ογ <sub>2</sub> λλε ή ζηκε           | 20. ηφаже ή ήсаве <sub>2</sub> гε  |

- |                      |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| 21. πεινος Η νομος   | 26. πεφηρε Η σαλε       |
| 22. πσαε Η δικαιος   | 27. Ηρηειους Η Ηγηκε    |
| 23. Ηπαρεσνος Η σαβη | 28. Ηπονηρος μη Ηγλεος  |
| 24. νενμερατε Η φηρε | 29. ουεβιην Η ορφανος   |
| 25. πμηηφε Η απιστοс | 30. τεсгиме Η πιστοс    |
| B.1. φомнт Η χоi     | 10. снау2 снау          |
| 2. φомте Η φтии      | 11. печвах снау         |
| 3. пеiфомнт Η зооу   | 12. ромпe снte          |
| 4. чтоу Η зовите     | 13. ебот снау           |
| 5. печтоу Η тооу     | 14. пеiтоу Η ебот       |
| 6. чтое Η κηρа       | 15. тoу Η κoγi Η χоi    |
| 7. тeицтоe Η ενтоли  | 16. тoу Η ρωмe Η αглeоc |
| 8. оуя Η монахос     | 17. с2имe снte Η αглeоc |
| 9. оүсi Η πυλη       | 18. пfро снау           |

C.1. Ητακпως ε τeиполiс тeиnaу?

2. λγκωт Η ογκογi Η πoлiс Ηmaу.
3. λnoγωs Ηmaу Η ςтоe Η ρomпe.
4. Ηtaрt Ηmаlаc εтвe oу?
5. oу пe πraн Η pтme εntatetηpωs εpoч Η teuфn εt Ηmaу?
6. nim пentaçfiue Ηсfi?
7. пai пe пeгroou Η пeнmeрit Η φηre.
8. aиt Η p2ax Η нeвиин.
9. Ηpioyωs ε фaxe мn пealx e t Ηmaу.
10. oу пe pfi εntaçpωs εpoч Η6i пeizхlo Η δikaios?
11. Ηtaкnoxou εboл tѡn?
12. aи6o 2m пeуfme Η oуromпe.

## Lesson 16

16.1 The interrogative pronouns **奚**, **曷**, and **奚** may be used adjectivally. This usage is most frequent in certain fixed expressions, the most important of which are

1) ~~λg M MINE~~ (of) what sort? This phrase is used attributively, as in

ΟΥΛΩΝ Η ΜΙΝΕ Η χοι? what sort of ship?

or predicatively (note obligatory use of indefinite article):

ΟΥΛΑΦ ΜΙΝΕ πε πειρωμε? Of what sort is this man?

2) **λογίζεσθαι** (of) what sort? **ταχέως** in what way? how?

ΟΥΛΑΦ ΤΙ ΕΙΝΑΙ Η ΝΕΙΜΑΣΙΝ? Of what sort is this sign?

Н А В Н ЗЕ АКЕИНЕ ММОЧ? How did you find him?

3) Επί ποιά ώρα; at what time?

Similar use of **oy** and **NIM** is rarer, e.g. **NIM** **W** **pome**? what man? **oy** **M** **mine**? what sort? In special contexts these same or similar expressions may have an indefinite value: **NIM** **W** **pome** such and such a person, **AQ** **W** **TME** some village or other, **oy** **MN** **oy** this and that.

16.2 "Each, every" is expressed by **NIM** (not the same word as **NIM** who?) placed after a singular noun with no article: **pωmē NIM** every man, everyone; **zωb NIM** everything; **t̄mē NIM** every village. Pronominal resumption is usually in the plural:

**φάλε ΝΙΜ ΕΝΤΑΝΩΘΗ** εροού everything which we heard  
**ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ ΜΠΟΝΗΡΟΝ ΕΝΤΑΨΕΙΡΕ** Ημοού every evil thing that  
he did

But resumption in the singular is not rare.

16.3 The indefinite pronouns are *oyon* anyone; *ayay* anyone, anything. These are most frequent in negative contexts as "no one, nothing":

ΜΠΙΝΑΥ Ε ΟΥΟΝ ΗΜΑΥ. I saw no one there.

ΗΠΕΨΤ-ΛΛΑΥ ΝΑΙ. He gave me nothing.

ΛΛΑΥ also appears with the indefinite article: ΟΥΛΛΑΥ.

ΛΛΑΥ is often used adjectively:

ΗΠΕ-ΛΛΑΥ Ή ΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΙ. No man saw me.

ΗΠΙΦΕΨ-ΛΛΑΥ Ή ΧΩΜΕ ΗΤΟΟΤ. I received no book from him.

When (ΟΥ)ΛΛΑΥ or phrases beginning with (ΟΥ)ΛΛΑΥ are direct objects of transitive verbs (i.e. object with ΗΜΟΥ), the use of the pronominal form of the infinitive is obligatory in the First Perfect and its negative. Thus ΗΠΙΦΕΨ Ή ΛΛΑΥ ... is not permitted in the sentence above.

As a nominal predicate ΛΛΑΥ means "nothing," even when no negative is formally involved. The indefinite article is obligatory:

ΑΝΤ-ΟΥΛΛΑΥ. I am nothing.

ΖΕΝΛΛΑΥ ΝΕ ΝΕΥΝΟΥΤΕ. Their gods are nothing.

Ή ΛΛΑΥ or ΛΛΑΥ alone may be used adverbially in the sense "(not) at all":

ΗΠΙΦΑΧΕ ΗΗΜΑΥ (ή) ΛΛΑΥ. I didn't speak with him at all.

Note also the expression ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ everyone, everybody.

16.4 "All, the whole (of)" is expressed by ΤΗΡΟУ used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun. A resumptive suffix is required:

ΗΡΩΜΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ all the men (lit. the men, all of them)

ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ ΤΗΡΤ the whole world, all the world

ΛΥΕΙ ΕΣΟΥΝ ΤΗΡΟΥ. They all came in.

The pronominal suffixes are the same as those used on prepositions and infinitives; the 2nd pers. pl. form is ΤΗΡΤΗ. The 3rd pers. pl. ΤΗΡΟΥ may also be used for 2nd pers. pl. reference.

16.5 The numbers from six to ten:

six	masc.	COOY	fem.	CO, COE
seven		CΛΦΓ		CΛΦΓΕ
eight		ΦΜΟΥΝ		ΦΜΟΥΝΕ
nine		ΨΙΤ, ΨΙC		ΨΙΤΕ, ΨΙCΕ
ten		MHT		MHTΕ

They are used like the numbers three to five in §15.3.

Partitive expressions with numbers employ the preposition **W** (**MMO'**):

οὐα ἡ πρώμε one of the men φοινὶς ἡ τρεῖς three of  
φοινὶς τριῶν three of them τὰς τρεῖς the ships

The number "one," ογια (f. ογει) is also used as an indefinite pronoun: a certain one, a certain man (or woman), as in  
**Α-ΟΓΙΑ ΒΩΚ ΦΛ παρχιεπίσκοπος.** A certain man went to the archbishop.

## Vocabulary 16

ee (τ.26) manner, way. Ή ee Ή prep. like, in the manner of; with pron. suff.: Ή ταξε like me, as I do. Ή τείχε in this way, thus.

T.MING kind, sort, type, species. AG M MING of what sort?  
N TMING of this sort, such.

**πε.ογοει<sup>ω</sup>** time, occasion. **Ν ογοει<sup>ω</sup> ΝΙΜ** every time, always.  
**Ν ογογοει<sup>ω</sup>** once, on one occasion (in the past). **Μ πεογοει<sup>ω</sup>** at this/that time.

п.е.мто евоъ presence. М памто евоъ N in the presence of;  
with pron. suff.: М памто евоъ in my presence.

And the words and expressions treated in the lesson.

### Greek words and names:

**τεχνα** (*τιχώρα*) land, country.

**τ. ερήμος** (ἢ ἔρημος) desert, wilderness.

π. καρπός (δὲ καρπός) fruit. π. ἀρχιερεὺς (δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς)

παρχιεπίσκοπος (ὁ ἀρχιεπίσκοπος) archbishop.

## Exercises

- A.1. γοεινε Ἡ τειμινε  
 2. соуу Ἡ есоуу  
 3. пәзат ти्रә  
 4. оға Ἡ ғенәлесүе  
 5. оғаф Ἡ мінг Ἡ өоуу?  
 6. Ἡ сәғәт Ἡ ғооуу  
 7. тәүшін тири  
 8. ғаб Нім өңтәіғопоу  
 9. оғснече Ἡ τειμине  
 10. нәткөн тиropy Нте тсүріл  
 11. Ἡ пәмто ғвол Н  
 пархіерег  
 12. Ἡ өе Н оүнөс Н сабе  
 13. пәзат тири  
 14. ғомын Нім өңтәқнай өроуу  
 15. ғомын Нім  
 16. оүон Нім ет 2Н тсұнагағы  
 17. ғномос Н мәғсіс тири  
 18. сое Н сәғе  
 19. тсімінте Н өнтоан  
 20. нәхорда тиropy Нте пейкостос
21. Н сәғаче Н ғомын  
 22. Н өе Н оүзімдәл Н пистос  
 23. әнөн тириН  
 24. Нінкес Н тполіс тиropy  
 25. 2Н әләү Н ма  
 26. ғмоүн Н ног Н хот  
 27. оға ғмоуу  
 28. ғаже Нім өңтәқжооу  
 29. оғаф Н мінг Н ғомын?  
 30. ғомын снай  
 31. 2Н әләү Н ғін  
 32. Н пәчінто ғвол  
 33. әләү Н карпос  
 34. ғтооу Н мәсін  
 35. е әғ Н ғі?  
 36. 2Н тәрхара әүғ 2Н пәртінє  
 37. Н ғмоүн Н ғвот  
 38. 2Н оүнөс Н ғаде  
 39. оғархіерег Н ғномос  
 40. нәнғвеер тиropy
- B.1. ғәпіка-әләү ежН тетрапеда. 10. а-оға сі ғароч 2Н  
 2. оүн-ғоеинг Н теимине 2М  
 полис Нім.  
 3. Нтакеине Н пекәнп Н әғ Н ғе?  
 4. оғаф Н мінг пе пейкәшмө?  
 5. 2Н әғ Н оүсінің ғасміссе Н  
 песніре?  
 6. әнГ-Нім әнок? әнГ-оүләллай.  
 7. ғәпікті-оүләллай наі.  
 8. әнқа-оүон Нім ғенән.  
 9. ғенәллай не нәүғаже Н  
 ғномор.
10. а-оға сі ғароч 2Н  
 тәүшін.  
 11. әсбөр мН оға Н ғенән.  
 сүргеніс.  
 12. етве оү Нтадеіре Н  
 төзіс?  
 13. Н оүоюоеін ә-пархі-  
 епікстос сі е пентоу.  
 14. ағеине Н пә奭іт Н ғомын  
 ғвоты.  
 15. Нтадуттіноу ғномоі е  
 пейкілдес тири.

16. Μπιμερε-λλαγ ȏ πηλ ετ ȏμλαγ.  
 17. α-σοεινε φωνε εματε ȏ πεογοειρ.  
 18. Μπερ-λλαγ ȏ οεικ ηλη.  
 19. ȏΝ αφ ȏ ογοειρ ατετηπωρ ε πειμα?  
 20. ΜΗ-λλαγ ημμαρ ȏμλαγ.

### Lesson 17

17.1 The Imperative of most verbs is the same as the Infinitive, with no indication of number or gender:

μοοφε ήσωι.	Walk behind me.
μερ-πχοι ε πωνε.	Tie the boat to the rock.
μερε-πχοειс.	Love the Lord.
сωτή ε ηλφαχε.	Listen to my words.

Negation is with the prefix Μηρ-:

Μηρφαχε ημμαγ.	Don't speak with them.
Μηρβωκ ε τποχιс.	Do not go to the city.
Μηρηκοτк ȏ πειμα.	Do not lie down here.

A few verbs have special Imperative forms with prefixed α-:

ηλγ: αηλγ	look, see	χω: αχι-, αχι'	say, speak
ογων: αγωн	open	εινε: ανι-, ανι'	bring
ειρε: αριρε, αρι-, αρι'	do, make		

The verb ηλ, ηλ-, ηλτ' (or ηηει') is used as the imperative of †, but † may also be used. The imperative of ει (to come) is expressed by αμογ, which has distinct feminine and plural forms: f. αμη, pl. αμηειτη.

17.2 The vocative is expressed by using a noun with the definite article or a possessive prefix: ηρpo Ο king! πλφηρе O my son! The Greek vocative particle ω (Gk. ὦ) may also be used, but not before a designation of God.

17.3 Infinitives of the type ηιсε, with stressed

vowel -i- and final unstressed -e, have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

MICE	$\text{MEC}(\bar{\tau})-$	$\text{MACT}^*$	to bear (a child)
EIGE	$\text{EG}\bar{\tau}-$	$\text{EGT}^*$	to hang up, suspend.

The prenominal forms of many of these verbs occur with or without the final -τ. Several important verbs of this type have irregularities:

EIPS	$\bar{P}-$	$\Delta\Delta'$	to do, make
EING	$\bar{N}-$	$\bar{N}\tau^*$	to bring
GIN <sup>E</sup>	$\bar{g}\bar{N}-$	$\bar{g}\bar{N}\tau^*$	to seek, inquire
GING	$\bar{g}\bar{N}-$	$\bar{g}\bar{N}\tau^*$	to find.

The final  $\bar{N}$  of  $\bar{N}-$ ,  $\bar{g}\bar{N}-$ , and  $\bar{g}\bar{N}-$  may be assimilated to  $\bar{M}$  before a following  $\Delta$  or  $\text{M}$ . Note that in  $\bar{N}\tau^*$ ,  $\bar{g}\bar{N}\tau^*$  and  $\bar{g}\bar{N}\tau^*$  the syllabic  $\bar{N}$  is the stressed vowel of the word.  $\bar{P}-$  is often written as  $\bar{ep}-$ . Suffixes are added to these forms regularly:  $\bar{N}\tau$ ,  $\bar{N}\tau\bar{K}$ ,  $\bar{N}\tau\Delta$ ,  $\bar{N}\tau\bar{q}$ ,  $\bar{N}\tau\bar{C}$ ,  $\bar{N}\tau\bar{N}$ ,  $\bar{N}\tau\text{-THYTN}$ ,  $\bar{N}\tau\text{-TOY}$ .  $\Delta\Delta'$  is inflected like  $\tau\Delta\Delta'$  in §11.2.

17.4 There is a certain ambiguity surrounding the terms *transitive* and *intransitive* in classifying Coptic verbs. The strictest definition of a transitive verb requires (1) that its direct object be marked with the "preposition"  $\bar{N}$  ( $\bar{N}\text{MOQ}$ ) and (2) that the general equivalence  $\kappa\omega\tau \bar{N}\text{MOQ} = \kappa\omega\tau\bar{q}$  be attested for the verb, i.e. that the verb possess prenominal and presuffixal forms. A less strict definition would require a transitive verb to satisfy either, but not necessarily both, of the above criteria. This is approximately the position adopted by W. E. Crum in his *Coptic Dictionary*, the standard lexical work in the field. Verbs not satisfying either of these criteria are labeled *intransitive* or are left unlabeled.

In the present work the designation *transitive* is extended to include verbs having prenominal and presuffixal forms that correspond exactly in meaning to the infinitive with  $\epsilon$  or  $\bar{N}\Delta\Delta$  (e.g.  $\kappa\omega\tau\bar{N} \epsilon$ ,  $\kappa\omega\tau\bar{N}\Delta\Delta$ ). Thus  $\kappa\omega\tau\text{MEQ} = \kappa\omega\tau\bar{N}$

ερο<sup>4</sup> and φῆτ<sup>4</sup> = φίης ήσω<sup>4</sup> are taken as fully equivalent to the criterion κωτ ἡμο<sup>4</sup> = κοτ<sup>4</sup> above. A verb like αμαζτε (to seize) is considered transitive because its direct object is marked by ἡμο<sup>4</sup>, even though it does not have prenominal or presuffixal forms. It seems reasonable, therefore, to extend the designation *transitive* even further and to include verbs like ναγ and ειμε (to understand), both of which normally have an object with ε, but neither of which has prenominal or presuffixal forms. In other words, as long as there is no lexical contrast requiring the preposition ε to have the semantic force of a true preposition (for, in regard to), we have generally labeled verbs with ε-objects as *transitive* in the glossary of this work. Some subjectiveness remains, however, and one can sympathize with W. E. Crum in his desire to drop the terms *transitive* and *intransitive* altogether (*op. cit.*, p. vii).

#### Vocabulary 17

запез vb. tr. to guard, watch (ε; from: ε, εβολ зН); to keep, observe, preserve (ε).

εиме vb. tr. to understand (ε); to know, realize (that: хε).

φῆтє vb. tr. to serve, worship (на<sup>4</sup>); as n.m. service, worship.

моутє vb. tr. to call (ε), summon, name. Note the constructions:

αγмоутє εро<sup>4</sup> хε 1ωгзанннс. They named him John.

αгмоутє ε пеçран хε 1ωгзанннс. They called his name John.

αгмоутє εро<sup>4</sup> Н пран Н пеç-  
біот. They named him after his father.

амазтє vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of, take captive (ἡμο<sup>4</sup>); to learn by heart.

п.хаке (pl. Н.хакеъе) enemy.

п. мато! soldier.

те.сво (pl. н.свооъе) teaching, instruction, doctrine.

πε. ΝΚΑ thing (in general); property, belongings; ΝΚΑ ΝΙΜ everything.

κε (1) conj. that, introducing noun clauses after verbs of speaking, knowing, perceiving; (2) introduces proper name or epithet in certain constructions.

Greek words:

π.ΔΙΑΒΟΛΟΣ (δ διάβολος) the devil.

τε.ΨΥΧΗ (ἢ ψυχή) soul.

πε.ΠΝΕΥΜΑ (τὸ πνεῦμα) spirit, nearly always abbreviated (πε.) ΠΝΑ.

τ.ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗ (ἢ παραβολή) parable.

ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΣ (ἀκάθαρτος) unclean.

### Exercises

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| A.1. παποτ ενταΐσητε <u>ΗΜΑΥ</u>                   | 6. πκάρπος εντασῆτε <u>Μ</u> πεσλαι                      |
| 2. πνομος εντα-πκοεις τλλα <sup>η</sup>            | 7. πκαχε εντα- <u>ΗΜΑΤΟΙ</u> φητη <sup>η</sup>           |
| <u>Μ</u> μωγηсс                                    | 8. πζατ ετε <u>Μ</u> πε- <u>ΗΜΑΤΟΙ</u> εηтη <sup>η</sup> |
| 3. շօբ <u>ΝΙΜ</u> εντայձաց <u>Ե61</u>              | 9. πενταсмас্টη <sup>η</sup> ε πεσλαι                    |
| <u>ΗМЛАӨНТНС</u>                                   | 10. πεнтаянтоу фарон                                     |
| 4. πփире εντасմас্টη <sup>η</sup>                  | 11. πεнтатетнла <sup>η</sup>                             |
| 5. πεпна <u>Η</u> ακαθαրտон                        | 12. πεнтанցнтоу <u>ΗΜАУ</u>                              |
| ενтакнох <sup>η</sup> ևол                          |  |
| B.1. սօթե <u>ε</u> τածես.                          | 14. <u>Մ</u> պրֆմք <u>Μ</u> որրո <u>Μ</u> πոնիրօս        |
| 2. սե-տերատէ, πաֆирե.                              | ε <u>ΗΜԱՅ</u> .  |
| 3. <u>Ա</u> <u>Խ</u> <u>Ա</u> , πախօէис.           | 15. մը-նեզօւըրնե <u>շ</u> <u>ՆԵ1СНЛԱՅ</u> .              |
| 4. <u>Մ</u> պրխօօс <u>Η</u> ձձաց <u>Մ</u> թօմե.    | 16. չիտ <sup>η</sup> ֆա πարχիերէց.                       |
| 5. շարէ <u>ε</u> <u>ՆԵ1ЕНТОԽ</u> դիրօց.            | 17. ձմաշտե <u>Հ</u> մօչ.                                 |
| 6. ֆմք <u>Մ</u> πխօէис պէկնուտէ.                   | 18. ձնաց <u>ε</u> դրի շ <u>Տ</u> տն.                     |
| 7. <u>Մ</u> պրբառ երօ.                             | 19. մօյտէ <u>ε</u> պէկսօն, πփирե.                        |
| 8. ւլա-պէկչօ.                                      | 20. շարէ երօն <u>ε</u> <u>Հ</u> մատօլ.                   |
| 9. <u>Մ</u> պրբառ <u>ε</u> տէրմօս.                 | 21. <u>Մ</u> պրբառ <u>Մ</u> դամտօ ևвол.                  |
| 10. շարէ <u>ε</u> <u>τ</u> պախօէис.                | 22. † <u>Խ</u> <u>Վ</u> <u>Ո</u> օյկօյւ <u>Մ</u> մօյ.    |
| 11. մա- <u>Ն</u> <u>Կ</u> <u>Ա</u> <u>Ն</u> նէվին. | 23. ձրի-պալ <u>Մ</u> տաշ.                                |
| 12. շո <u>Հ</u> մմալ <u>շ</u> տէյֆն.               | 24. ձնի-մհտ <u>Մ</u> թօմե <u>ε</u> պէմա.                 |
| 13. ձնի-սօու <u>Մ</u> մատօլ <u>Հ</u> մմակ.         |  |

25. Η ογοειφ ήμι αριρε Η τεχνε. 28. αγων Η προ.  
 26. αμηειτη ερούν ε πεχρπε. 29. Ηπρτεμ-προ.  
 27. αμη φαροι, ταφεερε. 30. σφ ημηαι Η φμούν Η εβοτ.

- C.1. Ηπογειμε ε Ηπαραβολη ενταχχοου ναу.  
 2. αγαμαστε Ημοφ Ησι Ηματοι, αγμορη, αγνοχη ε πεφτεκο.  
 3. Ηπογειμε Ησι πμηηφ χε Ητοφ πε πεχριστοс.  
 4. Ηφαχε νε ηαι Η παιαβολοс. Ηπρсотмоу.  
 5. αχειμε Η πεογοειφ χε α-πεχειωт μοу.  
 6. ήμι πενταχαρεг ερφтη εвoл 2Η Ηχιжeeуe?  
 7. Ηтересω, αγηтc ε πηι Η тессомнe.  
 8. αчжoк εвoл Η нeгooу Η πeчфmфe.  
 9. αγмoутe εpoи Η ppaн Η tаnлaу.  
 10. αγмoутe ε ppaн Η pfiрe χe Тc.  
 11. αiфmфe наq Η сaфe Η рoмpe.  
 12. oуllaу пe 2oв ήmι εntакkaу. 16. Ηtакmoутe ε ήmι?  
 13. α-πaиaвoлoс Ηtчe ε tepнmcoс. 17. Ηtатetηeηt Η aф Η 2e?  
 14. eтve oу Ηpetηeимe ε naсvω? 18. Ηtакбm-пeiхwomе tѡn?  
 15. αiamasте Η pхawomе tиpт. 19. oуlaф Η nинg te teicvω?

### Lesson 18

#### 18.1 The First Present (Pres. I):

тpime	I am weeping	<u>тHрime</u>	we are weeping
kpime	you (m.s.) are weeping	<u>тетHрime</u>	you (pl.) are
тepime	you (f.s.) are weeping		weeping
qрime	he is weeping	<u>cepime</u>	they are weeping
cpime	she is weeping		

With nominal subject: πpѡme pime the man is weeping  
 оγн-оуpѡme pime a man is weeping.

The prefix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. also appears as

τερ- or τέ-. ογν must be used to introduce an indefinite nominal subject.

The First Present usually describes action, activity, or process in progress at the time of speaking. It is therefore equivalent to the English progressive present (am weeping, am writing, etc.) except in those English verbs that do not normally use this form (e.g. think, know, see, hear, understand, wish, hope, believe), where its equivalent is the simple present: τείνε I understand, τηναί I see, etc.

The First Present is negated with ή before the subject pronoun and αν after the verb: ήτριμε αν I am not weeping. The second pers. ήκριμε αν usually appears as ήτριμε αν, with r for κ by assimilation to the preceding ή and with a shift of the supralinear stroke: ήτριμε to ήτριμε (i.e. from ἀν- to νεg-). A similar shift of the stroke occurs in the 3rd pers. sing.: ήτριμε αν, ήτριμε αν. ή is optional before a nominal subject: (ή) πρωμε ριμε αν. An indefinite subject requires the negation μή; no αν is used: μή-(ογ)ρωμε ριμε no man (or no one) is weeping. As in the negative of predictions of existence, the indefinite article is usually omitted if the negation is felt as general rather than particular.

The infinitives εώκ and ει are not used in the First Present.

With the sole exception of ογω (to wish, love), the prenominal and presuffixal forms of the infinitive cannot be used in the First Present. Certain compound verbs are an exception to this rule and will be considered in a later lesson.

The pronominal prefixes of the First Present and its negative are also used before adverbial predicates:

τείνη

I am in the house.

ητείνη

They are not in the house.

18.2 The First Future (Fut. I) is formed by prefixing **NA-** to the Infinitive. Inflection is exactly like that of the First Present, including its negative:

<b>†NAPIMG</b> , <b>KNAPIMG</b> ...	Neg. <b>Ñ†NAPIMG AN</b> , <b>NÑNAPIMG AN</b> ...
<b>ПРФМЕ НАРІМГ</b>	(M) <b>ПРФМЕ НАРІМГ АН</b>
<b>ОYN-ОУРФМЕ НАРІМГ</b>	<b>МÑ-ПРФМЕ НАРІМГ</b>

The First Future corresponds to the English simple future (I shall write, I shall go) or to the intended (planned) future (I am going to write, going to go). The 2nd pers. pl. commonly appears as **тетна-** for expected **тетнна-**.

18.3 The term *intransitive* as applied to Coptic verbs requires a further comment (cf. § 17.4). Coptic has many intransitive verbs, such as verbs of motion (**ει**, **ввк**, **мооге**) and verbs denoting activities involving no direct object (**риме**, **ñкорк**, etc.), whose classification is not problematic. But the intransitive use of verbs that are also transitive requires some attention. In certain situations any transitive verb may be used intransitively: the object may be omitted because it is understood from the context, or the speaker may wish to predicate the action of the verb without reference to any particular object (e.g. *we plowed all day* as opposed to *we plowed the field*). This usage is as commonplace in Coptic as it is in English and will not be noted in the vocabularies or final glossary. There is another type of intransitive usage, however, that is quite different. Compare the following:

- 1) **ñтеречжвк н нечгоу** **евох** when he had completed his days  
 2) **ñтере-нечгоу** **жвк** **евох** when his days were completed.

(1) is the normal active transitive use of **жвк** **евох**; (2) involves a change in voice from active to passive (or medio-passive, as a more general term). For speakers of English this medio-passive usage offers no problem since many English verbs have the same ambiguity: *he closed the door*

vs. *the door closed; he burned the paper* vs. *the paper burned*. In the vocabularies and final glossary the designation *intr.* before the meaning of a verb whose transitive meaning is given first will always refer to this medio-passive usage. Of the transitive verbs introduced up to this point, the following have important medio-passive uses:

**χωκ εσολ** intr. to be completed, finished, fulfilled; to die.

**ζωη** intr. to hide (oneself).

**εωλ εσολ** intr. to be melted, scattered, dispersed; to come undone, be loosened; to go to pieces.

**τωμ** intr. to shut, close (subject: door, eyes, mouth, etc.).

**ογωη** intr. to open.

**ογωε** intr. to settle, dwell; to alight (on: ζιχή, επεσχτ ζιχή).

**μογη** intr. to become filled, full (of, with: ήμοء).

18.4 Infinitives of the type **κωτε** (to turn), with stressed -ω- and final unstressed -e, have the same prenominal and presuffixal forms as the type **κωτ**:

**κωτε**      **κετ-**      **κοτ<sup>#</sup>**      to turn.

**μογη** (to throw), with -ογ- for -ω- because of initial μ (cf. p. xvii) also belongs to this type; the infinitive **μογη** mentioned in Voc. 14 is a less frequent variant. Infinitives with -ωω- and final -e have similar forms:

**φωωγε**      **γεεεε-**      **γοοεε**      to strike, wound.

18.5 Greek verbs occur frequently in Coptic texts. These have a single fixed infinitive form resembling the Greek imperative form and are inflected like any other Coptic verb. Examples:

<b>πιστεύε</b>	<b>πιστεύω</b>	to believe (c)
<b>επιτίμα</b>	<b>έπιτιμάω</b>	to rebuke (ήξε)
<b>πειράζε</b>	<b>πειράζω</b>	to tempt (ήμοء)
<b>ηηστεύε</b>	<b>ηηστεύω</b>	to fast
<b>ἀρχι</b>	<b>ἀρχω</b>	to begin (+ ή + Inf.: to begin to do something).

## Vocabulary 18

κώτε κέτ- κοτ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to turn (ῆμο<sup>ς</sup>; away: εβολ; back: επαλογ<sup>υ</sup>); intr. to rotate, circulate; to surround, go around (ε); to consort (with: μῆ).  
 σξα: vb. tr. to write (ῆμο<sup>ς</sup>; on, in: ε, εχή, ζι, ζιχή, ζή; to: μά<sup>ς</sup>, ε, ωλ<sup>α</sup>); to register; to draw, paint; as n.m. writing, letter.  
 σωφ<sup>τ</sup> vb. intr. to look, glance (at: ε, εχή, ήσα, ερούν ε); σωφ<sup>τ</sup> (εβολ) ζητ<sup>ς</sup> to look forward to, expect, await. Often with εβολ, ερούν, ερπαί, επεστή.  
 σοογή vb. tr. to know (ῆμο<sup>ς</sup>; about: ετε; how to: ή + Inf.; that: χε); to recognize, be acquainted with; as n.m. knowledge.  
 μεγ<sup>γ</sup>ε vb. intr. to think, suppose (that: χε; about: ε); to ponder, consider (often + εβολ); as n.m. thought, mind.  
 κώτε n.m. neighborhood, surroundings; μ/ζή πκωτε ή in the neighborhood of, near, around; pron. obj. are expressed w. poss. prefixes: ή πεκωτε around him.  
 ζητ<sup>ς</sup> prep. forward to, before; used idiomatically with certain verbs, like σωφ<sup>τ</sup> above and ηφτ εβολ to flee (ζητ<sup>ς</sup>: from); anticipatory suffix is required.  
 εβολ χε, ετε χε conj. because.  
 π.χασιε desert, wilderness.  
 τε.εροομпе, п.ероомпе dove.  
 εχλε (pl. εχλεεγ, εχλεγε) adj. blind.  
 And the Greek verbs in §18.5 above.

## Exercises

- (1) α-πεχωε χωκ εβολ. (2) σελαμογ<sup>ε</sup> ή ραψε ήσι ιηνψγκη.
- (3) πήπιστεγε εροκ άη. (4) Τηλασωπ ζή πχαсie. (5) α-πλιαβολοс πειραχε ῆμοч ή σλφ<sup>τ</sup> ή զօու. (6) πεηή ή ακλελρ-  
տոհ օյմա ձն ε ցι εβολ. (7) ή πεօօօօց պէկօօմօս տիր<sup>գ</sup> հա-  
բօլ εβολ. (8) α-πεχλε չօօս χե իհ իհ, πախօց. (9) α-պիդ<sup>յ</sup>  
հ ուղմաց չօօս εβολ. (10) հտինաօց ձն ζή թէխօրձ.

(11) Τμεεγε χε Ἄτοκ ουδικαίος πε. (12) Πβαλ Ἡ Πελλεγε  
ηλούων. (13) κμεεγε χε απή-ηιμ? (14) ετβε ου τετηκωτε μη  
ζεηρφης Ἡ τειμινε? (15) α-ηεχснагъ εвла εвла Ἡ ηεчоуернте.  
(16) αγωп πбι ηεснηу ε ήматои Ἡ πρό. (17) εтвe οу  
κεпитима наi? (18) Ηтетнасиме αн ε ηεчпараволи. (19)  
Ηссенапистеуе ε ηафаже αн. (20) Ηхижесеуе ηаквте ε πεн-ме.  
(21) α-тpe οүфн, αчeι εвла πбi οүнос Ἡ οүоеин. (22) α-  
тесгиме архei Ἡ рime. (23) мeдak сeнaкст-тнytн εпaзoу.  
(24) Ηфoos շaրeς ε ηесooу շH τcωφe. (25) α-ηeчbaл tօm շH  
πmoу. (26) сeнaоуw շH πkвtе Ἡ θtλnм. (27) тnанex-пaч e  
нeуsoop. (28) тnнамoутe εpoч Ἡ pран Ἡ пeчbiwt. (29) αнdеп-  
teпistoxи εntaкcзai մmос наn. (30) εтвe οу τetηннcteуe Ἡ  
οүoei ф nим? (31) α-ηeсvаl moуz Ἡ pmeioouy. (32) Ηceзi  
teзiн αн. (33) Ηtereçcwtн e пeгpoou, αчбωфT εвла. (34)  
тrимe εвла χe α-пaсoн moу. (35) α-тeбrooиnpe oүwз eжH  
пbнma. (36) сeмeeуe χe πtoч pe пeхc. (37) Ηtесooуn αn π  
cзai. (38) εpитimа naу εтвe нeуnoвe. (39) тnбωфT εвла  
շnтq Ἡ пeгooу et մmау. (40) Ηпeчoуw e ηиcteуe. (41) α-  
пeпhа e i εпecнt eжw h ee h οүbpoompe. (42) наi ne ηaфaхe  
εntaкcзai մmоу շH πxωφmе. (43) Ηtесooуn αn h ηaфaхe h aхa.  
(44) тcoouh χe πtoч pe пfiре h pnoутe. (45) αγωn εгoyn e  
тpуhи aчw aуtоmс. (46) нcзiн piи aн. (47) тncoouh χe οүnos  
te тeчcвo. (48) тnapot εвla շnтоу e πxaeiе. (49) aч2ko  
сmate εвla χe aчhнcteуe h фmoун h zoou. (50) εтвe οу tei-  
xhra h շnke moofe Ηcwi? (51) aчaрxi h фaхe mH pмhнfde.  
(52) aчkвtе h շnke εвla. (53) тcoouh մmok. πtoч pe  
пaиaboloс. (54) εтвe οу кpeirazе մmoi h teize? (55) Ηcem  
пeчkвtе aн. (56) тetnaсooуn χe πtaиp-наi εтвe-tnytн.  
(57) тnapot h նeхnу et շH temprw. (58) Ηterh-οүw e вoк  
εвla, aчkotn εпaзoу e pмhн.

## Lesson 19

19.1 The relative forms of the First Present and First Future employ the relative pronoun **ετ**, **ετε**. When the relative pronoun is the subject of the relative clause, no further pronominal subject element is required:

<b>πρωμε ετ ριμε</b>	the man who is weeping
<b>νετ σωτη ε ναγλαχε</b>	those who hear my words
<b>ῆματοι ετ ηλλαμαζτε ῆμοι</b>	the soldiers who will seize him
<b>ῆρωμε ετ ηλεινε ῆ πλατ</b>	the men who will bring the silver.

When the relative pronoun is not the subject of the relative clause, a subject noun or pronoun and resumptive pronouns are required; the relative pronoun combines with the various subject elements as follows:

<b>ε+</b>	who/which I ...	<b>ετη</b>
<b>ετκ</b>	who/which you ...	<b>ετετη</b>
<b>ετε(p)</b>	etc.	
<b>ετη</b>		<b>ετογ</b> (note this form)
<b>ετε</b>		

With nominal subject: **ετερε-πρωμε** who/which the man ...

Study the following examples carefully:

<b>ῆφλαχε ετσαι ῆμοογ</b>	the words which I am writing
<b>πρωμε ετκφινε ῆσωφ</b>	the man whom you are seeking
<b>τπολιс ετογογωг ῆснтс</b>	the city in which they are settling
<b>пфире εтпнакллч ῆсвф</b>	the child whom he will leave behind
<b>нентоии εтпнатллч ῆнн</b>	the commandments which he will give to us
<b>пзат εтепе-пекеиот</b>	the money which your father will
<b>наталач εтоотк</b>	entrust to you

When the verb of the relative clause is negative Pres. I or Fut. I, the relative pronoun is **εтe** and subject as well as resumptive pronouns must be expressed in all constructions:

НРФМЕ ЕТЕ НСЕСВТН НАІ АН  
ПРФМЕ ЕТЕ НПНЛСВТН НАІ АН  
НФДХЕ ЕТЕ НТНСИМЕ БРОУ АН  
НСТМЕ ЕТЕ НСЕНДАМДАСТГ  
БМООУ АН

the men who do not heed me  
the man who will not heed me  
the words which we do not  
understand  
the villages which they will  
not seize

19.2 The direct object of a transitive verb may be used in a reflexive sense:

АІНОХТ ЕПЕСЧТ Е ПКЛЗ. I threw myself to the ground.  
АЧЕІДДАЧ 2М ПМООУ Н ПЕІЕРО. He washed himself in the water  
of the river.

Some verbs have special meanings in the reflexive, e.g.:

ОУАГ" НСА to place oneself in the following of, go in accordance with; also simply "to follow."  
КОТ" (1) to return, go back (to: ЕПАГОУ Е, ЕВОЛ Е, ЕВОЛ  
ФА, ЕГОУН Е, ЕГРДІ Е); (2) to repeat an action,  
usually coordinated, as in

АЧКОТГ АЧРІМЕ he wept again

or with е + Inf., as in

МПЕНКОТН Е НАУ ЕРОС we did not see her again.

The verb твоуң occurs optionally with reflexive suffixes:  
АЧТВОУҢАЧ = АЧТВОУҢ (he arose). After stem-final -и the 2nd pers. masc. sing. suffix -к often appears as -г:  
АКТВОУҢГ you arose.

The reflexive verb ағерат, to stand, is actually a compound of ағе (a form of the verb әғе, to stand) and the preposition ерат to or at the foot/feet of. ерат itself consists of the prep. е and the noun рат foot, which belongs to that small group of nouns that may take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense: рат my foot, ратк, your foot, etc.

19.3 Infinitives of the type сөрті, to choose,

constitute the largest class of verbs in Coptic and have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

сөтп̄    сөтп̄-    сотп̄'

When the final consonant of the infinitive is a *b1mn1r* consonant, the presuffixal form is usually written with -*ε-* before the suffixes -*τ*, -*κ*, -*η*, -*ɔ*: *сотмεч*, *сотмετ*, *сотмεκ*, etc. When the final consonant is -*z*, spelling alternates between -*z* and -*αz* in the unbound form: *оγωнαz* or *оγωнαz̄*.

When the second consonant of the Infinitive is *z* (more rarely *g*), the presuffixal form may have -*α-* instead of -*ε-*:

<i>оγωz</i>	<i>оγεz</i> -	<i>оγαz</i> '	to repeat
<i>τωz</i>	<i>τεz</i> -	<i>ταz</i> '	to invite

When the infinitive begins with *h* or *n*, -*ω-* is replaced with -*ογ-*:

<i>ноγοyt</i>	<i>неyt</i> -	<i>ноуt</i> '	to kill
<i>ноγz</i>	<i>неz</i> -	<i>наz</i> '	to rescue.

#### Vocabulary 19

*оγεе ցԵ(τ)- ցԵτ'* vb. tr. to change, alter (*հմօ*'); intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: *ε*; into: *z*); in form: *ն սմու*).

*աշերաt'* vb. reflex. to stand (before: *ε*; against: *ε*, *exN*, *օյսε*; with: *MN*).

*օγωնz օγենz- օյօնz'* (often + *εвօх*) vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest (*հմօ*'); to: *на*', *ε*); reflex. to appear, reveal self; intr. to appear, become manifest.

*ցօլп ցօլп-* *ցօլп'* (usually + *εвօх*) vb. tr. to reveal (*հմօ*'); to: *ε*, *на*'); vb. intr. to become revealed, known, clear.

*րակz քեկz-* *րօկz'* vb. tr. to burn (*հմօ*'); vb. intr. to burn. *ովzT ուշz-* *ուշz'* vb. intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self.

*ու.սմու* form, likeness, appearance; character, behavior.

τε. σμή voice, sound.

π. κωφή fire.

βέρε adj. new, young; ή βέρε recently, anew.

λε adj. old (not used of persons).

Greek words

τε. γράφη (ἡ γραφή) writing, scripture.

τ. εχογεία (ἡ ἔξουσία) power, authority.

τ. πίστις (ἡ πίστις) faith, trust.

π. μυστήριον (τὸ μυστήριον) mystery.

### Exercises

- A. (1) πώνε ετογμούρη ή πχοι ερος (2) πχωμε εθογαφή  
 (3) προείτε ετάρη ήμοις γιωφα (4) πεφτέκο ετογνλοκή ερος  
 (5) πμοου ετ μογη ή πενχοι (6) ήρφμε ετ ναφωτ ε πχλειε  
 (7) τεχωρα ετηπηγητς (8) κετ ναογαρογ ήσωφ (9) τεπιστολη  
 εθηασαι ήμοις φλροκ (10) τεγιη ετογμοοφε γιωφα (11) πχαζ  
 ετε ήτεπηρρογη ήμοις αη (12) κετ ναλαερατογ ή περητο εβολ  
 (13) πсон ετηηλморη ή πесхима (14) πρρο ετηппωт εвoл շнtq  
 (15) κεт ογων ή ήвaл ή ήвxлeeу (16) ήρφμε ετηквтe ήммaу  
 (17) ήφaхe εθoγeф-cotmoу (18) τeχoγcia εtepe-pnoyte na-  
 tlaс naq (19) tpiсtis εfсine ήмoс շn teiczime (20) te-  
 eroompe εtкnанaу epos (21) teщtн εtетtнnouжe ήмoс eboл  
 (22) κeтpнаeспitima naу (23) pмysthriion εtphaboxnη naп e-  
 boл (24) piгi εtouнаrоkη ήgi ήmatoi (25) πχaз εtнloуaгt  
 ήsωφ (26) ήxixeeуe εt кwte ε tennpolis (27) pвhma εtphal-  
 aхeрatη շiжwφ (28) κeт peirazе ήmwtн (29) πkωfT εtеpe-  
 pnoyte naノoкη exh πχaз (30) tecmн εtеpeсwтm epos (31) ή-  
 matoi εt naкotk εnaxoy (32) πroesite ή βέρε εtchafopη (33)  
 κeт πoзT ήmooу ήnaзrak (34) tegrافh εtпicteуe epos (35)  
 πxat εtеpe-pfihe na2e epos (36) prwme εt 6aфT ezoyn epon  
 (37) pmaeин εtouнaуoнzη eboл (38) tecziime εtāme ήmoc  
 (39) pесmot εtchouшnη ήmoi eboл ήxntη (40) ncooу εtetna-  
 nisteуe ήxntoу

- B. (1) ήpřfđ-λλaу ή ήφaхe εtкnасnтоу շn peixwome. (2)  
 λynos ή μyстhriion oγωnз nhtn (3) ή ncooу εt 6mау ceна-

Other uses will be taken up in a later lesson.

20.2 Impersonal Expressions. The impersonal use of **λαθωνε** was introduced in Vocabulary 9. There are several other impersonal expressions, some verbal, some anomalous, which occur frequently:

(1) **ξαπέ** it is necessary (neg. **Ν ξαπέ λη**), followed by the Inflected Inf. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with the preposition **ε**; an untranslatable **ne** often co-occurs with **ξαπέ**.

**ξαπέ (πε)** **ετρεπησθε εβολ.** It is necessary that we flee.

**ξαπέ (πε)** **εροι ετρλωλχε** It is necessary that I speak  
**ΝΗΜΑΚ.** with you.

(2) **ογή-(φ)εσμ** it is possible; neg.: **ΜΗ-(φ)εσμ** it is not possible. The subject of a following infinitive may be introduced with **ΜΗΟΝ**, with the Inflected Inf., or both:

**ΜΗ-φεσμ ε ειμε ε ηεψλχε.** It is not possible to understand his words.

**ΜΗ-φεσμ ΜΗΟΝ ε ειμε.** } It is not possible for us to  
**ΜΗ-φεσμ (ΜΗΟΝ) ετρεψειμε.** } understand.

(3) **φψε** (or **ցψε**) it is appropriate, proper, fitting; neg.: **Ν φψε λη** OR **Μεφψε**. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with prep. **ε**.

**φψε εροι ε βωκ ερογν.** It is proper for him to enter.  
**Ν φψε ερωτη λη ετρετετησω.** It is not proper for you to remain here.

The relative forms **πετε φψε**, **μετε φψε**, what is proper (neg.: **πετε/μετε μεφψε**) are often used as substantives.

(4) **Ρ-ΛΗΛ\*** to please, used impersonally with subject **ε-** and an object suffix, or with a personal subject and a reflexive suffix. The suffix on **ΛΗΛ\*** is required; a nominal object is anticipated by a suffix and introduced with **Ν**.

Study the following examples:

- |                             |   |
|-----------------------------|---|
| λαφ-λναχ ετρεψει εγογν 6    | It pleased him to come (i.e. he<br>came willingly) into this world. |
| πεικοσμος.                  |   |
| λαφ-λναχ ή πμηηδε ετρεψηναу | It pleased the crowd (for them)<br>to see this.                     |
| ε παι.                      |   |
| λιφ-λναι ετρασωтм 6         | It pleased me to hear your<br>words.                                |
| νεκφλαхе.                   |   |

Note also the partially synonymous verb  $\bar{P}$ - $\lambda$  $\eta$  $\alpha$  $'$  to be  
willing, desire, which is used only with a personal subject  
and reflexive suffix:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| λιφ- $\lambda$ $\eta$ $\alpha$ ι ετραсгаι νак ॥ | I wanted to write to you<br>(about) these things. |
| νειցлахе.                                       |   |

$\bar{P}$ - $\lambda$  $\eta$  $\alpha$  $'$  is not used in the First Present;  $\bar{P}$ - $\lambda$  $\eta$  $\alpha$  $'$  has no such  
restriction.

20.3 The verb  $\text{пехе-}$ ,  $\text{пеха}'$ , followed by its subject,  
is equivalent to  $\text{xo}$  in the First Perfect, but is used only  
to report speech, with  $\text{xе}$ :

- |   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| пехе-п $\bar{A}$ хо $\text{xе} \dots$         | The old man said, "... |
| пеха $\acute{q}$ $\text{xai} \text{xе} \dots$ | He said to me, "..."   |

20.4 Infinitives of the types  $\text{сояск}$ , to console, and  
 $\text{втортф}$ , to disturb, have the following prenominal and pre-  
suffixal forms:

сояск	с $\bar{A}$ с $\bar{A}$ -	с $\bar{A}$ с $\omega$ $\lambda'$
втортф	в $\bar{P}$ т $\bar{P}$ т $\bar{P}$ -	в $\bar{P}$ т $\bar{P}$ т $\omega$ $\rho'$

With the exceptions of the infinitives treated below in  
Lesson 26, the remaining types of transitive infinitives  
do not constitute regular classes of any significant size.  
The following verbs of minor types have occurred in the  
lessons up to this point:

г $\bar{H}$ е	г $\bar{H}$ е-	г $\bar{H}$ е $\eta$ $\tau'$	to serve
с $\bar{A}$ и	с $\bar{A}$ и-	с $\bar{A}$ и $\eta$ $\tau'$	to write
со $\gamma$ н	со $\gamma$ н-	со $\gamma$ н $\eta$ $\tau'$	to know

σωλῆ εβολής ή πενχοεις. (4) λαζαρέτῆ ή σιαβολος  
είς πεντον ή ουαγγελος ή πογοειη. (5) λαζων ερούν ε ιέρο,  
λαζπλαστῆ, λγω ήπερχε-λλαγ ή φάκε. (6) λαφ τε τεισμη ετσωτῆ  
ερος? (7) λαζερατῆ ήμηαι ουβηη. (8) λατή ζιφωφ ή τεφτηη ή  
λασ ενταίνοχε εβολ. (9) ήπακειη ή πειχωμε ή λας των?  
(10) λγαζερατογ ή πεντο εβολ ή πνοσ ή ίρο. (11) λαχοοс ήσι  
πελλο ρε τωογη, παφηρε. ήπερπαστῆ ή τεισε. (12) τετηλαγ  
ε νετε ήπετηηαγ εροογ φα ποογ. (13) сенарокε 2η ουνοσ ή  
κωστή ή περοογ ετ ήμαγ. (14) λγτωογηογ, λγκοτογ εραι ε  
πεγγη. (15) ήπερκοτῆ ε λλε ε πεγχοι. (16) ήπερκοτῆ ε  
φάκε ή λαι ή λλαγ ή ρωμε.

## Lesson 20

## 20.1 The Inflected (Causative) Infinitive.

τρασωτῆ	that I hear	τρενσωτῆ
τρεκσωτῆ	that you hear	{ τρετετηησωτῆ
τρεσωτῆ	etc.	τρετηησωτῆ
τρεчсωтѣ		τρεγсωтѣ
τρεссωтѣ		

τρε-πρωμε σωтѣ that the man hear

Negation is with τη- placed either before the whole expression or before the infinitive: τητρασωтѣ or τραтηηсωтѣ that I not hear.

The Inflected Infinitive is used in the following ways:

(1) As a complementary infinitive, with ε, after appropriate verbs of wishing or commanding when the subject of the infinitive is different from that of the main verb.  
Contrast

†ογωφ ε εω ή πειμα. I want to remain here.

τογῷ ετρέκεω Ἡ πείμα. I want you to remain here.  
τῆνογῷ ετῆτρέκεωκε εβολ. We want you not to go away.

It is not incorrect, however to say τογῷ ετράσεω Ἡ πείμα, with no change in subject.

(2) Like the ordinary infinitive with *e*, the Inflected Infinitive is used in a wide range of result or purpose expressions, often corresponding to English "for ... to ..."

α-πεογοσιց χώκ εβολ ετρέψεωκ εβολ.

The time arrived (lit. was fulfilled) for us to leave.

αφή ηλαχ Ἡ τεχούσια ετρέψηνούχε εβολ Ἡ γενπίνα Ἡ λαλεάρτον.

He gave him the power (for him) to cast out unclean spirits.

Because of the frequent use of the Inflected Infinitive with *e*, we shall spell this as a single unit, as in the preceding examples.

(3) With the preposition *zē* + the definite article *n-* the Inflected Inf. has the force of a temporal clause with "while, as":

<i>zē</i> πτρέψμοοσε	while/as he was walking
<i>zē</i> πτρε-πογηνε φληλ	as the priest was praying.

The tense of such "clauses" depends on the context. They occur frequently after introductory *λαφωνε*:

λαφωνε *λε* *zē* πτρεψθε *zē* περπε ...

It happened, however, as he was serving in the temple, that...

(4) After the preposition *μηνία* and without an article the Inflected Inf. is equivalent to a temporal clause with "after":

<i>μηνία</i> τράναγ εροού	after I saw them, ...
<i>μηνία</i> τρε-πεχειωτ βώκ εβολ	after his father left, ...

(5) The Inflected Inf. is used frequently with the impersonal expressions treated in the following paragraph.

τῆνοογ τῆνεγ- τῆνοογ\* to send.

When the presuffixal form of the infinitive ends in a diphthong, as in *сѧи*\* and *τῆνοογ*\*, the object suffix of the 3rd pers. pl. regularly appears as -*coy*: *сѧисоу* to write them, *τῆνοογкоу* to send them. The -*c-* of this form sometimes appears also before other suffixes, e.g. *сѧисъ* to write it.

#### Vocabulary 20

**сѧсă сѧсă-** *сѧсѡл\** vb. tr. to console, comfort (*ԲՀՈ\**);  
intr. to be comforted; as n.m. consolation.

**գՏՈՐԵՔ գՏՐԵՔ-** *գՏՐԵՈՐ\** vb. tr. to disturb, trouble (*ԲՀՈ\**);  
intr. to be disturbed, troubled; as n.m. trouble,  
disturbance.

**շօց՛ շօց՛-** *շօցօլ\** vb. tr. to beseech, entreat (*ԲՀՈ\**),  
often followed by *երե-*. The unbound and prenominal  
forms also occur as *շօց* and *շօց-*. As n.m. prayer,  
entreaty.

**օյագէ օյագէ-** *օյօգէ\** vb. tr. to respond to (*ԲՀՈ\**, *ԽԱ\**); to  
answer.

**խոյ խե-** *խոյ\** vb. tr. to ask, question (*ԲՀՈ\**; for: *և*;  
about: *եւեց*).

**հօկմէկ հօկմօյք\*** vb. intr. or reflex. to think, ponder; as  
n.m. thought(s).

**հօտե հօտե-** *հօտա-* vb. tr. to hate.

**կա ԲՀՈ\*** *և + Inf.*: to allow (someone) to do (something).

Greek words:

**π.σῶμα** (*τὸ σῶμα*) body.

**π.πειρασμός** (*δὲ πειρασμός*) temptation.

And the impersonal expressions *չանց*, *պցու*, *օյն-*(*զ*)*սօն*,  
*նԻ-*(*զ*)*սօն*.

#### Exercises

- A. (1) *մինչա դրե-պիրը ն բրը եակ եաօխ* (2) *չե՛ պտրեց-  
շալլի եաօխ լ հցիմչտիրոն* (3) *չե՛ պտրե-պօշինե ձերաթղ ցիրն  
ուրու* (4) *մինչա դրեսչակու չիշմ լիքամոց* (5) *չե՛ պտրեցնոյշե*

И пеҷсома схѣмѣ икѡгѣ (6) мѣнса трапсїсѡлоу (7) 2и птре-  
пдѧвօլօс пеіրаже մмоц 2и оүнос ի պеірасмօс (8) мѣнса  
треҹтїноу ի պеҹиրե ի մерит ֆарон (9) мѣнса тրечоуոնչ  
евօլ ի նեմաթենիс (10) мѣнса трапаշѣ ի պեղիտо ևօլ (11)  
2и птреҹсօ ևօլ 2и պաпот ի աւ (12) мѣнса тր-մատօւ բէկ-  
հենի!

В. (1) չափ ու սրու ստրենի-պետ զգե ի օյօւի նիմ. (2)  
ՆԱԻ ՆԵ ԲՇՃԵ ԵՒԿԱՏՃԱԿՈՒ ԽԱՎ. (3) պեխ-պշխօ չե օүнос Ե  
ՏԵԿՆԻСԻ, ՊՃՄԻՐԵ. (4) զգե ստրենֆինչ ի օյօւի նիմ. (5)  
չափ ստրենօ ի պեմա ի դրուու. (6) ԱՏԱԳՏЇНОՈՒ ՖԱՐՈՒ  
ՍՏՐՃՃՃԵ ԿԻՄԻՆԻ. (7) պեխ-ԵԸ ԽԱՎ չե ԺՈՅՃՊ. (8) ԱծՓՈՒ  
ՃԵ 2и պтրենայ և ԽԱՎ, ՃՊԱՏՊ, ՃՊՏՈՐՏՊ. (9) ՄԻ-ՃՕՄ ՄՄՈՒ  
ՍՏՐՃՖԻՆԿ. (10) չափ սրու ու ստրեկչչ-ԴՄԱՂ ի ՓՄԻՐԵ.  
(11) ՆԻՄ ՊԵՆՏԱՎԻ ԽԱՎ Ի ՏԵԽՈՒԾԻԱ ՍՏՐԵԿԵՐԵ Ի ԿԵԼՑԻՒՅԵ? (12)  
ԱՏԵՐԵԿՉՈՒՄ Ե ԽԱՓՃԵ, ՃՊՏՈՐՏՊ, ՃՎԵԿՄՈՒԿՊ. (13) Դ-ՕՄՓ  
ՍՏՐԵԿԵ ԿԻՄԱՎ Ի ՋՈՒՐԻ Ի ԵՎՈՒ. (14) զգե ստրեյսում ի Ա  
ԲՇՃՃԵ Ի ՊԵՅԽՕԵԸ. (15) օյն-ՃՕՄ ՄՄՈՒ ՍՏՐԵՆՃՎԱՊ. (16)  
ԱՏԱԳՏЇԳԵ Ե ՏԵՐԳՐԱՓԻ Ի ՃԵ ԹՈՒ? (17) Ի չափ ՃԻ ՍՏՐԵՆՊՈՒ Ե  
ՊՒՄԵ Ի ՊՈՒՅ. (18) ՕՎ ՊԵՏՈՒՆՆԱՎ 2и պտրեյսում Ե ՏԵՎԾՄԻ?  
(19) Ճ-ՏԵԿԸ Ի ՊՈՒՐՈՒ ԳՏՐԵՊ-ՊԱՐХԻԵՊԻԿՈՊ ԵՄԱԵ. (20)  
Ճ-ՓՈՒ Ի ԿՈՒ Ի ԽՈ Ե ԵԶՈՒ Ե ՏԵՐՄՈ. (21) զգե սրու ստրՃ-  
Ճ ԿՈՒ Ե ԱՎԱՀԱՆ Ե ԵԶՈՒ Ե ՏԵՐՄՈ. (22) ՏԻՆԱԾՊԸՈՒ ՍՏՐԵԳՏЇНОՈՒ ՍՐՈՒ. (23) ՄԻ-ՃՕՄ  
Ե ՍՈՃՃ Ի ԲԱՊԻՍՏՈԸ. (24) ԱծՓՈՒ 2и պտրեկւում Ե ԿԵՅՄՈԿՄԵԿ,  
ՃՎՃՐԻ Ի ԸՊԻՄԱ ԽԱՎ. (25) ՊԵԽԱ ԽԱՎ չե ԱՏԿ-ՕՅՃԱԿՃՈԸ.  
(26) ՍԵՆՃԽՆՈՎ Ե ՏԵՎ ՏԵԽՈՒԾԻԱ ԵՒՊՆԱԴԱՎ ԽԱՎ. (27) ԽԵՓՄԵ  
ՍՏՐԵԿԵ ԵԶՈՒ Ե ՊԵՐՊ Ի ՏԵԶԻԵ. (28) ԴՄՈՍԵ ՄՄՈԿ ՄԻ ՆԵԿ-  
ՃՃԵ Ի ՊՈՒՐՈՒ. (29) ՃՎՃՆ-ՕՅՇԽՈ չե ՃՎ Ե ՏՊԻՍԻ?  
ԱծՓՈՒ ՃԵ Մѣնսա ՏՐԵՎԵՈՒ ևօլ, ՃՎՃՐԻ Ի ՓՃՃԵ Ե ՏԵՎ ՄՄԱԵԻՆ  
ԸՆՏԱՎԱՂ Ի ՏԵՅՄԻՆԵ. (31) ՄԱՐՄԵՍԵ-ՃՃԱՂ Ի ՔՈՄԵ. (32) ՃԻ-  
ԸՊԸՈՒ ՍՏՐԵԿՈՒՄՓԵ ԽԱՎ. (33) ՄՊԵԿԿ ՄՄՈՒ Ե ԽԵ-ՃՃԱՂ Ի ՓՃՃԵ.  
(34) ՃԿՈՒՄՓԵ ԽԱՎ Ի ԱՌ ԱՌՈՒ ԾԽԱՎ չե ԱՏԱՆԱՂ ՍՐՈՒ 2I ՏԵԶԻՆ.  
(35) ՏԻՆՃԽՆՈՎ Ե ՏԵՎ ՊԵԿՏՈՒ Ի ԽՄՈՄԵ ԱՏԵ ՊԵՅՃԳԳԵԼԻՈՆ.

## Lesson 21

## 21.1 The Imperfect.

НЕІКВТ	I was building	НЕНКВТ
НЕККВТ	you were building	НЕТЕТНКВТ
НЕРЕКВТ	etc.	
НЕЧКВТ		НЕҮКВТ
НЕСКВТ		

НЕРЕ-ПРФМЕ КВТ the man was building

The Imperfect is optionally, but often, followed by an untranslatable *не*: НЕІКВТ *не*, НЕККВТ *не*, etc. Negation is with *ан*: НЕІКВТ *ан* (*не*), НЕККВТ *ан* (*не*), etc.

The Imperfect is used to describe an action, activity, or process as in progress in past time and is normally the equivalent of the English past progressive unless idiom requires the simple past, e.g. НЕҮСОУН they knew (not: they were knowing). It also often conveys the meaning of habitual or recurring activity in the past: they used to build, they would build.

Relative clauses containing an Imperfect are introduced with the relative pronoun *етe* or, more frequently, with *с-* prefixed directly to the verbal form:

ПРФМЕ ЕТЕ НЕЧМООДЕ 21 ТЕЗИН	}	the man who was walking
ПРФМЕ ЕНЕЧМООДЕ 21 ТЕЗИН		on the road
ПНІ ЕТЕ НЕҮКВТ ІММОЧ	}	the house which they were
ПНІ ЕНЕҮКВТ ІММОЧ		building

Pronominal resumption of the subject is required. In general, the pronominal and suffixal (prepronominial) forms of the infinitive may not be used in the Imperfect.

21.2 The Qualitative. Many verbs possess a second lexical form known as the qualitative. The qualitative describes a state or quality resulting from the action, activity, or process expressed by the Infinitive; it is

most conveniently taken as equivalent to English "to be" plus an adjective. The qualitative of transitive verbs is passive from the English point of view. E.g.

Inf. *զպն* to hide      Q. *զնն* to be hidden, secret.

The form of the qualitative is more or less predictable for verbs belonging to the main classes:

(a) type κωτ: Q. κητ; μογρ: Q. μηρ

<b>ИИ</b>	to be reckoned, ascribed to (ε)	<b>МН₂, МЕ₂</b>	to be full
<b>ХНК</b>	(εβοξ) to be finished, done, perfect	<b>МНР</b>	to be bound
<b>ВНХ</b>	to be loosened, un- done, untied, dissolved	<b>ΟΥΗМ</b>	to be shut
<b>ΜНН</b>	to be received, acceptable	<b>ΟУНН</b>	to be open

(b) type κωτε: Q. κητ; ηογχε: Q. ηηχ

**KHT** to be turned, turning, circulating  
**NHX** to be lying, reclining (esp. at table); to be

(c) type mice: Q. MOCE

(d) type  $\text{c}\varphi\tau\bar{n}$ : Q.  $\text{c}\varphi\tau\bar{n}$ ;  $\pi\omega_2\bar{\tau}$ : Q.  $\pi\lambda_2\bar{\tau}$

oxy- to be manifest, clear, plain

soon to be known, revealed, clear

~~POK~~ to be burned, destroyed by fire

**𠂇** to be prostrated, bowing

(e) type  $\text{с}\bar{\text{а}}\text{с}\bar{\text{а}}$ : Q.  $\text{с}\bar{\text{а}}\text{с}\omega\lambda$ ;  $\text{ФТОРТ}\bar{\text{Р}}$ : Q.  $\text{Ф}\bar{\text{Р}}\text{Т}\omega\mathfrak{р}$

**ελεγμα** to be consoled      **ωτρυτωρ** to be disturbed, upset.

Otherwise, there is some irregularity:

*km.*: 0. km to be situated, lying; to be

**c<sub>2</sub>ai:** Q. сн<sub>2</sub> to be in writing, written  
**c<sub>1</sub>:** Q. сн<sub>2</sub> to be sated, full.

Note that κη, ηκη, and ογη<sub>2</sub> may all correspond to English "to be" when location or position is involved.

The qualitative is a verb and may stand in place of the Infinitive in the First Present and the Imperfect, together with their negative and relative forms. It is especially important to keep in mind that the qualitative does not express a passive action (cf. §13.4); it describes the state that the subject is (or was) in:

νερε-προ τημ πε. The door was shut.

Νήφτητωρ αν. I am not disturbed.

πρωμε ηκη σι πκασ. The man is lying on the ground.

Νρωμε ετ μηρ the men who are bound

The qualitative may not be used in any of the other conjugations introduced up to this point, including the various constructions with the Infinitive and Inflected Infinitive.

21.3 Prepositional phrases with εν + a noun with the indefinite article occur very frequently as adverbs:

εν ογκωκ εβολ	completely	εν ογραφε	joyfully
εν ογθсne	suddenly	εν ογзice	with difficulty,
εν ογθени	hurriedly		anxiously
εν ογme	truly	εν ογθортp	agitatedly

For γtne, мe, and гени see the Vocabulary below.

### Vocabulary 21

- ΜΟΥΝ vb. intr. (± εвoλ) to remain, last, endure; as n.m.  
 perseverance, continuing. εн ογмоун εвoλ continuously.
- СМОУ, Q снамахт vb. tr. to bless (ε); Q to be blessed.
- Сω6 сег- сог<sup>2</sup> Q сн6 vb. tr. to paralyze; Q to be paralyzed.
- τε·γноy (ογноy) hour. Ν τεγноy adv. immediately, forthwith.
- τеноy adv. now. ψа τеноy until now. ρиn τеноy from now on.

**ενερ** eternity; freq. as adv. forever (with neg.: never).

φα ενερ, φα **νιενερ** idem (for **νι-** see §30.8).

**χιν** prep. from, starting from, since. **χιν** μη ποογ εβολ from today onward.

φένε occurs only in **επί** ουφένε adv. suddenly.

επην vb. intr. to hurry, hasten (to: ε, ερατ'; to do: ε + Inf.). **επί** ουγεπη adv. quickly, hurriedly.

τ.με truth, justice; as adj. true. **επί** ουγμε adv. truly.

ναμε idem.

### Exercises

A. (1) τεχωρά ετήσιογις **πέντε** (2) τηπρεενοс εт снамаат  
 (3) ολλω εт сн6 (4) **πέντε** εт εнп (5) **πένтиме** εт нп ε тei-  
 χωρά (6) πωне εт κи **зирк** πтакфос (7) πнове εт κи нe εвoл  
 (8) **пентох** εт сн2 **зi** πeихфоме (9) πма εтouннх **πέнтп**  
 (10) **πέнтаже** εт бoлп εвoл **наn** (11) **пенеиоте** εт снамаат  
 (12) πлaoc εт снсвa (13) **фаже** **ниm** εт сн2 **зм** πномoс  
 (14) πрome εтннх **зм** πeичн **ε** οуwm (15) πωне εтe **пe12mooc**  
**зiхoц** (16) **п21сe** εтe **пензарoц**

B. (1) **пeчcoлcж** **п61** πca2 **н** **пeчмлaентиc**. (2) **пepe-пeжну**  
 κи **зп** **тempo**. (3) **пeннoстe** **ммоу** εmatе. (4) **пepe-плaoc**  
 фmфe **на4** **зп** **оуpадf**. (5) **etve** **ou** **пeтeтнмокмeк** **ммoтп** **н**  
**тe12e?** (6) **пepe-мпнүc** **me2** **н** **оуoбeиn**. (7) **тe1еккaнciа**  
**намoун** **евoл** **фa** **енeг**. (8) **пepe-пeуn** **кнt** **зп** **тoриn**. (9)  
**зapc** **стrekpwt** **евoл** **зп** **оубepи**. (10) **пepe-пeчфире** **сн6**.  
 (11) **лcфopne** **de** **зп** **оуфéнe** **лcфoтm** **сyнoг** **н** **грooу**. (12) **пepe-**  
**пouниb** **фtтpтoр** **εmatc**. (13) **наi** **н** **пeчфажe** **зп** **оумe**. (14)  
**пeнchу** **an**. (15) **пtауfтoртp** **etve** **мmaсiн** **entapllay**. (16)  
**пeкnoвe** **тиpoу** **ки** **на4** **евoл**. (17) **пeннамoун** **евoл** **ан** **п61**  
**пe12aннiс** **оуn** **зiхп** **тeримoс**. (18) **пepe-пeч2oв** **жнк** **евoл** **нaмe**. (19) **пepe-**  
**тiш2aннiс** **оуn** **зiхп** **тeримoс**. (20) **пeуpa2t** **н** **пeмto** **евoл** **н**  
**пppo**. (21) **фmфntp** **зп** **оуn** **н** **raфe**. (22) **пepe-пrwoу** **н**  
**иioс** **н** **fpe** **тиn**. (23) **фfс** **epatp** **стreтetпcфotp** **пca** **пe12toхn**.  
 (24) **пterпcфotp** **е** **пeчaспlaсmos**, **anбepи** **eratp**. (25) **пe12mooc**  
**зiхп** **пeкro** **н** **oллacca**. (26) **мп-фboм** **мmoi** **стraouywf** **epok**.

(27) ονειροοφε  $\bar{H}$  ογογοσιφ σι τεσιν ε τπολισ. (28) ασφωπε  
 αε  $\bar{z}\bar{M}$  πτρεγκνογγα, αρογωφε  $\bar{H}$  αγ  $\bar{z}\bar{N}$  ογισε. (29) τηνασμογ ε  
 πεγραν φλ ηιενεσ. (30) α-πειρωνε σοε $\bar{q}$   $\bar{H}$  ονειρογερητε. (31)  
 τενογ  $\bar{f}$  οογ $\bar{N}$  χε  $\bar{H}$  τοκ πε πεχ $\bar{c}$ . (32) ται τε ηαμε τεγνογ  $\bar{H}$   
 πεγμογ. (33) αγπωτ  $\bar{H}$  τεγνογ εχ $\bar{h}$  πεκρο. (34) φλ τενογ  
 ηπενκοτ $\bar{h}$  ε ηαγ ερογ. (35)  $\bar{f}$  ηαθω ηημα $\bar{q}$   $\bar{H}$  σαφ $\bar{q}$   $\bar{H}$  γοογ.  
 (36)  $\bar{H}$  πιφλαχε εηε $\bar{q}$  ηη γοεινε  $\bar{H}$  τειμινε.

## Lesson 22

22.1 Possession is predicated by the use of ογ $\bar{N}$ - and  
 μ $\bar{N}$ - compounded with the preposition  $\bar{H}$ τε,  $\bar{H}$ τα $\bar{s}$ . There are  
 two sets of forms:

(A) ογ $\bar{N}$ ται	I have	ογ $\bar{N}$ ταη	(B) ογ $\bar{N}$ τ-	ογ $\bar{N}$ τ $\bar{N}$ -
ογ $\bar{N}$ τακ	you have	ογ $\bar{N}$ τητ $\bar{N}$	ογ $\bar{N}$ τκ-	ογ $\bar{N}$ τετ $\bar{N}$ -
ογ $\bar{N}$ τε	etc.		ογ $\bar{N}$ τε-	
ογ $\bar{N}$ τα $\bar{q}$		ογ $\bar{N}$ τα $\bar{q}$	ογ $\bar{N}$ τ $\bar{q}$ -	ογ $\bar{N}$ τογ-
ογ $\bar{N}$ τα $\bar{c}$			ογ $\bar{N}$ τ $\bar{c}$ -	

ογ $\bar{N}$ τε-πρωμε the man has

And similarly for the negative: (A) μ $\bar{N}$ ται I do not have;  
 (B) μ $\bar{N}$ τ-. Set (B) is actually a reduced proclitic form of  
 (A). Both sets may be accompanied by an untranslatable  
 $\bar{H}$ μαγ (there).

If the possessor is pronominal (i.e. suffixal), an  
 immediately following object is unmarked:

- (A) ογ $\bar{N}$ τα $\bar{q}$  ογ $\bar{c}$ ιμε.      }  
 (B) ογ $\bar{N}$ τ $\bar{q}$ -ογ $\bar{c}$ ιμε.      } He has a wife.

But if some word intervenes (and this is possible only in  
 set A), the object is marked with  $\bar{H}$  (ημο $\bar{s}$ ).

- (A) ογ $\bar{N}$ τα $\bar{q}$  ημαγ  $\bar{H}$  ογ $\bar{c}$ ιμε He has a wife.

If the possessor is a noun, the object is usually not marked:

οΥΝΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΟΥΣΓΙΜΕ. The man has a wife.

Pronominal objects are used only with set (A) and are attached directly to the subject suffixes. These are generally limited to the third person forms:

m.s. -*q*, -*cq*      f.s. -*c*      c.pl. -*cɔy*

as in οΥΝΤΑΙ<sup>q</sup>, οΥΝΤΑΙ<sup>cq</sup> I have it (m.), οΥΝΤΑΚ<sup>c</sup> you have it (f.), οΥΝΤΑ<sup>cɔy</sup> he has them.

We have seen that the genitive is expressed with *HTe* after indefinite nouns (οΥΖΗΔΑΛ *HTe* ΠΡΡΟ), nouns with demonstrative prefixes (ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ *HTe* ΠΑСОН), and nouns with a following modifier (ΠΦΗΡΕ Η ΕΛΛΕ *HTe* ΠΡΩΜΕ). *HTA'* is used similarly when the possessor is pronominal:

ΟΥΖΗΔΑΛ <i>HTAI</i>	a servant of mine
ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ <i>HTAK</i>	this book of yours
ΦΟΜΗΤ Η ΦΗΡΕ <i>HTAQ</i>	three sons of his

*HTe*, *HTA'* may be used predicatively:

ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΝΟ<sup>6</sup> Η ΗΤΑ<sup>q</sup>. He has a large house.  
ΗΗΙ ΕΤ *HTAQ*      the house that belongs to him.

ΦΟΟП *NA'* is also sometimes used to predicate possession:

ΜΗ-ΣΔΤ ΦΟΟП *NAI*.      I have no money.

The occasional use of *MMo'* to indicate possession should also be noted. We have already seen an instance of this in the idiom ΟΥΝ-/ΜΗ-БОМ *MMo'* lit., there is/is-not power in.

22.2 Possessive pronouns, corresponding to English mine, yours, his, hers, etc., are formed by adding the appropriate pronominal suffix to m.s. *πω'*, f.s. *τω'*, c.pl. *noy'*; thus, *πωι*, *πωκ*, *πω*, *πωφ*, *πωс*, *πωи*, *πωτη*, *πωογ*, and similarly for *τω'* and *noy'*. When used as predicates of non-sentences, they serve to predicate possession:

ИХОУМС ЕТГ НОУЧ НЕ	the books which are his
ПОУ НЕ.	It is mine.
ПЕИХОИ ПОУ НЕ.	This ship is his.
НОУК НЕ.	They are yours.
ТУК ТЕ.	It (f.) is yours.

The proclitic pronouns **на-**, **тн-**, and **на-** are used to express "that of, that which pertains or belongs to." Number and gender are determined by an understood or expressed antecedent. The exact meaning must be gained from the context:

НА-ПАСИОТ	the affairs of my father
НЕЧФНРС МН НА-ПЕЧСОН	his children and those of his brother
НА-ТПОЛС	the inhabitants of the city
НА-ТЕИМИНГ	people of this sort

22.3 The qualitative (continued). Many intransitive verbs of motion or position (e.g. **моуе**, **аzератъ**, **змоoc**) do not have a strong contrast in meaning between infinitive and qualitative, the process and state involved being about the same thing. **аzе** and **змоoc** are in fact qualitative forms that have usurped the role of the infinitives **оzе** and **зmе** for all practical purposes. But note the following:

Inf. 80K	Q. BHK	to be going, be on the way there
61	NHY	to be coming, be on the way here, be about to come, be about to arrive
ПОТ	ПНТ	to be fleeing, running, in pursuit
20N	2HN	to be near, nigh, at hand
60	6ЕСТ	to remain, wait, stay, be
МОУН	МНН	to be enduring, lasting, continual
АZЕ	АZHY	to be riding, mounted

The infinitives **61** and **80K** may not be used in the First Present and Imperfect; only the qualitatives **NHY** and **BHK** appear in these conjugations. For the other verbs the

qualitative is preferred, but the infinitive is also found. The future nuance of **HHY** is especially noteworthy.

There are many intransitive verbs for which the infinitive and qualitative bear a "becoming"/"being" relationship to each other:

Inf. **gəne** to become, come into existence; Q. **goon** to be, to exist.

Inf. **ωω** to become pregnant; Q. **εετ** to be pregnant.

Included among these are many verbs with **-o-** or **-a-** in the final stem syllable:

Inf. <b>Ηφοτ</b> to become hard	Q. <b>Ηλφή</b> to be hard
<b>ογχαι</b> to become well	<b>ογοχ</b> to be well
<b>ζκο</b> to become hungry	<b>ζκλειτ</b> to be hungry
<b>αιαι</b> to increase	<b>οι</b> to be great
<b>ογον</b> to become holy	<b>ογχας</b> to be holy

#### Vocabulary 22

**ογχαι** to become sound, whole, safe; Q **ογοχ** to be sound, whole, safe; as n.m. health, safety, salvation.

**Ηφοτ**, Q **Ηλφή** to become/be hard, harsh, difficult.

**Ητον**, Q **Ηοτη** to become/be at ease, at rest, relieved; as n.m. rest, relief. The Q is also used impersonally:

**смотη** it is easy (to do: ε, ετρε).

**Ζκλει**, Q **Ζκοκη** to become/be painful, difficult; as n.m. (pl. **Ζκοοз**) pain, difficulty, grief. The Q is used impersonally: **смокη** it is difficult (to do: ε, εтре).

**ογοн**, Q **ογχас** to become/be pure, holy, hallowed.

**αιαι**, Q **οι** to increase (in age, size, quantity); Q to be great, honored.

**αφαι**, Q **οг** to become/be numerous, many.

n.a.e lifetime.

**κημε** Egypt.

**ζаz** adj. of quantity: many, usually before sing. noun with **Н**, as in **ζаz Н рωмe** many men.

π. εντ heart, mind, intellect.

Μαςκαγ (they) both, both (of them); used appositionally to another pronominal element, as in αυτωκ Μαςκαγ they both went. Sim. for other numbers: Μαςμητ all three of them.

ῳον Q to be, to exist; a predicate adj. is introduced with Η and has no article: οεψῳον Η πονηρος he was wicked.

### Exercises

A. (1) μηταν ειρηνη γη πειμα. (2) ουητε-πλειωτ φμογη Η χοι. (3) ουηται ημαγ Η ογκογ Η γατ. (4) ουηταγ γαγ Η ρωμε. (5) ουηταγ ημαγ Η σοογ Η εσοογ. (6) μητογ-οεικ. (7) ουητη-ογροειτε Η λε. (8) ουηται ημαγ Η ογραι? (9) ουηταγ ημαγ Η σαφη Η φηρε. (10) ουητ-ογρητη Η ερρε.

B. (1) πειελοβ πωι πε. Η πωκ αη πε. (2) παχοι μη πα-πασον (3) να-πφλ (4) πεχταφοс μη να-νεχειοте (5) πλοεικ μη πα-ναφвеер (6) τειснче твк тв. (7) нciапнт ноуоу нe. (8) πноуг πωи πe. (9) πеннi μη πа-техниа (10) πноув Η πω αη πe.

C. (1) αγω Η τεγноу αφоужai Ηбi πet φωне. (2) πoγрan нaуoнoн xin тeнoу фa εnεz. (3) αчaлai Ηбi πrωmе γη нeч2ooу. (4) αнкотн e κηмe γη ογбepн. (5) πoωв αчmкаz εmлate εxωn. (6) нeмotн aп εron εtpeнci гa нeиmkooз. (7) Ηpeчce-ηpп εnεz γη peчaгe тиpт. (8) a-п2нт Η pppo Η κηмe Ηфoт oγbny. (9) сeоуoх Ηбi нeкфире. (10) нeчфaжe μη нeч2eнye нaфt. (11) смok- страпистcye e нeкфaжe μη νa-нeкфвeeр. (12) a-мoуg Η peппa eт oγaлaв. (13) Ηteрnпoвe e тpоlic, a-пaгnt Ηton. (14) с2ai νaн eтve пeкoужai. (15) tnaсmoу e пeк-рaн eт oγaлaв. (16) нeнжixeeуe oш. (17) пaзe жnк eboл. (18) ppo Η peчni oүnn. (19) peчran oи γη teixwra tиpс. (20) aγka-пeчeroнос eхm пeиma.

D. (1) нeнгtтwop γkaeit. (2) нepe-тc aхnу eхn oγeio. (3) тeчcгime eet. (4) нeγbeet μη нeγcүggенiс. (5) нeγeooу нeγфooоп γη tcaфe пe. (6) тeix Η pхoeic нeсфooоп нeмmaч пe.

(7) ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΕΖΟΟΥ Ή ΠΕΣΜΙΣΕ ΣΗΝ ΕΣΟΥΝ. (8) ΠΣΗΓΕΜΩΝ ΝΗΥ ΕΡΑΚΟΤΕ (9) ΝΕΨΦΟΟΠ ΔΕ ΠΕ ΣΗ ΠΧΛΙΣ ΦΔ ΠΕΖΟΟΥ Ή ΠΕΨΟΥΨΩΝΣ ΕΒΟΛ Ή ΠΤΗΛΑ. (10) ΝΕΡΕ-ΣΛΑΣ Η ΡΩΜΗΣ ΠΗΤ ΣΙ ΤΕΣΙΗ. (11) ΝΗΤ-ΣΚΑΣΙΤ ΛΝ. (12) ΝΕΨΦΟΟΠ ΔΕ ΠΕ Ή ΠΕΣΝΑΥ Ή ΔΙΚΛΙΟΣ Ή ΠΕΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Ή ΠΝΟΥΤΕ. (13) ΗΦΟΟΣ ΒΗΚ Ε ΠΤΗΜΕ. (14) ΟΥΗ-ΣΛΑΣ Η ΤΞΕΤ ΣΗ ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ. (15) ΠΗΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ ΝΕΨΗΜΟΟΣ ΣΗ ΤΕΨΡΙ. (16) ΜΗΜΑΤΟΙ ΛΛΗΥ ΣΙΧΗ ΠΧΟΙ. (17) ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΟΥΗΗΣ ΦΛΗΛ ΉΤΕΡΙΕΙ ΕΣΟΥΝ. (18) ΝΕΡΕ-ΟΥΝΟΣ Η ΣΗΦΕ ΣΗ ΝΕΨΕΙΧ. (19) ΠΗΜΟΣ Ή ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΜΗΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΦΔ ΝΙΕΝΕΣ. (20) ΉΤΕΡΕΨΗΑΥ ΧΕ ΣΕΣΤ, ΛΨΗΤΣ Ε ΠΕΨΗΙ.

### Lesson 23

#### 23.1 The Circumstantial.

εΙΣΦΩΤΗ	I, hearing	ΕΝΦΩΤΗ
ΕΚΦΩΤΗ	you, hearing	ΕΤΕΤΗΦΩΤΗ
ΕΡΕΦΩΤΗ	etc.	
ΕΨΦΩΤΗ		ΕΥΦΩΤΗ
ΕΣΦΩΤΗ		

ερε-πρωμε φωτη the man, hearing

The Circumstantial is used only in subordinate clauses modifying either a particular element of the main clause or the main clause as a whole. Such clauses describe an activity or state existing simultaneously with the time designated by the verb of the main clause and do not, in themselves, have a tense. They correspond to various English constructions: nominative absolutes, participial modifiers, or temporal clauses with "as, while, when" and a progressive verb form. Typical uses in Coptic include

- (1) subject complement:

ειασερπατ շատ ուրու, ձինայ ընօց և մինք.

Standing near the temple, I saw a great crowd.

(2) object complement:

ՁՎԵ Ե ՊՐՈՄԵ ԵԳՅԱԿԸ ՀՆ ՏԱՐՈՐՃ.

They found the man sitting in the marketplace.

ՁԻՆԱՅ ԾՈԾՈՅ ԾՅՈՈԳԵ ՀԻ ՏԵՇԻՒ.

We saw them walking on the road.

(3) complement to the entire main clause:

ԵՐԵ-ՊԵՆԸԱՀ ԽՈ Բ ՆԵԼՎՃԵ, ՁYNՕՑ Բ ՋՈՒՐԵ ՋՈՒՆԵ.

As our teacher was saying these things, a great wonder occurred.

If the context requires it, circumstantial clauses may also be translated as causal, concessive, or conditional clauses.

There are several important special uses of circumstantial clauses in Coptic:

(1) They are regularly used as relative clauses to modify an indefinite antecedent. Contrast

ՊՐՈՄԵ Ե ԾԻՄԵ Ե ԽՆԳՃԵ the man who understands my words

ՕՐՊՐՈՄԵ Ե ՎԵՍԻՄԵ Ե ԽՆԳՃԵ a man who understands my words

Such indefinite antecedents include ԱՅԱՅ, ՕՅՃ, ՕՅՈՆ, and ԶՈԵԻՆ. Further examples will be found in the exercises.

(2) Certain verbs are regularly followed by the Circumstantial of a complementary verb:

ՁՅՄՈՅՆ ԾՅՈՅ ԾՅՈՃՃԵ Բ ՏԵՎՈՒ ԹԻՐԸ.

They continued talking the whole night.

ԱՅՆ ԾՈՒՄԵ. She stopped crying.

(3) The Circumstantial of ԽՈ ԲՄՈԸ ԽԵ is regularly used to introduce direct quotation after appropriate verbs:

ԱԿՈՂՄՈՒՔ ԽԱՅ, ԵՎԽՈ ԲՄՈԸ ԽԵ ... He answered them, saying ...

The Circumstantial is not negated. Instead, the

circumstantial prefix **ε-**, also called the circumstantial converter, is added to the negative of the First Present:

**ε-ΗΓΩΤΗ ΑΝ** I, not hearing

**ε-ΗΓΩΤΗ ΑΝ** you, not hearing

After **ε-** the syllabic pronunciation of **η** is given up; the stroke is not needed, but is sometimes retained.

23.2 Nouns as adjectives. In Coptic, as in English, a large number of nouns may do double duty as adjectives (cf. *pencil sharpener*, *bookstore*, *brick wall*, etc.). The order is reversed in Coptic, with the modifying noun second, preceded by the adjectival linking **Η** (**Η̄**):

**ΟΥΔΗΟΤ Η ΣΑΤ**

a silver cup

**ΟΥΜΑ Η ΧΛΕΙΣ**

a desert place

**ΠΕΨΗΟΤ Η ΣΩΜΑ**

his corporeal form (lit. body-form)

**ΟΥΕΙΕΡΟ Η ΚΩΣΤ**

a fiery river

Such items are very frequent, but not as freely formed as their English counterparts. In some cases two translations are possible: **ΟΥΔΗΟΤ Η ΗΡΗ** a wine cup or a cup of wine. Note that, as with adjectives, the construction differs from the genitive by the absence of an article on the second noun.

Several words form a large number of compounds whose meanings are more or less completely predictable. Among these are

**ΜΑ Η** (place of), as in **ΜΑ Η ΘΩΝΕ** dwelling place

**ΜΑ Η ΟΥΩΜ** eating place, refectory

**ΜΑ Η ΜΟΟΦΕ** road, path

**ΜΑ Η ΚΑ-ΟΣΙΚ** pantry (place for putting bread)

**ΣΑ Η** (seller of, vendor of, dealer in), as in

**ΣΑ Η ΤΕΤ** fish-monger    **ΣΑ Η ΗΡΗ** wine-seller

**ΣΑ Η ΛΨ** meat-seller    **ΣΑ Η ΣΑΤ** dealer in silver.

A glance through the final Glossary will provide dozens of

further examples.

The nouns ρωμε and σιμε often occur redundantly in this construction; the order of the nouns may be reversed:

τεγκωνε Ἐ σιμε	his sister (lit., woman-sister)
πλαμψε Ἐ ρωμε	the carpenter (lit., man-carpenter)
πρωμε Ἐ κακε	the enemy (lit., enemy-man)

Noun-noun modification does not always correspond exactly to English idiom, but little difficulty will be met in translating these constructions. Most of them will not be given separate listing in the vocabularies or Glossary.

### Vocabulary 23

μογν εβολ + Circum.: to continue (doing something).

εῳ + Circum.: to continue, persist in (doing something).

ᾳο vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something); (2) to leave, depart (from: ΜΜΟ', ε addCriterion, εβολ ε addCriterion). This verb has special Imperative forms: m.s. αλοκ; f.s. αλο; c.pl. αλωτ addCriterion.

ογῳ vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something), to finish (doing something), to have already (done something).

π.ῳε wood. πε.кою grain, wheat.

π.βενιπε iron. τ.ταπρо mouth (also fig.).

θενεεте monastery, convent. αλλα conj. but.

μοуут (Q of μογ) to be dead. π.звє Н сиҳ handwork,

π.ιօրանнс the Jordan River. handicraft.

Greek words:

τ.περιχωροс (ἢ περίχωρος) surrounding countryside.

τ.μετανοια (ἢ μετάνοια) repentance.

τ.αποθηκη (ἢ ἀποθήκη) storehouse, barn.

π.αλимон, π.демон, π.демон (δ δαίμων) evil spirit, demon.

πε.стаярор (δ σταυρός) the Cross; usually written пе.քоғ.

### Exercises

A. (1) ογογζօր εчмоуут (2) ογշնարգրի էскнт զատի

τΑΓΟΡΑ (3) οΥΡΩΜΕ ΕΠΟΥΗΣ ΣΙ ΠΧΛΑΣΙΕ (4) ΟΥΖΕΤΤΑΛ Ε-ΝΠΣΩΤΗ  
 ΑΝ ΝΙΑ ΠΕΤΧΟΣΙΣ (5) ΟΥΦΗΡΕ ΦΗΜ ΕΨΤ ΟΥΒΕ ΠΕΤΣΟΗ (6) ΟΥΖΕΛΛΑΦ  
 ΕΣΣΗΣ (7) ΟΥΖΗΤ ΕΠΗΛΑΦΤ (8) ΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ Ε-ΝΣΜΗΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΑΝ (9)  
 ΟΥΣΣΙΜΕ ΕΣΣΕΤ (10) ΣΕΝΗΝΚΕ ΕΥΣΚΑΣΙΤ (11) ΟΥΣΙΗ Ε-ΝΣΜΟΤΗ  
 ΑΝ (12) ΟΥΠΗΔΑ ΕΠΟΥΛΑΒ (13) ΠΕΣΟΥΟ ΕΤ ΚΗ ΣΗ ΤΑΠΟΘΗΚΗ  
 (14) ΟΥΜΗΝΗΦΕ ΕΠΟΦ (15) ΟΥΜΑΤΟΙ ΕΠΑΛΗΥ ΕΧΗ ΟΥΣΤΟ

Β. (1) γενφάχε ή με (2) ογρο ή βενινε (3) ογκρος ή φε  
 (4) ογηι ή ωνε (5) γενχλαγι ή βενινε (6) ήφαχε ή μετανοια  
 (7) παμα ή φωπε (8) ογκμοτ ή αγγελος (9) τπιστις ή με  
 (10) ογκηχε ή κωζτ (11) ογμυστηριον ή νούτε (12) πενμα ή  
 ογωμ (13) γενματοι ή χαχε (14) ογαποτ ή ερωτε (15) ογμα  
 ή γαρε2

С. (1) εν<sup>2</sup>μοος 2ή ταγορά, ανηλιγ με πηγεμων εγ<sup>2</sup>ων εγούν.  
(2) Τηλεστη με πείμα εισωφτέ εβολ 2ητή με περοού μη πχοεις. (3)  
ερε-νεσηνή μοδες με θενεστε, λύγε ευρωμε εγμοουτ εγκη 2ιχή  
πκα2. (4) λυμογν εβολ εγεινε μη πεσογο με ταποθηκη. (5)  
λλωτή! Νηογωφ λη με σωτή με γενφαχε μη τειμινε. (6) ανηλιγ  
εροχ εγκη εβολ 2ή θενεστε. (7) μηταν σογο 2ή τελαποθηκη,  
λλα ουηταν μηλιγ μη 2α2 μη φε. (8) σωτή με Νηφαχε μη ταταπρο,  
εβολ χε γενμε νε. (9) λιναγ μη ογογζορ εγγι μη ογκογι μη  
βροομπε 2ή τεχταπρο. (10) λγει φαροχ μηι μετ ουης 2ή  
τπεριχφρος μη πιορδανης τηρου. (11) λαι με Νηρη μη νεσηνή  
ετ ηη με κημε. (12) νειροογη μη με χε νειχφωμε ιογκ νε.  
(13) εν<sup>2</sup>ηη εγούν με τπολις, ανηλιγ ευμηνηφε εγοφ εγπητ εβολ  
2ιτή τπγλη. (14) εγμοοφε 2ιατή περπε, λφηλιγ εγεβλλε μη 2ηκε  
εγή εβολ μη περγωβ μη 6ιχ. (15) μη-6ομ μημον με ιογκε εβολ μη  
γεναλιμων μη λκλεαρτον. (16) λχογω εγσει λγω λγεωφτε εγούν  
με προ μη τεχρι. (17) 2απε ερον ετρελα εβολ 2ή πείμα. (18)  
λσεω εεριμε εχη μη πεσμεριτ μη 2α1. (19) λχλο εγεινε  
ηαι μη περγωβ μη 6ιχ. (20) τε λε, εγκη εβολ μη πηλα εγογλλε,  
λχκοτή εβολ 2ή πιορδανης, εγμοοφε 2ή πεπηλ 2ι τερημос μη 2α2  
μη 200γ, εγπειραχε μημοχ 2ιτή πλιαβολοс, λγω μηπεργογεμ-λλαγ 2ή  
νεροογ ετ μηλιγ. Νητερογχωφ λε εβολ, λγκο. (21) λιγμοοс  
ειςει λη φομτε μη ογνογ. (22) λυμογν εβολ εγριμε μη τεγφη

ΤΗΡῆ. (23) ΗΠΟΝΕΩ ΕΙΦΛΗΑ ΠΤΕΡΗΣΩΤΗ Ε ΝΑΙ. (24) Ή ΤΕΥΗΟΥ  
 ΛΣΟΥΓΩ ΕΣΦΩΗΝΕ ΔΥΩ ΛΣΟΥΧΑΙ. (25) ΛΙΧΟ ΣΙΤ Ή ΣΕΝΟΣΙΚ ΝΑΥ.  
 (26) ΛΨΦΛΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΥ ΕΨΕΠΙΤΗΜΑ ΝΑΥ. (27) ΜΗ-ΟΥΧΑΙ ΦΟΟΠ Ή ΝΕΤΕ  
 ΠΕΣΣΩΤΗ ΛΗ ΝΙΔΑ ΝΕΨΕΝΤΟΛΗ. (28) ΔΥΑΣΕΡΑΤΟΥ ΣΛΣΤΗ ΠΕΨΕΡΟΣ  
 ΕΥΡΙΜΕ. (29) ΛΨΕΠΙΤΗΜΑ ΝΑΥ ΕΨΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΣ, "ΗΠΦΑΧΕ Ή ΛΛΑΥ  
 Ή ΡΩΜΕ ΣΤΒΕ ΠΕΙΖΩΒ."

## Lesson 24

24.1 The Second Present has exactly the same inflection as the Circumstantial. This ambiguity poses a serious difficulty for the reader of Sahidic Coptic which can be resolved only by a careful study of the context. The uses of the Second Present parallel those of the Second Perfect:

- (1) emphasis on an adverbial element:

ερε-ΝΑΙ ΦΟΟΠ ΗΜΟΙ ΣΤΒΕ ΝΑΝΟΡΕ.

It is because of my sins that these things happen to me.

- (2) preceding various interrogative expressions:

εΚΦΙΝΕ ΝΙΔ? Whom do you seek?

εΨΡΙΜΕ Ε ΟΥ? Why is he weeping?

εΨΤΩΗ? Where is he?

When των is used with a nominal subject, the usual idiom is εΨΤΩΗ N? Where is N?, without the expected Ήσι:

εΨΤΩΗ ΠΕΚΕΙΩΤ? Where is your father?

The alternate construction (ερε-ΠΕΚΕΙΩΤ των?) is less frequent.

Clauses containing second tense forms are negated with ΛΗ:

ειούης είναι αν. It is not here that I dwell.

Νταίασας οὐκ αν. It is not for you that I did it.

As may be seen from the translation, the negation applies to the adverbial element and is not a negation of the verb proper.

24.2 The Bipartite Conjugation (Present-Imperfect System). The First Present, its relative forms, the Circumstantial, the Second Present, and the Imperfect comprise a system:

Pres. I	ψωτή	πρώμε ψωτή
Rel. Pres. I	{ ετψωτή ετ ψωτή	ετερε-πρώμε ψωτή
Circumstantial	εψωτή	ερε-πρώμε ψωτή
Pres. II	εψωτή	ερε-πρώμε ψωτή
Imperfect	νεψωτή	νερε-πρώμε ψωτή

Following the penetrating analysis of H. J. Polotsky (see Bibliography), Coptic scholars now refer to this system as the *Bipartite Conjugation*. This term arises from the fact that the base form, the First Present, consists only of subject + predicate, with no conjugational prefix. The remaining forms of the system consist of this bipartite nucleus preceded by a set of elements called *converters*: the relative converter *ετ/ετερε*, the circumstantial converter *ε/ερε*, the second tense converter *ε/ερε*, and the imperfect converter *νε/νερε*. The term *tripartite* is applied to all other Coptic verbal conjugations, which consist of a verbal prefix + subject + predicate, e.g. the First Perfect *λέγ-ψωτή*, *λ-πρώμε ψωτή*. The First Future is a special case and will be treated in the following lesson.

The conjugations belonging to the Bipartite Conjugation may have three kinds of predicates: infinitives, qualitatives, or adverbial predicates (i.e. adverbs or prepositional phrases). In the tripartite conjugations only the infinitive may be used. The conjugations of the

Bipartite Conjugation, as we have already seen, characterize an action as durative, continuing, or (less commonly) habitual. The following features of the Bipartite Conjugation are equally distinctive:

(1) The First Present requires the use of ογ̄- (neg. μ̄-) before an indefinite subject (e.g. ογ̄-ογρωμε σωτ̄). The use of ογ̄-/μ̄- is optional after the converters, e.g. ηερε-ογρωμε σωτ̄ or ηε-ογ̄-ογρωμε σωτ̄.

(2) Apart from the use of μ̄- just mentioned, negation is universal with (η) ... ξη.

(3) An infinitive cannot, in general, be used in the prenominal or prepronominal form, i.e. prepositional direct object markers (μμο, ε, etc.) must be used. This rule, known as Jernstedt's Rule (see Bibliography), has the following exceptions:

(a) the verb ογω ογεθ- ογλαθ-, which may occur in all forms; e.g. τογω μμοι or τογλαθτ.

(b) infinitives having indefinite pronominal or numerical objects; e.g. ηπ̄-λλαγ ηλη ξη he is giving us nothing.

(c) certain types of compound verbs; see 26.1.

The Imperfect may be expanded into a subsystem of its own by the prefixation of the other converters:

Imperfect	ηεψωτ̄	ηερε-πρωμε σωτ̄
Imperfect Rel.	εηεψωτ̄	εηερε-πρωμε σωτ̄
	ετε ηεψωτ̄	
Imperfect Circum.	ε-ηεψωτ̄	ε-ηερε-πρωμε σωτ̄

These forms have all the characteristics of, and belong to, the Bipartite Conjugation. The relative forms have already been introduced. The circumstantial forms are used syntactically exactly like the Circumstantial (of Pres. I). The past tense of the action is explicitly marked, however, while in the Circumstantial it must be gained from the context. Second tense forms of the Imperfect may occur, but

they are too rare for consideration here. All verbal forms containing the imperfect converter may be followed by *ne*.

24.3 Numbers (continued). The 'teens are formed by prefixing **ΜΗΤ-** to special forms of the units. **ΜΗΤ-** is a proclitic form of **ΜΗΤ** ten:

11 m.	<b>ΜΗΤΟΥΣ;</b> f.	<b>ΜΗΤΟΥΣΙ</b>	15 m. f.	<b>ΜΗΤΗ</b>
12 m.	<b>ΜΗΤCНООУС;</b> f.	<b>ΜΗТCНООУС(ε)</b>	16 m. f.	<b>ΜΗТАССЕ</b>
13 m. f.	<b>ΜΗТФОМТС</b>		17 m. f.	<b>ΜΗТСЛФЧ(ε)</b>
14 m. f.	<b>ΜΗТАЧТС</b>		18 m. f.	<b>ΜΗТФМННС</b>

Construction is the same as that of the units:

**ΜΗТФОМТС Н РΩМС** thirteen men

#### Vocabulary 24

**ΡΩΣΤ- РЕСТ-** **РАСТ\*** Q **РАСТ** vb. tr. to strike, kill (**ММО\***); to strike down, cast down.

**СВЕТЬЕ СВЕТЬЕ-** **СВЕТЬОТ\*** Q **СВЕТЬОТ** vb. tr. to prepare, make ready (**ММО\***; for: ε); intr. and reflex. to get ready.

**ХОСЕ ХОСТ-** **ХАСТ\*** Q **ХОСЕ** ( $\pm$  **ЕРПАІ**) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (**ММО\***; over: ε, **EXH**, **2IXH**); intr. to be exalted; as n.m. heights. НЕТ ХОСЕ the Almighty.

**ОҮЕИНЕ** vb. intr. to pass (subj. usually period of time).

**КИМ КЕМТ-** **КЕМТ\*** vb. tr. to touch (ε; with: ε); to move, shift, stir (**ММО\***, ε); vb. intr. to move, stir, be moved.

**ШИНЕ** vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: **ЕТБЕ**); as n.m. shame. **ШИНЕ ГИТ\*** to revere, be humbled before.

**ШОҮЕИТ** Q to be empty, vain.

**ЗОЮ** Q to be bad, wicked.

**ТОНТН ТНТН-** **ТНТВН\*** Q **ТНТВН** vb. tr. to liken, compare (**ММО\***; to: ε, **MН**, **EXH**).

**СВТП СВТП-** **СОТП\*** Q **СОТП** vb. tr. to choose, select (**ММО\***); Q also = to be excellent, exquisite.

**МОЮУТ МЕҮТ-** **МООУТ\*** vb. tr. to kill (**ММО\***).

**Н.ТНН&Е** finger.

**Е ОҮ** why? for what reason?

φιντ Scetis, the Lower Egyptian center of monasticism, in the Western Delta.

πε. προφήτης (δι προφήτης) prophet.

π. απόστολος (δι ἀπόστολος) apostle.

### Exercises

A. (1) γενιόμε ε-νεγειώ ή γενοσίτε (2) πεσμοτ ενταχ-  
φέταρά πιντάρ (3) ογεσιμε ε-νερε-πεσαί με ήμος ήματε (4)  
ουχηρά ε-νερε-πεσφηρε φωνε (5) πινηφε ενεγαζεράτου ή πεφ-  
κωτε (6) πιγκτηριον ετογναογονάρα εβολ (7) πεπροφήτης εντα-  
πινηφε μοούταρ (8) ούτοου εψχοσε (9) ούνος ή ογοσιν εψηνη  
εψεστ εβολ γιά πχισε (10) ούλλαος εψεβτωτ γη ουχωκ εβολ  
(11) ογαρε εψφιπε γιντάρ (12) πεσογο ενερε-πειω ογωμ εβολ  
ήμοκ (13) ήμαθητης ετι σοτηρή ήτε πενχοσις (14) ουρρό εψροογ  
(15) ογαποτ εψφογειτ (16) πνοσ ή φιλ ενερε-ημοναχος σοτε  
εροχ (17) πρωμε ενταγραστάρι τεζιν (18) πφε ενταινοχτ  
εχμ πκωστάρ (19) ογεμάλλ εψπαστάρη ήμαρη πεχοσις (20) μετε  
νεψηνη εψεστ ε πιορδανης

B. (1) πιητσνοογς ή απόστολος (2) πειφομητ ή ήμαθητης  
(3) μηταχτε ή γενεετε (4) σαφη ή αλιμων (5) φμογη ή ηι  
εψφογειτ (6) μητε ή νοσ ή εξογια (7) μητσνοογς ή σιμε  
(8) μητη ή ροογ (9) μητογει ή ρομη (10) μητογε ή εβοτ

C. (1) εψτοτηρή ήμοκ ε ηιμ? (2) εστων ταψτην ή βήρε?  
(3) σεναχαστε εραι εχην γενιόμε τηρού ήτε πεικοσμος. (4)  
σφτηρ ήακ ή φτοογ ή ρομε. (5) ήτερε-τερομη ετ ήμαγ ουεινε,  
άγκοτογ ε πεγημε. (6) ή περοογ ετ ήμαγ τετναψιπε ετβε νει-  
γεψηγε εθοογ. (7) αχε εχμ πκαγ αγω ήμεψκιμ. (8) ήταχτη-  
τωνογ ε ογ? (9) ερε-ηιαι φηη ε πενχοσις ετβε πεψηλ. (10)  
εφογωφ ε ραστ ετβε πενταιαλαγ ουγε ήα-πεψημε. (11) ογη-  
ογεμογ ηηγ εψροογ. (12) εψτων ηεψβεερ? (13) αψκιμ ε τεψ-  
ταπρο ε πεψτηνηε. (14) τηηαсмоу ε πεκρην εт χосе (15)  
εψτηтωн εψφηрε φнм. (16) ήннсвс дe а-νeсиnу кotoy ε фiнт.  
(17) εтвe ογ κoγωφ ε мoгoут ή нeирoмe? (18) εтeтпcовtε  
мmωтn ε ογ? (19) аγmeуt-ογoн nим eтe нeгoунe zм pжmс mи  
тpeриxвpoс. (20) аγe ε тeтrapeзa εccбtωt.

## Lesson 25

25.1 The relative, imperfect, circumstantial, and second tense converters may be used with the First Perfect, the First Future, existential and possessive predication, and copulative sentences with *ne*, *te*, *ne*. The relative forms for all of these have already been discussed. The second tense of the First Perfect, i.e. the Second Perfect, was introduced in Lesson 14. The second tense forms of existential, possessive, and copulative sentences are too rare for inclusion here.

(a) First Perfect	$\lambda\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$	Neg.	$\bar{M}p\epsilon\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$
Perf. I Rel.	$\epsilon\eta\tau\alpha\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$		$\epsilon\tau\epsilon \bar{M}p\epsilon\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$
Perf. I Circum.	$\epsilon-\lambda\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$		$\epsilon-Mp\epsilon\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$
Pluperfect	$ne-\lambda\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$		$ne-Mp\epsilon\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$ ( <i>ne</i> )
Second Perfect	$\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$		$\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m} \Delta\eta$

The imperfect of the First Perfect ( $ne-\lambda\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$ ) corresponds to the English pluperfect: he had heard, he had written. The circumstantial of the First Perfect is used to describe an action as completed prior to the tense of the verb in the main clause.

$\epsilon-\lambda\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{s}$ ,  $\lambda\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{\lambda}\bar{i}$  ... Having sat down, he wrote ...  
 $\Delta\eta\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{\chi}$   $\epsilon-\lambda\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{o}\bar{y}$ . We found him dead (lit., having died).

(b) First Future	$\varphi\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$	прѡмѣ $\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$
Fut. I Rel.	$\epsilon\tau\varphi\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$	$\epsilon\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ -прѡмѣ $\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$
Fut. I Circum.	$\epsilon\varphi\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$	$\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ -прѡмѣ $\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$
Fut. I Imperfect	$ne\varphi\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$	$ne\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ -прѡмѣ $\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$
Second Future	$\epsilon\varphi\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$	$\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ -прѡмѣ $\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega\bar{t}\bar{m}$

The circumstantial of the First Future describes an action as imminent, about to take place, with respect to the tense of the main clause:

$\sigma\eta\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\omega}\bar{\kappa}$   $\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{\chi}$ ,  $\lambda\chi\varsigma\omega\bar{\chi}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{\chi}$ . As I was about to leave,  
he summoned me.

ΑΝΖΕ ΕΡΟΥ ΣΦΝΔМОУ. We found him on the point of death.

The imperfect of the First Future describes an action as imminent in past time:

ΝΕΙΝΔΔХЕ ε πνοι (ne). I was about to get on the ship.

This form is commonly called the *imperfectum futuri*. The Second Future (εφηλαстм) has all the normal uses of a second tense form. Special uses of both these conjugations will be mentioned later on.

The First Future and its related system are formally an off-shoot of the Present System, with **на-** inserted before the infinitive. It has no other characteristics of the Bipartite Conjugation, however: (1) it is not durative (except with certain aspectually neutral verbs, e.g. **πάγε**); (2) only the Infinitive may occur in predicate position; (3) the prenominal and prepronominial forms of the Infinitive occur freely.

(c) Existential and

Possessive	ογ̄н-/ογ̄нтаq	мн̄-/мн̄нтаq
Relative	ετε ογ̄н-/ογ̄нтаq	εтe мн̄-/мн̄нтаq
Circumstantial	ε-ογ̄н-/ογ̄нтаq	ε-мн̄-/мн̄нтаq
Imperfect	не-ογ̄н-/ογ̄нтаq	не-мн̄-/мн̄нтаq

The circumstantial forms describe a state simultaneous to the tense of the main clause:

ε-мн̄-οειк ммдяу, αнвѡк εвօа. There being no food there,  
we left.

ΑНΖЕ ΕΡΟУ ε-мн̄-6ом ммдю ε զլքе. We found him unable to  
speak.

The imperfect forms simply place the state in past time:

не-ογ̄н- (or неγ̄н-) ογ̄нвme ммдяу (ne). There was a man.  
неγ̄нтаq εзз н сзиме (ne). He had many wives.

(d) Copulative sentences with **не**, **тe**, **ne**:

Relative	ετε ογας πε	ετε Η ογας ΑΝ πε
Circumstantial	ε-ογας πε	ε-Η ογας ΑΝ πε
Imperfect	Νε-ογας πε	

The circumstantial and imperfect are used as above.

The circumstantial forms of all the subsystems listed above have a frequent use as relative clauses after indefinite antecedents:

ΟΥΡΦΩΜΕ ε-ΑΓΚΕΤ-ΟΥΗΙ	a man who had built a house
ΟΥΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΕΥΝΑΘΟΛΠή εβοι	a mystery which is about to be revealed
ΟΥΧΗΡΑ ε-ΜΝΤΑΣ ΦΗΡΕ ΗΜΑΥ	a widow who has no son
ΟΥΦΗΡΕ ε-ΟΥΧΗΡΑ ΤΕ ΤΕΨΜΑΔΥ	a boy whose mother is a widow

The circumstantial converter *ερε-* is sometimes used improperly for *ε-* before copulative sentences.

## 25.2 The Conjunctive.

(Η) ΤΑΣΩΤΗ	ΗΤΗΣΩΤΗ	ΗΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΣΩΤΗ
ΗΓCΩΤΗ	ΗΤΕΤΗΣΩΤΗ	
ΗΤΕCΩΤΗ		
ΗCΩΤΗ	ΗCΕCΩΤΗ	
ΗCCΩΤΗ		

Ητ-, Ηη-, and Ηc- also appear frequently as Ητ-, Ηη-, Ηc-. The conjunctive is used to continue the force of a preceding verbal prefix. In a sense, it is no more than an inflected form of the conjunction "and." It is especially frequent after a First Future or an Imperative:

ΤΗΛΑΒΩΚ ΗΤΑΦΔΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΨ.	I shall go and speak with him.
ΖΗΟΟΣ ΗΓCΩΤΗ Ε ΤΑΣΒΩ.	Sit down and listen to my teaching.
ΑΝΙ-ΗΧΩΨΜΕ ΗΤΕΤΗΤΔΔΥ ΗΔΨ.	Bring the books and give them to him.

It may be used to continue the force of virtually any preceding verbal prefix except that of the affirmative First Perfect, but even this restriction does not hold in

the relative forms. It is also used after an Inflected Infinitive, as in

**ΖΑΠῆ ορον ετρεπεσθαι πτηγαλης ημηλια.**

It is necessary that we go and speak with him.

In many instances, especially where there is a change of subject, the Conjunctive clause has the meaning of a purpose or result clause:

**Ανηις εροι πτανηι εροι. Bring him to me so that I may see him.  
Μα ηις πτεογωμ. Give them (food) so that they may eat.**

This usage depends very much on the presence of an injunctive (imperative) force, implicit or explicit, in the first clause. For the conjunctive with Greek conjunctions, see Lesson 30.

The Conjunctive resembles the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used as its verbal component. Negation is with -τη- before the Infinitive. If the Conjunctive continues a negative verb, however, the negation may carry over.

#### Vocabulary 25

**Ογε, Q ογηγ vb. intr. to become/be distant, far (from: ε, ήμο\*, εγολ ήμο\*); as n.m. distance. ε πογε away, to a distance. Η πογε at a distance.**

**Ταζο ταζε- ταζο\* Q ταζηγ vb. tr. (1) to cause to stand; to create, establish (ήμο\*); (2) to reach, attain, catch up to (ήμο\*); to seize, arrest (ήμο\*).**

**εωητ, Q εοητ vb. intr. to become/be angry, furious (at, against: ε, εχη); as n.m. wrath, fury.**

**Ηπηλ vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: ήμο\*; to do: Ή, ε + Inf.).**

**Τακο τακε- τακο\* Q τακηγ vb. tr. to destroy, put an end to (ήμο\*); intr. to perish; as n.m. destruction, perdition.**

**Ωμε- ομε- ομε\* Q ομε vb. tr. to sink, dip, immerse (ήμο\*); intr. to sink (into: οη, ε, ερογη ε).**

ζωλ, Q ζηλ vb. intr. to fly.	τ.βῳ ἡ ελοολε grape-vine.
π.φην tree.	τ.βῳ tree, vine. βῳ is used
π.ταρ branch.	when type of tree is men-
π.ελοολε grape.	tioned; use φην otherwise.
π.γλαντ (pl. γλαντε) bird.	π.μα ἡ ελοολε vineyard.
τ.χενεπωρ roof.	

### Exercises

- (1) πμα ἡ ελοολε ουηγ αη εβολ 2ῇ πήμε. (2) ε-λυτάκο ἡ τπολις, αγλο εβολ. (3) γαπ̄ε στρεκσούτε ναφ ἡ ουμα ἡ ἥκοτκ. (4) λυταρε-ῆφηρε ευμηρ ἥηασρ̄η πηγεμωη. (5) αμησιτη ἥτετη-σωτη ε τεχσω. (6) νειασερατ ἡ πογε εισωφτ ε πμηηφε. (7) + παθωκ πτασητ̄. (8) νερε-νεσηη εινε ἡ πκαρпос ε τηολιс πσετ ἡμοч εβολ 2ῇ ταғора. (9) νεγηарωժ̄ ἡμοч ἥ61 ἡմатои ἡ χλе. (10) λ-πγλαντ շωλ ε τηε λγω λγογω εхн οутар ἡτε πφηн. (11) ηαι νε նվալե εնτացշակօս 21 πκաշ 2ῇ πշտինե. (12) ε-պշտօղն հ61 πելա, λշեկ εβολ սփրաֆ. (13) νε-օյն-τա հմաց հ օյկոյ հ ֆηրε սփսե. (14) սենացօչ հսеноխ̄ ε πշտէко. (15) νε-օյդպիստօս πε պշյր̄. (16) կնագինε հсωι հ ուզու տ հմաց հրտմենց մմօι. (17) հիմպֆ աη στրεյ-սոտ̄. (18) ձնշ ը պմα ἡ ελοολε սփտակն. (19) ε-λ-ֆոմն̄ հ շвот օյցին, ձկօտ̄ ը պշն. (20) νε-մի-ցեմ մմօч է տաշ-նեցքեար. (21) ε-պշտօն̄ չհ ուշօն, պշտօղն չխա, ձկմօութ̄. (22) νεրե-նշալատ հ տηε օյwm εβολ 2ῇ νελօոլε. (23) ձնայ ը պշխօ սփմ̄ ըպսիտ հ թալասս. (24) նտաշ̄ է տակօն. (25) սինանկօտ̄, ձ-պաշմշալ սին հαι հ տէկուիստօն. (26) ձնալ 2ῇ օյցեն է տխենեպ. (27) νεյն-օյր̄ հսևե ս-օյն-տա ֆոմն̄ հ ֆηրε. (28) ձնայ հ օյնօց հ շալատ սփօնից 21xն օյբա հ ելօոլε. (29) տինայ հ տնեմե հ տնից սմատ. (30) ձկիմ ը նշտինե է նվալ հ պելա. (31) հ տշու ձկլօ սփбօն̄. (32) ձւը է բնօլցը ևβօլ չե նε-ձւստ̄ եւե պմісε հ պенստիր. (33) ձ-պակօ ֆմ̄ 2ῇ ութեր. (34) νε-օյն-օյ-նօց հ ֆորտ̄ 2ῇ տපօլис. (35) ձ-նշալատ օյբա չհ տխենեպ. (36) νεյմպֆ հ ֆօп հ ունկ էտ օյլա 2ῇ պշյնտ. (37) νεյխ հ նտա հսеноյշ հմօու 21 տէշին.

## Reading

The following selection is from the Sayings of the Fathers.  
See p. 146 for a brief description of this text.

ΝΕ-ΟΥΪ-ΟΥΑ ȝΗ ΚΗΜΕ Ȅ-ΟΥΪΤΑΨ ΗΜΑΥ Ȅ ΟΥΦΗΡΕ ΕΨΗΣ. ΛΥΩ ΛΨ-  
ΕΙΝΕ ΗΜΟΨ, ΛΨΚΛΑΨ ȝΗ ΤΡΙ Ȅ ΑΠΑ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟC, ΛΥΩ ΛΨΚΛΑΨ ΕΨΡΙΜΕ  
ΖΑΣΤΗ ΠΡΟ, ΛΨΒΨΚ Ε ΠΟΥΕ. ΠΖΔΛΟ ΛΕ ΛΨΘΨΩΤ ΣΒΟΛ, ΛΨΗΔΥ Ε  
ΠΚΟΥΙ Ȅ ΦΗΡΕ ΕΨΡΙΜΕ, ΛΥΩ ΠΕΧΑΨ ΗΔΨ ΧΕ, "ΗΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΨΗΤΚ Ε  
ΠΕΙΜΑ?" ȄΤΟΨ ΛΕ ΠΕΧΑΨ ΧΕ, "ΠΑΣΙΩΤ ΠΕ. ΛΨΗΤ, ΛΨΝΟΧΤ ΣΒΟΛ,  
ΛΨΒΨΚ." ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΖΔΛΟ ΗΔΨ ΧΕ, "ΤΨΟΥΗΓ ȄΓΠΨΤ ΗΓΤΑΖΟΨ." ΛΥΩ  
Ȅ ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΛΨΟΥΧΛΙ, ΛΨΤΨΟΥΗ, ΛΨΤΑΣΕ-ΠΕΨΕΙΩΤ, ΛΥΩ Ȅ ΤΕΙΣΕ  
ΛΨΒΨΚ Ε ΠΕΨΗΙ ΣΥΡΑΨΕ.

Note: The term *απα* is a title of respect, ultimately from Aramaic *'abbâ*, father. *μακαριοc* is a proper name.

## Lesson 26

26.1 Compound verbs. Coptic vocabulary is particularly rich in compound verbs. Most compound verbs consist of a simple infinitive in the prenominal form plus a nominal element, usually without an article, e.g. *†-eooy* to praise, *xi-βαπτισμα* to be baptized. Meanings are for the most part predictable from those of the components.

The verbs most frequently occurring in compounds are *†-* to give, *xi-* to take, *ψi-* to raise, carry, *εn-* to find, *κa-* to put, and *罚-* to do, make. Some examples:

*†-καρψοc* to produce fruit

*†-μετανοια* to repent; to humble or abase one's self

*†-εοοy ηλ\** to praise

*†-свω ηλ\** to teach someone (something: ε)

*xi-свω* to receive instruction, be taught (something: ε)

*εn-ηтон* to find rest

6Н-зωв МН to have dealings with  
 6Н-6ом (6Н-6ом) to have power, prevail (over); to be  
 able (to do: e + Inf.)  
 4и-рооуф to take heed, be concerned (for, about: e, на',  
 етве, 2а).

Compounds with ҧ- are the most frequent of all and fall into two groups. In the first group ҧ- has its basic meaning "to do, make, perform":

ҧ-нозе to sin (against: e)      ҧ-нац to do this, thus  
 ҧ-оу to do what?

ҧ-Х Н роmne (X is a number) has two meanings: (1) to reach the age of X; (2) to pass X years.

In the second group of ҧ- compounds ҧ- has the meaning "to become," e.g. ҧ-ѣро to become king (over: exН). The second element may be virtually any noun or adjective in the language, so that a complete catalogue is impossible. Qualitatives are uniformly о Н, as in о Н ѣро to be king. Further examples:

ҧ-зѧло to grow old; о Н зѧло to be old  
 ҧ-гнгемѡн to become governor; о Н гнгемѡн to be governor.  
 ҧ-хоеic to become lord, master (over: e, exН); о Н хоеic to be lord, master.

The distinction between these two groups is often blurred, however, with qualitatives of the о Н type being extended to the first group as well, e.g. ҧ-ցннре to marvel, become amazed (at: ԲMO', e, етве, exН), to admire; Q о Н ցннре to be amazed.

Less frequently the nominal element of a compound verb has the definite article:

ҧ-пѡзӻ to forget (Н)  
 ҧ-пmeеүe to remember (Н)  
 ՚-ee на' to provide the means to someone (so that: e,  
 етве).

In the case of **פָּנְשַׁבְּגָן**, **פָּנְמִיכְיֵה**, and many others of this type a pronominal object is expressed by a possessive prefix on the noun: **פָּנְצַחְבָּגָן** to forget him, **פָּנְצַחְמִיכְיֵה** to remember him.

Because compound verbs employ the pronominal form of the infinitive, the question arises concerning their occurrence in the Bipartite Conjugation, where the pronominal form is usually prohibited. In general, compound verbs are an exception to Jernstedt's Rule and may be used freely as they stand in the Bipartite Conjugation. Two types of compounds, however, do tend to follow Jernstedt's Rule:

(1) the type **פָּנְמִיכְיֵה**, with the definite article on the noun. In the Bipartite Conjugation the full form of the infinitive is used. Contrast

**אִתְּפָּנְמִיכְיֵה.** I remembered him.

**+טֵירֶה הָנְמִיכְיֵה.** I remember him.

(2) many compounds whose nominal element is a part of the body. Contrast

**אִתְּ-טוֹתְכָּה.** I helped her.

**+תְּ הָטוֹתְכָּה.** I am helping her.

26.2 The element **גַּ-**, **גְּ-**, originally a full verb "to know, know how to," may be prefixed to any infinitive to express "can, be able." E.g.

**הַפְּנִיאַבְקָה** He was not able to go.

**נַתְּנַאֲבַתְּ-טוֹתְכָּה.** I shall not be able to help you.

It occurs redundantly and optionally in the compounds of **סֻם**: **וַיְנַ- (g) סֻם**, **מַנְ- (g) סֻם**, **סַנְ- (g) סֻם**.

26.3 Infinitives of the type **תַּאֲקֹ**. There is a fairly large group of verbs whose infinitives begin with **תַּ**- and end in **-o**, e.g. **תַּאֲקֹ תַּאֲקֹ-** **תַּאֲקֹ'** Q **תַּאֲקֹנְ** to destroy. At an older stage of Egyptian these verbs were compound causatives with a form of **+** (to give) plus a verbal form inflected by suffixation. Thus, the original construction

involved two verbs (e.g. I caused that he pay a fine) which coalesced into a single verb with two objects (I caused him to pay a fine). Traces of the older construction survive in Sahidic, e.g. Luke 3:14 ዘዴጥጥ-አለያ oce Do not make anyone pay a fine (i.e. suffer a loss). ተቶ ጥተ- is the causative of + itself. The lack of an object marker on the second object is characteristic of the construction, but the absence of an article in this particular example stems from its association with the compound verb +oce to pay a fine, suffer a loss. In general, however, there is no need to take the older construction into account in Coptic, since most of these verbs are simply transitive. Some examples:

TAMO TAME- TAMO<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to tell, inform (ሮሸ'; of, about: ε, εተ; that: χε); causative of εመ.

TAXO TAXE- TAXO<sup>o</sup> Q TAXHY (± εግዋ፤) vb. tr. to cause to go up, cause to board, cause to mount; to raise up, offer up, send up (ሮሸ'); caus. of አእ.

TANZO TANZE- TANZO<sup>o</sup> Q TANZH<sup>y</sup> vb. tr. to bring (back) to life, let live, keep alive (ሮሸ'); caus. of ወዘ.

τ + ο results in initial χ:

χMO χME- χMO<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to give birth to (ሮሸ'); to acquire, obtain, get (ሮሸ'; often with reflex. dative Ηእ for one's self); caus. of ወመ.

χΠΙΟ χΠΙΕ- χΠΙΟ<sup>o</sup> Q χΠΙΗΤ vb. tr. to put to shame, to blame, scold, reproach (ሮሸ'; for: εተ, εክ, εአ); caus. of ወጪ.

Sometimes the initial τ- is lost, as in

KTO KTE- KTO<sup>o</sup> Q KTHY vb. tr. to turn; this verb has become completely synonymous with its base κወተ.

A few verbs have retained a final -c or -oy (a frozen subject suffix):

χOOY χEY- χOOY<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to send (ሮሸ'; to: εዋጥ'', Ηእ'', εክ, ወአ); + εቦአ away, out, off; + εአወአ ahead.

**τ<sup>η</sup>νοού** to send (already introduced). Originally **χοού** meant "to cause to go" (caus. of **ω** to go) and **τ<sup>η</sup>νοού** meant "to cause to bring" (caus. of **εινε**).  
**τούνος τούνες-** **τούνος'** vb. tr. to awaken, arouse, raise up (**μμο'**); caus. of **τωούν** (probably).

The Imperative of these verbs may optionally have a pre-fixed **μα-**: **ματάμο,** **ματάλο,** etc. Cf. §17.1.

### Vocabulary 26

(The compound verbs given in 26.1, the prefix **ω-** in 26.2, and the verbs **τάμο,** **τάλο,** **τάνσο,** **χπο,** **χπίο,** **κτο,** **χοού,** and **τούνος** in 26.3)

**ωεψ̄ εεψ̄-** **οεψ̄'** Q **οεψ̄** vb. tr. to forget, overlook, neglect (**μμο'**); intr. to sleep, fall asleep; as n. forgetting, sleep.

**ωντ̄**, Q **οντ̄** vb. intr. to become/be alive, live; as n.m. life. o the Q of **ειρε**.

**π.ροογ̄** care, concern, anxiety. **π-ροογ̄** (Q o **π**) to be-  
come/be a care or concern (for: **να'**).

**τε.ψηρε** wonder, amazement, miracle.

**†-τοοτ̄',** **† π τοοτ̄'** to help, assist (object suffix is required; nominal object with **π**).

**τε.θυсια** (ἡ θυσία) offering, sacrifice.

**π.βαпtιсmа** (τὸ βάπτισμα) baptism. **†-βαпtιсmа** to baptize.

### Exercises

- (1) **πειφην** λε **η†-καρпос** **λн.** (2) **η†6η-6ом** **λн** ε **тако** **η** **нс-**ψухн **η** **ηдикаиос.** (3) **пeicaз** **пeтпхi-свø** **ηтоотп.** (4) **λ†-**metanoia εψкω **ммос** ρε **λiр-нoвe,** пахоеic. (5) **тпnахiсe** **ммoч** **ен†-еooу** **η** **пeчpан** εt **oулaв.** (6) **εiнар-оу?** (7) **ηterep-ηпtchnooyc** **η** **ромpe,** **λ-нeчeиoтe** **ηтп** ε **пeppe.** (8) **с2ai** **нai** **н†tamoи** εtвe **нe2bнyc** εtкeире **ммoу** **ммaу.** (9) **λyω** **η** **teунoу** **λ-твø** **η** **сlooлe** **†-гaз** **η** **каpпoc.** (10) **enна6η-мton** **тwн** **η** **пeikosmoc?** (11) **чи-роoуg** εtвe **нe1phre** **ηтetηzарeг** **epooу** **евoх** **зb** **ппeоoу.** (12) **нe†-свø** **нay** ε **нeントoн** **η** **пхoeic.**

(13) Πήγωφ ἀν ε σῆ-ςωβ μῆ να-τειμίνε. (14) Μπιῆ-νοσε  
ερωτή ενεζ. (15) Πτοχ πετ να-ήτον ναν. (16) παλιτ δε  
μπεψεύδη-σομ ε σωλ εβολ. (17) ε-λάχει εσούν ε περπε, λάχαλο  
ή ουεγκια. (18) σενασμού εροι ήσετ-εοου ναχ. (19) Η πε-  
ογοειψ τετναψεύδη-σομ ε τανε-νετ μοούτ. (20) παι πε πμα  
ετσηλαχπο Η πεσφηρε ήσητά. (21) φψε ερωτή ετρετετηνή-ροοψ  
γα νεκηρα μῆ πορφανος. (22) λάχπο ναχ Η πκα νιμ εντα-  
πεζητ ουλαρογ. (23) Πτακή-ου εή τπολις? (24) εινα-ζεω  
νητή ε ογ? (25) α-νεψφάχε χπιοου λγω λγψφτ εβολ. (26) Μπε-  
πσον σῆ-ςωβ μῆ πρώμε Η τπεριχωρος. (27) ε-λάχψκ εβολ Η  
πεζψβ, λάκτοχ ε πεζήμε. (28) αηρ-μητψομτε Η ρομπε ενδψψε  
ναχ. (29) τηναχοου μμοκ γλεη ετρεκσοβε ναν Η ουμα. (30)  
Πτατετηρ-παι ε ογ? (31) λιρ-ματοι ερε-γηρψωνς ο Η γηγεμων.  
(32) Πτερετηογνος μμος, λαούχαι Η τεγνογ. (33) ερο Η γάλο,  
μῆ-σομ μμοχ ε βωκ εγπολις εσούνγ. (34) σεναει ηστακο Η  
πειρψ. (35) Μπρρ-πωεψ Η νεντολη Η πνομος. (36) αυταζοψ  
εψμοοψε μῆ νεψμαθητης. (37) Μπρρ-πωεψ Η πα-ζεω. (38)  
τογψφ ε ταμοκ χε πεκφηρε ογοχ. (39) νιμ πενταζή-εε νητή  
ετρετηκωτ Η ουη Η τειμίνε? (40) Τηλρ-πεκμεεγε Πτατμοψκ.  
(41) κναρ-χοεις ε νειμοκμεκ Η πονηρον. (42) α-νεψμαθητης  
ταλοχ ε πχοι. (43) Πτερουσφτη ε ναι, λγρ-φπηρε. (44) ογ  
πετ να-εε ναν ετρενψν θα νιενεζ? (45) παζτκ γαρατ Πγρ-  
χοεις εκή νειεζογια τηρογ. (46) Πτερηρ-πεψμεεγε, λαρχει  
Η ριμε. (47) Πτερε-πεζοογ Η πεςμισε χωκ εβολ, λαχπο Η  
ογψηρε Η πεζαλι. (48) νεζεηγε Η παικαιος ναχπιο Η νεθοογ.  
(49) τετνασοογη Πτετηρ-φπηρε. (50) Πτοχ δε Η ογνούτε αν  
πε Ητε νετ μοούτ, ρρρα νετ ονζ. (51) ογνος Η φπηρε τε ται.

## Lesson 27

27.1 Negative adjective compounds. The prefix **ατ-** is used to form negative adjectives from verbs and nouns:

<b>ατ<sub>COOY</sub>Ν</b>	ignorant	<b>ατ<sub>CΩΤΗ</sub></b>	disobedient
<b>ατ<sub>MOY</sub></b>	immortal	<b>ατ<sub>TAKO</sub></b>	imperishable
<b>αθ<sub>HT</sub></b>	senseless, foolish	<b>ατ<sub>GOM</sub></b>	powerless, impotent

**ατ<sub>OYWN</sub>Σ ΕΒΟΛ** invisible.

This prefix was originally a negative relative pronoun; a trace of this older usage is found in the resumptive pronoun required in some expressions, e.g.

<b>ατ<sub>NAY</sub> ΕΡΟ</b>	unseeable, unseen
<b>ατ<sub>ΦΛΑΧΕ</sub> ΕΡΟ</b>	ineffable; without <b>ερο</b> : speechless
<b>ατ<sub>KIM</sub> ΕΡΟ</b>	immovable.

The resumptive pronoun agrees with the modified noun:

<b>ΟΥΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ Ή ατ<sub>ΦΛΑΧΕ</sub> ΕΡΟ</b>	an ineffable mystery
<b>ΟΥΓΟΜ Ή ατ<sub>KIM</sub> ΕΡΟ</b>	an immovable power.

Nearly all **ατ-** adjectives freely compound with **Ρ-** (**Q o Ή**), as in **Ρ-ατ<sub>COOY</sub>Ν** to become/be ignorant, **Ρ-ατ<sub>OYWN</sub>Σ ΕΒΟΛ** to become/be invisible.

27.2 Compound nouns. The distinction between a compound noun and a noun + **Ή** + noun phrase is somewhat arbitrary. As a working definition we shall assume (1) that the first noun of a true compound noun must be in a reduced form different from the free (unbound) form, if indeed the latter exists; (2) that the linking **Ή** be absent or at least optional. The most productive compounding prefixes are **ΜΝΤ-**, **ΡΜ(Ή)-**, **ΡΕΨ-**, and **ΕΙΝ**.

(a) **ΡΕΨ-** forms agent or actor nouns; the second element is normally a simple or compound infinitive, but occasionally a qualitative:

<b>ΡΕΨ-ΝΟΒΕ</b>	sinner	<b>ΡΕΨΦΗΘΕ</b>	server, worshipper
-----------------	--------	----------------	--------------------

ре́чмоу́т	dead person	ре́чю́г	thief
ре́чтако	destroyer; perishable		

These may be used nominally or adjectivally, e.g.

οὐεστίμη ή ρεψῆ-νοβε a sinful woman  
 οὐπνεύμα ή ρεψτάκο a destructive spirit  
 τειςαρχή ή ρεψτάκο this perishable flesh,

and may be formed freely from virtually any appropriate verb in the language.

(b)  $\text{p}\bar{\text{M}}-$ ,  $\text{p}\bar{\text{MN}}$ -, a reduced form of  $\text{p}\omega\text{ME }\bar{\text{N}}$ , man of:

**PMNKHME** an Egyptian

~~PVN~~ a wise, discerning person

~~P~~MNNAZApeə a person from Nazareth

የወጪን a person from where? as in ንተተና-ሪስምኑንዎን?

Where are you from?

(c) **MÑT-** is used to form feminine abstract nouns from adjectives or other nouns. Compounds in **MÑT-** are extremely numerous; the following is a typical sampling:

μῆτογηνε priesthood	μῆτρανητ wisdom, prudence
μῆτερο kingdom, kingship; the spelling μῆτέρο is less frequent.	μῆτερο old age (of a man) μῆτερο old age (of woman)
μῆτερε wisdom	μῆτρος greatness; seniority
μῆτερέ youth; newness	μῆτρονηκο monkhood μῆτρατταко imperishability; incorruptibility.

**MÑT-** is also used to designate languages:

<b>ΜΝΤΡΜΝΚΗΜΕ</b>	Egyptian	<b>ΜΝΤΟΥΓΕΕΙΕΝΙΝ</b>	Greek
<b>ΜΝΤΣΕΒΡΑΙΟC</b>	Hebrew	<b>ΜΝΤΞΡΦΩΜΑΙΟC</b>	Latin

(d) *εἰν-* is used to form a feminine noun of action or gerund from any infinitive. The meaning ranges from concrete to abstract, e.g. *εἰnnay* sight, vision; *εἰnoywm* food (pl. *εἰnoyoom*). These are so predictable in meaning that they have been systematically excluded from the Glossary.

unless they have acquired meanings not immediately obvious from that of the base verb.

Less frequent compounding prefixes are **λΝ-**, **εΙΕΝ-** (**εΙΩΝΕ**), **εΙΕΣ-** (**εΙΩΣΕ**), **ΡΔ-** **ΣΤ-** (**СТОΙ**), **ΦΟΥ-** (**ΦΛΥ**), **ΦΕΡ-** (**ΦΕΗΡ**), **ΦΗ-** (**ΦΗΡΕ**), **ΦΓΗ-** (**СЛГ**), and **ΣΛΜ-**. The reader may check these out in the Glossary.

Nominalized relative clauses are sometimes taken as compound nouns, occurring with an extra article, e.g.

(**π**) **ΠΕΤ ΦΟΥΕΙΤ** vanity, (**π**) **ΠΕΘΟΟΥ** evil, **ΟΥΠΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΑ** a saint.

A similar usage is found with **εΒΟΛ ΣΗ**, designating origin or affiliation (the def. art. appears as **ΝΕ-**, **ΤΕ-**, **ΝΕ-**):

**ΟΥΦΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΤΟΥΡΙΑ ΝΕ.** He is a Syrian.

**ΝΕΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΠΗΙ ΣΗ ΔΛΥΣΙΑ ΝΕ.** They are the ones from the house of David.

27.3 There is a form of the verb known as the *participium conjunctivum* (proclitic participle) used only for forming compounds with a following nominal element:

<b>СΩ</b>	<b>p. c.</b>	<b>СΛΥ-ΗΡΗ</b>	wine-drinking, a wine-drinker
<b>ΟΥΦΩΜ</b>		<b>ΟΥΛΑΜ-ΡΩΜΕ</b>	man-eating
<b>ΧΙΣΣ</b>		<b>ХАСΙ-ΣΗТ</b>	arrogant
<b>ΜΟΟΝΕ</b>		<b>ΜΑΝ-ΕСΟΟΥ</b>	shepherd, tender of sheep.

It is uniformly vocalized with **-Λ-**. For most verbs the p. c. is rare or non-existent; a few verbs like the above account for most of the examples encountered. Note especially the compounds of **ΜΕ**: **ΜΑΙ-** (one who loves):

<b>ΜΑΙ-ΕΟΟΥ</b>	desirous of fame or glory
<b>ΜΑΙ-ΝΟΥΒ</b> , <b>ΜΑΙ-ΣΑΤ</b>	desirous of wealth
<b>ΜΑΙ-ΝΟΥΤΕ</b>	pious, God-loving
<b>ΜΑΙ-ΡΩΜΕ</b>	kind, philanthropic
<b>ΜΑΙ-ΟΥΩΜ</b>	gluttonous.

27.4 The Third Future and its negative:

біесвотм	енесвотм	neg.	ннасвотм	нненсвотм
екесвотм	ететнесвотм		ннексвотм	ннектнсвотм
оресвотм			ннесвотм	
ечесвотм	енъесвотм		ннечсвотм	ннечсвотм
есесвотм			ннесссвотм	
аре-праме сватм			нне-праме сватм	

The negative forms are also spelled as ENNA-, ENNEK- etc.  
The 1st pers. sing. also occurs as NNEICWTM.

The Third Future is an emphatic or vivid future with a wide variety of nuances; in an independent clause it describes a future event as necessary, inevitable, or obligatory. The English translation will depend on the context: *εχεστή* he shall hear, he is to hear, he is bound to hear, he must inevitably hear, he will surely hear, and similarly for the negative. The 2nd person is often used in commands and prohibitions:

ΠΗΣΚΠΕΙΡΑΖε ε πχοεις πεκνούτε.

You shall not tempt the Lord your God.

STETING? APE? & NELGENTOAH.

You shall keep these commandments.

One of the most frequent uses of the Third Future is to express purpose or result after the conjunctions *xe* and *xeky* (also).

ΔΙΟΣΙΣ ΝΗΤΗ χρήσας στην περιοχή της Αγριάς Επαρχίας Ηλείας.

I have written to you so that you may know what has befallen me here.

ՏԻՆԱՏԻՆՈՒՅՔ ԵՐՎՈՒՄ ԽԵ ԵԿԵՎՃԵ ՆՄՄԻՒՄ.

We shall send him to you so that he may speak with you.

The same type of clause may be used as an object clause instead of the Inflected Infinitive after verbs of commanding, exhorting, and the like:

ԱՆՑՈՒՅԹ ԽԵԿԱԾ ԱՆԵՎՔԽՈԾ և ՃՃԱՅ.

We entreated him not to tell it to anyone.

It may occasionally replace the Inflected Infinitive in other situations:

Νήμηντα ον κεκας εισει εγουν. I am not worthy to enter.

The Third Future is tripartite; only the infinitive may be used in the verbal slot. The Second Future is sometimes used instead of the Third Future after κεκας and ον.

### Vocabulary 27

[The adjectival and nominal compounds given in 27.1, 2.]

**κιογε** vb. tr. to steal (**άμο'**; from: **εών**, **εβολ** **εών**); as n.m. theft. **Ν κιογε** adv. stealthily, secretly.

**π.μήτρε** witness, testimony. **τ.μήτμήτρε** testimony. **Π-** **μήτρε** to testify, bear witness (to, about: **άμο'**, **ετε**, **εχών**, **ε**, **ελ**, **μήν**).

**τ.γοτε** fear. **λτγοτε** fearless. **Π-γοτε** (Q o Ν) to become/be afraid (of: **ε**, **εχών**, **ετε**, **εητ'**). **ρεψ-γοτε** fearing, respectful. **μήτρεψ-γοτε** fear, respect.

**σφην ετοοτ'** to command, order someone (to do: **ε**, **ετρε**, **κεκας**).  
**τ.ρασογ** dream.

**ταλεο ταλεε-** **ταλεο'** Q **ταλεην** vb. tr. to heal, cure (**άμο'**; of, from: **εών**, **εβολ** **εών**).

**π.σαειν** physician.

**π.σωμα** (τὸ σῶμα) body; the indef. art. is often deleted with this word in prep. phrases.

**Π-ογοειν** to shine, make light.

**Π-κακε** (Q o Ν) to become/be dark.

### Exercises

- (1) **λισται νακ Ή νειφαχε κεκας ήνεκΠ-πωεθ Ή γωε νιμ ενται-+τεω νακ εροου.** (2) **νευταλο Ή γαζ Ή εγισια κεκας ερε-πνουτε σωτη Ε νεγιδηλα.** (3) **λγεσηι ερατη Η πηγεμων κεκας εγεταμοι ετε ενταγωπε γη ημε.** (4) **ήνετήνσωτη Ε ήφαχε Ή ναεητ.** (5) **σεμεεγε κε νεγνουτε γενατμογ Νε.** (6) **λγκτοογ**

Η ΠΕΝΤΑΔΑ γε πη ί χεκας εγε-τοοτά μη πεγιώτ π 2ΔΛΟ. (7) ΝΕΡ-  
ΠΗΓΗΡΕ μη πογηνε ο πι ατσωτή. (8) ΕΙΝΑΝΟΥΧΕ ΕΒΟΛ μη πεισωμα  
ΡΕΤΑΚΟ ΤΗΝΔΑ? (9) Α-ΠΕΓΧΟΣΙΣ ΣΩΝ ΕΤΟΟΤΟΥ Η ΝΕΨΕΜΣΑΛ χεκας  
ΕΥΕΣΙΝΕ Η ΜΜΑΤΟΙ ΕΣΟΥΝ ΦΑΡΟC. (10) ΗΝΕΚΧΙΟΥΣ Η ΝΕΝΚΑ Η  
ΝΕΚΣΗΝΥ. (11) ΔΥΣΙ Η ΧΙΟΥΣ Η ΤΕΥΦΗ ΔΥΦ ΔΥΧΙ Η ΠΕΓΣΩΜΑ ΕΒΟΛ  
ΖΗ ΠΤΑΦΟC. (12) ΤΟ Η ΑΤΒΟΝ Η ΠΕΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΟΥΡΦΩΜΕ Η ΤΕΙ-  
ΜΙΝΕ. (13) ΟΥΜΑΙ-ΟΥΩΜ ΠΕ ΠΕΚΣΟΝ. (14) ΝΙΜ ΠΕΤ ΝΑΡ-ΜΗΤΡΕ  
Ε ΤΗΙΣΤΙC Η ΜΕ? (15) ΝΕΙΜΑΤΟΙ ΣΕΝΑΘΟΤΕ ΗC. (16) Α-ΠΑΓΓΕ-  
ΛΟΣ ΕΙ ΝΑΙ ΖΗ ΟΥΡΑΣΟΥ Η ΤΕΥΦΗ ΔΥΦ ΛΑΤΑΜΟΙ ΣΤΕΦ ΝΕΙΦΑΧΕ.  
(17) Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Α-ΤΠΕ Γ-ΚΑΚΕ. (18) ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΧΤΑΛΟΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ  
ΠΕΚΦΩΝΕ? (19) ΠΕΙΡΦΩΜΕ ΟΥΣΑΕΙΝ Η ΣΑΒΕ ΠΕ. (20) ΜΠΡΡ-ΖΟΤΕ,  
ΠΑΦΗΡΕ. (21) ΔΥΦ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΛΑΓ-ΑΤΟΥΩΝΣ ΕΒΟΛ Η6Ι ΠΑΙΑΒΟΛΟC.  
(22) ΟΥΝΟB ΤΕ ΤΕΧΜΗΤΕΡΟ. (23) ΖΗ ΤΕΧΜΗΤΖΔΛΟ ΝΕΨΕΙΡΕ Η  
ΠΜΕΕΥΣ ΑΗ Η ΝΕΖΟΟΥ Η ΤΕΧΜΗΤΦΗΡΕ ΦΗΜ. (24) ΜΠΕΝΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ Ε  
ΤΕΥΜΗΤΜΗΤΡΕ. (25) ΔΥΓ-ΦΗΡΕ ΔΥΦ ΔΥΝΟB Η ΖΟΤΕ ΦΩΠΕ Η ΤΕΥ-  
ΜΗΤΕ. (26) ΔΥΣΩΝ ΕΤΟΟΤΟΥ ΣΤΡΕΥΜΟΥΡ Η ΠΗΓΗΡΕ ΝΕΣΕΝΟΧΤ Ε ΠΕ-  
ΦΤΕΚΟ. (27) ΝΤΚ-ΟΥΜΑΙ-ΕΟΟΥ ΣΦΟΥΓΕΙΤ. (28) ΟΥΡΜΗΤΩΝ ΠΕ  
ΗΤΟΚ? ΛΗΓ-ΟΥΡΜΗΝΗΜΕ. (29) ΜΠΕΣΦΕΜ-ΒΟΜ Ε ΤΟΥΝΟC. (30)  
ΣΕΝΣΗΣΑΛ Η ΡΕΦ-ΖΟΤΕ ΗC. (31) ΜΗ-ΦΒΟΜ ΗΜΟΙ Ε ΦΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΗΤΗ  
Η ΜΗΤΟΥΣΣΕΙΕΝΙΝ. (32) ΔΧΙC ΝΑΨ χεκας ΕΣΧΕΟΟΥ Η ΠΟΣΙΚ Ε Η-  
ΖΗΚΕ Η ΤΠΟΛΙC. (33) ΤΗΛΑΦ ΝΗΜΑΚ χεκας ΗΝΕΥΜΟΟΥΤ. (34)  
ΟΥΔΑΤΑΚΟ ΠΕ ΠΝΟΜΟC Η ΠΧΟΣΙC. (35) ΝΤΑ-ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΔΥ ΧΠΟΙ  
ΖΗ ΟΥΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟN Η ΑΤΦΑΧΕ ΕΡΟC, Β-ΜΗ-ΛΔΛΥ Η ΡΩΜΕ ΖΗ ΠΚΟΣΜΟC  
ΤΗΡΤ ΝΑΣΙΜΕ ΕΡΟC. (36) ΔΥΜΟΥΣ ΔC ΤΗΡΟΥ Η ΖΩΝΤ ΖΗ ΤΣΥΝΑΓΦ-  
ΓΗ ΕΥΣΩΤΗ Ε ΝΑΙ. (37) ΔΧΙC Η ΠΕΙΦΩΝE ΧΕ ΣΦΕΓ-ΟΕΙΚ. (38)  
ΔΥΣΙΝΕ Η ΟΥΝΟB Η ΣΑΕΙΝ ΣΤΡΕΤΑΛΟ Η ΠΗΓΗΡΕ, ΆΛΛΑ ΜΠΕΨΕΜ-ΒΟΜ  
Ε ΤΑΛΒΟC.

## Lesson 28

## 28.1 The Habitual and its negative.

φλισθή	φλανθή	Neg. μεισθή	μενθή
φλάκθή	φλατετήθη	μεκθή	μετετήθη
φλάρ (ε) θη		μερεθή	
φλάχθη	φλαγθή	μεχθή	μεγθή
φλάσθη		μεσθή	
φλαρε-πρωμε θη		μερε-πρωμε θη	

The Habitual (or *praesens consuetudinis*) describes an action or activity as characteristic or habitual. It may usually be translated by the English general present (I write, I work, etc.):

φλύμουτε εροι κε ιωσλληνης	They call him John.
φλαρε-τσοφια ογωι εη πητη	Wisdom resides in the heart
η παικλιος.	of the righteous.

μεχσε-ηρη.

He doesn't drink wine.

The Habitual forms a regular system with the converters:

relative:	{ εφλάχθη	Neg. ετε μεχθή
	ετε φλάχθη	
circumstantial:	ε-φλάχθη	ε-μεχθή
imperfect:	με-φλάχθη	με-μεχθή
second tense:	εφλάχθη	—

The Habitual is basically tenseless (hence the designation *aorist* in some grammars) and gains its translation value from the context. The imperfect converter makes a past tense explicit, e.g. με-φλάχθαι he used to write. Note that subject resumption is required in the relative form: πρωμε εφλάχθαι the man who does thus. The Habitual belongs to the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used in the verbal slot.

## 28.2 Emphasis. The typical non-emphatic word order

in a verbal clause is

(verbal prefix) + subject + verb + object + adverbial elements

We have seen that the conversion of the verbal prefix to a second tense form places a strong emphasis on the adverbial element, requiring in most cases a cleft sentence in the English translation. The use of the Coptic cleft sentence pattern, with **ne**, **te**, **ne** + a relative form is a further device for giving special prominence to a subject or object. A somewhat weaker emphasis is achieved by placing a specific element of the clause at the beginning. Such preposed elements are usually resumed pronominally within the clause unless they are simple adverbial phrases. This transformation, known also as fronting or topicalization, is very common in Coptic; examples abound on every page. The element preposed may be completely unmarked as such, but the Greek particle **ας** is ubiquitous in this function. Fronted personal pronouns are always in the independent form. E.g.

**ΑΝΟΚ ΑΣ ΜΠΕΨΕΙΝΕ ΜΜΟΙ.** Me he didn't find.

**ΠΕΨΦΗΡΕ ΑΣ ΛΥΡΛΑΣΤΩ.** His son, however, they killed.

**ΝΤΟΚ ΑΣ ΝΤΝΑΤ ΝΑΚ ΑΝ Η ΠΖΛΤ.** I will not give the money  
to you.

The independent pronouns may be used appositionally to emphasize any suffixed pronoun, e.g. **εἳ ΠΤΡΑΣΩΤΗ ΑΣ ΑΝΟΚ** but when *I* heard; **ΕΤΒΗΗΤΚ ΝΤΟΚ** for *your sake*. We have already mentioned the repetition in **ΝΤΚ-ΝΙΜ ΝΤΟΚ?** Who are you? They may even stand before a relative clause, as in **ηΜΑ ΑΝΟΚ εΓΜΟΨ** the place which *I* am in.

The particles **εἰc** and **εἰc ζΗΗΤε** add a certain vividness or immediacy to a following statement. If an element is topicalized, **εἰc** generally occurs before nouns and **εἰc ζΗΗΤε** before pronouns.

**εἰc ζΗΗΤε ΑΝΓ-ΘΜΩΔΔ Η ΠΧΟΕΙc.**

Behold, I am the maidservant of the Lord.

εἰς γένητε εκεφωνε ἐκκώ Ν ρώκ.

Behold, you shall remain (being) mute. (Cf. §30.11)

εἰς γένητε τεναώ Ν οὐφήρε.

Behold you shall conceive and bear a son.

The translation "behold" is purely conventional, but it is difficult to find a better English equivalent. The forms εἰς γένητε, εἰστε, εἰσης, and εἰς γένητε εἰς also occur. εἰς has several other functions: (1) with a following noun, as a complete predication:

εἰς τεκνωνε. Here is your sister.

(2) as a "preposition" before temporal expressions, as in

εἰς φομτε Ν ρομπε Μπενηλαγ εροč.

We have not seen him for three years.

### 28.3 Emphatic and intensive pronouns.

(a) μαγαλ<sup>τ</sup>, μαγατ<sup>τ</sup>, less frequently ογαλ(τ)<sup>τ</sup>, is used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun: alone, sole, self, only. E.g.

ΑΝΟΚ μαγαλ<sup>τ</sup> I alone, I by myself, only I

ΗΛΨ μαγαλ<sup>τ</sup> to him alone, to him only

ΠΡΡΟ μαγαλ<sup>τ</sup> the king himself, the king alone.

(b) γωφ<sup>τ</sup> (1 c.s. γω or γωφτ; 2 f.s. γωφτε, 2 c.pl. γωτ-τηγτ<sup>τ</sup>), similar to the preceding, but often with the added nuance of "also, too, moreover." E.g.

ΝΤΟΚ ΔΕ γωφ<sup>τ</sup>, παψηρε, σεναμούτε εροκ χε πεπροφητης Ν  
πετ χοσε. And you, moreover, my son, will be called  
the prophet of the Most High.

εἰς ελισαβετ τογγεγενης ΝΤΟΚ γωφ<sup>τ</sup> ΟΝ λσω Ν ουφηρε  
εΝ τεσμητ<sup>τ</sup>λω. Behold, Elisabeth your kinsman has also  
conceived a child in her old age.

The form γωφ<sup>τ</sup> also serves as an adverb/conjunction "however, on the other hand" without any pronominal force. Ντοχ is used likewise.

(c) **MIN MMO'**, an intensive pronoun, used in apposition to a preceding pronoun, usually possessive or reflexive:

**ПАНИ МИН ММОИ** my own house  
**ЭМ НЕЧТМЕ МИН ММОЧ** in his own village.

28.4 The reciprocal pronoun "each other, one another" is expressed by possessive prefixes on -**ЕРНУ** (fellow, companion), e.g.

**АНМІДГ МН НЕНЕРНУ.** We fought with one another.

**НЕҮФАХЕ МН НЕҮЕРНУ.** They were talking with each other.

28.5 Further remarks on -**КЕ-**. In addition to the use of -**КЕ-** as an adjective "other, another" introduced in 4.3, -**КЕ-** may have a purely emphasizing function, e.g.

**ПКЕРФМЕ** the man *too*, the man *as well*.

Both uses are frequent, and the correct translation will depend on a careful examination of the context.

There is a related set of pronouns: m.s. **ee** or **кет**, f.s. **кете**, c.pl. **кооуе**. These occur alone mostly in negative expressions, e.g. **Мпинай е ee** I saw no one else. Otherwise the articles are added, as in **ткете** the other one (f.), **Нкооуе** the others, **зенкооуе** some others. For the indefinite singular **кеоуя** and f. **кеоуei**, another (one), are used.

28.6 Nouns with pronominal suffixes. It was noted earlier that there is a small group of nouns which take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense. Among the more important of these are

(a) **хө** head, mostly replaced by **ане** in normal usage, occurs frequently in compound expressions. The prepositions **exN**, **exw** and **зixN**, **зixw** have already been introduced. Note also **зaxN**, **зaxw** before, in front of; **qи-xw** to raise one's head; **кa-xw** to submit (reflex.), to compel (not reflex.); **+xw** **сзоyn** e to submit to; **oyez-xw** to bow the head. There are other similar verbal compounds.

(b) εία, είατ' eye; mainly in compounds, e.g. κτε-είατ' to look around; μερ-είατ' ήμο' to stare at; τογν-είατ' εβολ to instruct, inform; cf. also ηλιατ' in the following lesson.

(c) ρω' mouth. The unbound form η.ρω appears often in the sense of "door, entrance," but in the sense of "mouth" it is usually replaced by τανρω except in compounds, e.g. the prepositions επή, ερω' and οἰρή, οἰρω'; κα-ρω', κω ή ρω' to become/remain silent (Q καρασίτ); τῆ-ρω' idem (as imptv.); χι-ρωφ ήμο' to obstruct, block.

(d) τοοτ' hand, already commented upon in §10.4. The more important verbal compounds include †-τοοτ' (Vocab. 26), κα-τοοτ' εβολ to cease (doing: Circum.), and οι-τοοτ' to begin (see Vocab. below).

28.7 The nouns underlying the directional adverbs of Lesson 8 are used in several other important adverbial and prepositional expressions. With ή, οι, and κα they form adverbs of static location: e.g. ή βολ outside, οι γογν inside, κα-πεχτ underneath, below. Each of these may be converted into a prepositional phrase by adding ή, ήμο': οι βολ ή outside of, beyond; κα-γογν ή within, inside of. Nearly all the possible combinations occur: (ή, οι, κα) + (βολ, γογν, οραι up, οραι down, πεχτ, της, πλογ, πφωι) ± ήμο' (sometimes also + ε). Their meanings are usually obvious from the context. The noun η.κα in these expressions means "side, direction." It is the same κα we have in ήκα and ήνηκα. Note also the phrase (ή) κα κα ήμι on every side, everywhich way.

#### Vocabulary 28

(εις, εις ηνητε, μλγλλ', οωω', ήμιν ήμο', κα-ρω', τῆ-ρω', οενκοογε, ήκοογε, -ερηγ from the lesson)

сωογε сεγе- сооге' Q сооге vb. tr. (± εογν) to gather, collect (ήμο'; at: ε, ξη, οη); intr. idem.

**СΛΛΗΦ ΣΛΛΗΦ-** **СΛНОУФ** Q **СΛНАФТ** vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend to (ММО'); Q to be well-fed.

**Π.ΑΡΙΚΕ** fault, blame. **εΝ-ΑΡΙΚΕ** ε to find fault with, blame. **ΡΟΥΣΕ** evening. **ε/Н/21** **ρούσε** in the evening. **ωλ** **ρούσε** until evening.

**ΣΤΟΟУС** dawn, morning. **ε/Н/21** **στοοус** at dawn.

**РАСТЕ** tomorrow. **прасте,** **Н** **расте,** **ε** **расте,** **М** **песрасте** adv. tomorrow.

**21-ΤΟΟΤ'** to begin, undertake (to do: ε + Inf.); for 21- see Glossary sub **21ΟΥС**.

**ОН** adv. again, further, moreover.

### Exercises

- (1) **НИМ** **НЕ** **ПЕИРМННОУТЕ** **εФЛУМОУТЕ** **εРОЧ** **ЖЕ** **ΙΩΣАНННС?** (2) **НТОК** **ДЕ** **2ФФЧ** **НДЕИ** **ФАРОН** **М** **ПЕЧРАСТЕ.** (3) **ΔН26** **εРОЧ** **СЧМООФВ** **МАУЛА-**  
**Ч** **Е** **ΘЕНЕСТЕ.** (4) **λ-2061НЕ** **ПИСТЕУС** **εРОЧ,** **2ЕНКООУС** **ДЕ** **МПОУ-**  
**ПИСТЕУС.** (5) **МЕРЕ-НДАИКАОС** **СФТМ** **Е** **НФЛХЕ** **Н** **МРЕЧР-НОВЕ.** (6) **НЕ-ФАРЕ-НМНОНАХОС** **†-НЕУГФВ** **Н** **61Х** **ЕВОЛ** **2Н** **НЕГООУ** **ЕТ** **ММДУ.**
- (7) **МЕРЕ-ОУНО6** **М** **МННФВ** **СООУГ** **21РМ** **ПЕФНІ.** (8) **МПР6Н-АРИКЕ** **εРОІ,** **ПЛЕІОТ.** **МПИР-ЛЛДУ.** (9) **Н** **РОУСЕ** **λ-ПСОН** **КТОЧ** **ОН** **Е** **ТЕЧ-**  
**РІ.** (10) **МН-ЛЛДУ** **М** **ПРОФИТИС** **ФНП** **2Н** **ПЕЧ-МЕ** **ММІН** **ММОЧ.** (11) **ΔНОК** **ДЕ** **2Ф** **†НД21-ΤΟΟТ** **Е** **С2Д1** **Н** **НФЛХЕ** **ЕНТАЛУФФПЕ.** (12) **ФАЧСАЛНФ** **Н** **НЕЧФНРЕ** **Н** **ЕЕ** **Н** **ОУСІОТ** **Н** **АГЛӨОС.** (13) **АЧХООС** **НДІ** **ЖЕ** **ТМ-РФК** **НГВФК** **ЕВОЛ.** (14) **АКЕІРЕ** **Н** **НДІ** **НТОК** **МАУЛА?**
- (15) **НИМ** **ПЕТ** **НАСАНОУФН** **ε-λ-НЕНЕІОТЕ** **МОУ?** (16) **АЧКА-РФЧ,** **МПЕЧОУФФ-ЛЛДУ.** (17) **ΙΩСАНННС** **ДЕ** **2ФФЧ** **АЧМОУН** **ЕВОЛ** **БЧОУН2** **21** **ПХАЕІЕ.** (18) **НТЕРЕ-РОУСЕ** **ДЕ** **ФФПЕ,** **НЕЧМЛӘНТНС** **ΔУСФОУГ** **2Н** **ПМА** **ЕТ** **ММДУ.** (19) **Н-ФОУФ** **ΔН** **ЕТРЕКЕВ** **М** **ПЕІМА.** **КОТК** **Е** **ПЕКНІ** **ММІН** **ММОК.** (20) **ΔУ21-ΤООТОУ** **Е** **КФТ** **Н** **ОУНО6** **Н** **РПЕ** **ЕР-**  
**ТЕЧАПЕ** **НАПФС** **Е** **ТПЕ** **МАУЛАС.** (21) **λ-ФОМНТ** **ММОУ** **6Ф** **НММА1,** **НКООУС** **ДЕ** **ΔУКТОУ** **Е** **ТПОЛІС.** (22) **НКООУС** **ДЕ** **СН2** **2Н** **КЕХФФМ6.**
- (23) **МРЕЧР-НОВЕ** **ДЕ** **МЕУСАЛНФ-НЕУФНРЕ** **2Н** **НЕНТОЛН** **М** **ПХОЕІС.**
- (24) **ΔУКТОУ** **ОН** **Е** **СПСФП7.** (25) **ЕТВЕ** **ОУ** **ТЕТНМІДЕ** **МН** **НЕТН-**  
**ЕРНУ** **Н** **Т6126?** (26) **21** **ΣΤООУС** **ДЕ** **λ-НРФМ6** **Н** **ТПОЛІС** **СФОУГ** **Е** **ТАГОРД.** (27) **λСР-2ОТ6** **ЕВОЛ** **ЖЕ** **λ-ПЕС2Д1** **εН-АРИКЕ** **εРОС.**

(28) ΝΙΜ πεφαγταλεε-πσαειν μαγαλα? (29) ΑΝΖΕ ε ΝΕΝCNΗY  
εγκαλαφτ τηρογ ε-ΜΗ-ΟΥζ εψκαειτ Ηγητογ. (30) ΤΗΝΔεω εν-  
ψληλ φλ ρογε.

## Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

λ-ογα Ν ΝΕΝCIΟΤε ΤΗΝΟΟΥ Η πεψμαθητης ε Μεг-ΜΟΟУ. Νερε-  
τψψτε αε πε ουη Ν τρι ΜМАТе. λαр-πωвт αε ε χι-πпoу2  
НММАЧ. Ντερεчeι αe eхн тψψтe, λчeимe xе Нпeчeинe НММАЧ Η  
πпoу2. λчeире Ν οψлaнa, λчmoутe eчxω ΗMос xе, "пshи,  
пaeiωt пet xω ΗMос xе, 'мoуz Η пaггiон Η мoоу.' " λyω Ν  
тeүnou λ-пmoоu εi eпψψi, λ-пcon мoуz Η πeчфoфoу, λyω λ-  
пmoоu гmooc oи e пeчma.

New words: τ.ψψтe, п.шhi well, cistern.

Мeг-Мoоu to fetch water.

п.аггiон (тò дыгeен), п.фoфoу names of vessels.

## Lesson 29

## 29.1 The Conditional and conditional clauses.

εi фaнcвtм	if I hear	εn фaнcвtм
εk фaнcвtм	if you hear	εtетn фaнcвtм
εp фaнcвtм	etc.	
εq фaнcвtм		εy фaнcвtм
εc фaнcвtм		
εp фaн-пpомe сoтtм		

Negation is with -тm-: εq фaнtмcвtм, εp фaнtм-пpомe сoтtм.  
фaн may be omitted in the negative: εq tмcвtм, εp tт-пpомe  
сoтtм. The Conditional occurs only in the protasis of con-  
ditional sentences. Only the Infinitive may occur in the  
verbal slot.

Conditional sentences in Coptic fall formally into two clearly defined groups: (1) real, and (2) contrary-to-fact. The protasis of real conditional sentences in present time has a variety of forms:

(a) a clause with the Conditional:

**εκφανπιστεύε ἐ ΝΑΙ** if you believe this

(b) **εφωνε** (if) or **εφχε** (if) followed by the First Present, the Circumstantial, the Conditional, or any type of nonverbal predication:

<b>εφωνε/εφχε</b>	<b>κπιστεύε</b>	<b>ἐ ΝΑΙ</b>	
"	<b>εκπιστεύε</b>	<b>ἐ ΝΑΙ</b>	
"	<b>εκφανπιστεύε</b>	<b>ἐ ΝΑΙ</b>	
"	<b>ἜΤΟΚ</b>	<b>πε πεχειώτ</b>	if you are his father
"	<b>ΟΥἜΝΤΑΚ</b>	<b>πζατ</b>	if you have the money
"	<b>ἜἌℳηγδα</b>	<b>λη</b>	if I am not worthy

(c) the Circumstantial alone often serves as protasis:

**εΝΗ** **πειμα**,... since we are here,...

The apodosis of such conditions may be any variety of verbal clause appropriate for the required sense (e.g. Fut. I, II, III; Habitual; Imperative). The apodosis may optionally be introduced with **ειε** (**εειε**). For examples, see the exercises.

The protasis of contrary-to-fact conditions is in fact an Imperfect circumstantial clause, or, in the case of non-verbal clauses, a circumstantial of the clause with the imperfect converter:

<b>ε-ΝΕΦΟ</b>	<b>Ν</b> <b>ΠΡΟ</b>	if he were king
<b>ε-ΝΕ-</b>	<b>ἜΤΟ</b>	if he were the king
<b>ε-ΝΕ-</b>	<b>ΟΥἜΝΤΑΝ</b>	if we had a king
<b>ε-ΝΕΤΕΤΝΗ</b>	<b>πειμα</b>	if you were here

In past time **ε-ΝΕ-** is followed by the affirmative Second Perfect or negative First Perfect:

ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΑΚΤ-πρατ ΝΑΙ if you had given me the money  
 ε-ΝΕ-ΜΠΕΚΧΙ-πρατ if you had not taken the money

If the clause is nonverbal, ε-ΝΕ- alone is used. Thus, ε-ΝΕΚΜ ΠΕΙΜΑ means both "if you were here" and "if you had been here."

The conditional prefix ε-ΝΕ- is not to be confused with the particle εΝΕ which serves to introduce a question, e.g. εΝΕ ΑΚΝΑΥ εροχ? Did you see him?

The apodosis of both tenses is in the imperfect of the Future:

ε-ΝΕΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ, ΝΕΡΕ-ΝΑΙ ΝΑΦΩΝΕ ΑΝ.

If you believed, this would not happen.

ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΑΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ, ΝΕΡΕ-ΝΑΙ ΝΑΦΩΝΕ ΑΝ.

If you had believed, this would not have happened.

The Greek conjunctions εΙΜΗΤΙ (εἰ μή τι) and ΚΑΝ (καν) are also used to introduce protases of both real and contrary-to-fact conditions.

ΝΟΛΑΒΗΛ χε (except that, unless, if not) is often used to introduce the protasis of a contrary-to-fact condition; the clause usually contains a Pres. I, Perf. I, or non-verbal predication:

ΝΟΛΑΒΗΛ χε κπιστεύε	if you did not believe
" ακπιστεύε	if you had not believed
" ΝΤΟΚ ηε πλειωτ	if you were not my father

29.2 Inflected predicate adjectives. There is a small set of predicate adjectives inflected by means of pronominal suffixes or by proclisis to a nominal subject, e.g.

ΝΕСЕ-ΤΕΨΣΙΜΕ. His wife is beautiful.

ΝΕСΩС. She is beautiful.

The more important of these are ΝΑΑ- ΝΑΑ' great, ΝΑΝΟΥ- ΝΑΝΟΥ' good, ΝΕСЕ- ΝΕСω' beautiful, ΝΕСВШω' wise, ΝΑΦω' numerous, ΝΕСω' ugly. When used in relative clauses, they are treated like the First Present: πρώμε ετ ΝΑΝΟΥЧ

the good man, πρώμε ετε νεσε-τεψιμε the man whose wife is beautiful. They may also be preceded by the imperfect and circumstantial converters: ηε-ηανούγ (ηε) he was good; ογ-ρωμε ε-ηανούγ (ηε) a good man. ηαιατ' (blessed is/are) belongs to this group, but a following nominal subject must be anticipated with a suffix: ηαιατού ή ήρεψ-ειρηνη blessed are the peacemakers.

29.3 The comparison of both attributive and predicate adjectives is expressed by placing the preposition ε before the item on which the comparison is based: ηοε ε ηαι greater than this, ηασε ε ηεψηη wiser than his brothers. In addition to simple adjectives, both Coptic and Greek, the predicate adjectives of the preceding paragraph as well as appropriate qualitatives and other verbal constructions may be used in this construction. E.g.

ηεψο ή ηοε ε ηεψηη. He was more important than his brothers.

χκοε ε ηεψηηιс. He is more exalted than his master.

ηεψο ή ηογειη ε πρη. It was brighter than the sun.

ηεψωс ε τεссωне. She is more beautiful than her sister.

A comparison may be strengthened by using ηογο (more) in various combinations: ή ηογο ε, ε ηογο ε, ε ηογε, all meaning "more than." ή ηογο alone may express an absolute comparative: ηηοε ή ηογο the greater.

The Greek preposition ηαρα (or ή ηαρα) may be used instead of ε. Suffixes may be attached: ηαροι, ηαροκ, ηαρο etc.

#### 29.4 Nouns with possessive suffixes (continued).

(a) ηαт' (foot) was mentioned in §19.2 in connection with εηт' and ηεηт'. Other compounds include ηα ηαт' prep. under, at the foot of; ηα-ηαт' to set foot (+ εвоя: to start out); ηооге ή ηαт' to go on foot.

(b) ηа is the presuffixal form of two words: (1) ηо ηа face; (2) ηооу ηа voice. Both of these words

are common in their unbound forms. Compounds worth noting are ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>N</sub> ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>A</sub>\* prep. toward (the face of); (N) να<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>N</sub> (N) να<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>A</sub>\* prep. in the presence of; χι-ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>A</sub>\* (Q χι-ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>A</sub>ειτ) to amuse oneself, be diverted, distracted (suff. is reflex.); φι-ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>A</sub>\* to raise one's voice, utter (± εβολ, ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>A</sub>ι).

(c) ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>H</sub>\* is the presuffixal form of (1) ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>H</sub> heart, mind, and (2) ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>H</sub> tip, edge. Compounds using the form include +ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>H</sub>\* to observe, pay attention to (ε, ε<sub>2</sub>κ); φ<sub>N</sub>-ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>H</sub>\* to have pity (on: ε<sub>2</sub>κ, ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>A</sub>ι ε<sub>2</sub>κ); and the prep. ε<sub>2</sub>ατ<sub>N</sub> ε<sub>2</sub>α-τ<sub>H</sub>\*.

(d) ε<sub>2</sub>ητ<sub>H</sub>\* is the presuffixal form of (1) τ.ε<sub>2</sub>H belly, womb, and (2) τ.ε<sub>2</sub>H front. ε<sub>2</sub>ητ<sub>H</sub>\* (belly, womb) may be used in its plain sense, as in ε<sub>2</sub>Ν ε<sub>2</sub>ητ<sub>H</sub> in her womb; otherwise it appears only as part of the prep. ε<sub>2</sub>Ν Ηε<sub>2</sub>ητ<sub>H</sub>\*. ε<sub>2</sub>ητ<sub>H</sub>\* (front) is used as a preposition with certain verbs, e.g. φίνε ε<sub>2</sub>ητ<sub>H</sub>\*, φ-σοτε ε<sub>2</sub>ητ<sub>H</sub>.

(e) τογω\* (bosom) is found in the prepositions ετογ<sub>N</sub>- ετογω\* and ειτογ<sub>N</sub>- ειτογω\* near, beside. The latter is frequent in the relative construction πετ ειτογω\* neighbor, e.g. πετ ειτογω\* his neighbor.

Other nouns used with pronominal suffixes are αρχ<sub>H</sub>\* end, κογ<sub>N</sub>(τ)\* bosom, πιν(τ)\* name, κογ<sub>N</sub>τ\* price, and φλλητ\* nose. The Glossary may be consulted for these.

#### Vocabulary 29

(εφωπε, εφχε, Νιαβηλ λε, νανογ-, νεγε-, ναιατ\*, Ν  
ζογο ε, φι-ερ<sub>A</sub>, φ<sub>N</sub>-ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>H</sub>\* ε<sub>2</sub>κ, πετ ειτογω\* from the lesson)  
ωκ<sub>K</sub>, Q οεκ vb. intr. to delay, tarry; to be prolonged, con-  
tinue; + Circum.: to continue (doing).

κοοζε καζε- καζω(ω)\* Q καζην vb. reflex. + εβολ to withdraw,  
leave (from: Νιο\*).

ταμιο ταμιε- ταμιο\* Q ταμιην vb. tr. to create, make; to  
prepare, make ready (Νιο\*); as n.m. creation, creature.

εεβιο εεβιε- εεβιο\* Q εεβιην vb. tr. to humble, humiliate;  
intr. and reflex. to become humble; as n.m. humility

(often + **Ν** γιτ).

**πε.γμοτ** grace, gift, favor; gratitude. **φῆ-γμοτ** Ήτή to give thanks to (for: **εκή**, **ζι**, **ζα**); **σῆ-γμοτ** to find favor.

**φορπ** (f. **φορπε**) adj. first, before or after n. with **Ν**. **Ν** φορπ adv. formerly, at first.

**π-σογο** ε (Q o Ν) to exceed, be more than; to be in excess, more than enough for.

**ζή ογωρχ** adv. firmly, surely, certainly, diligently.

### Exercises

A. (1) ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΚΕΦΒΙΟ Ν ΓΗΤ ΦΗΛΦΗ-ΣΤΗΨ ΕΧΩΚ. (2) ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΓΤΑΜΙΟ Ν ΠΦΟΡΠ Ν ΡΩΜΕ? (3) ΝΑΦΕ-ΝΕΙΡΩΜΕ Ν ΣΟΥΟ ΕΡΩΝ. (4) ΝΕΣΕ-ΤΕΙΠΟΛΙΣ Ν ΣΟΥΟ. (5) ΝΑΙΔΑΤΟΥ Ν ΗΣΗΚΕ. (6) Δ-ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΤΑΜΙΕ-ΤΗΨ ΜΗ ΠΚΑΖ. (7) ΝΙΜ ΠΕ ΠΕΤ ΣΙΤΟΥΨΚ? (8) ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΤΦΟΡΠΕ Ν ΕΝΤΟΛΗ. (9) ΝΑΝΟΥ-Τ-ΖΑΖ Ν ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ. (10) ΣΕΝΑΣΜΟΥ ΕΡΟΚ Ν ΣΟΥΟ Ε ΡΩΜΕ ΝΙΜ. (11) ΝΕΥΗΤΑΨ ΟΥΣΣΙΜΕ Ε-ΝΕΣΩΣ ΕΜΑΤΕ. (12) ΛΑΣΤΑΜΙΟ ΝΑΨ Ν ΟΥΚΟΥΙ Ν ΣΙΝΟΥΩΜ. (13) ΝΑΙΔΑΤΨ Ν ΠΕΝΤΑΓ-ΣΗ-ΣΜΟΤ ΗΗΛΑΣΡΗ ΠΧΟΣΙC. (14) ΟΥ ΠΕΤ ΝΑΦΕΦΒΙΟΚ? (15) ΟΥ ΠΕΤΗΝΑΔΑΨ ΧΕ ΣΕΝΟΥΧΑΙ? (16) ΣΑΖΕ-ΤΗΝΤΗΨ ΕΒΟΛ ΗΜΟΙ.

B. (1) ΕΨΦΑΛΕΗΤ, ΦΗΛΜΟΥΟΥΤ ΗΜΟΙ. (2) ΕΚΦΑΛСΟΤΠΗ, ΕΙΣ ΝΑΣΗΗ ΝΑΣΦΩΝΤ ΗΜΑΤΕ. (3) ΕΚΦΑΛΚΑΔΤ Ε ΒΩΚ, ΤΗΛΚΤΟΙ Ε ΦΙΗΤ. (4) ΕΨΦΑΛΣΩΝ ΕΤΟΟΤΚ ΕΤΡΕΚΛΑС, ΕΚΕΔΑС ΖΗ ΟΥΨΡХ. (5) ΕΦΩΠΕ ΗΜΑΤΟΙ ΕΙ ΕΣΟΥΝ Ε ΤΠΟΛΙС, ΣΕΝΑΡΑΣΤΗ ΤΗΡΗ. (6) ΕΦΩΠΕ ΚΨΩΤΜ Ε ΤΕΚСМΗ, ΦΗΛΑΣΛΨЧ. (7) ΕΦΩΠΕ ΟΥΗΤΗΤΗΨ ΣΕΝΟΕΙΚ ΗΗΛΑΥ ΣΥΡ-ΖΟΥΟ ΕΡΦΤΗ, ΤΕΤΝΕΤΑΔΥ Ν ΝΕΤ ΣΚΛΕΙΤ. (8) ΕΡΦΑΝ-ΝΕΣΗΗ ΚΤΟΟΥ Ε ΠΗΜΕ ΣΙ ΡΟΥΣΕ, ΤΗΛΒΩΚ ΗΗΜΑΥ. (9) ΕΦΧΕ ΠΕΚΕΙΩΤ ΕΠΙΤΗΜΑ ΝΑΚ, ΗΗΕΚΕΦΩΝΤ. (10) ΕΦΧΕ ΠΕΚΣΟΝ Π-ΠΕΘΟΟΥ ΝΑΚ, ΕΚΕΡ-ΠΠΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΨ ΝΑΨ. (11) ΕΡΦΑΝ-ΤΕΚΣΦΩΝΕ ΕΙ ΦΔΡΟΙ Ν ΡΑΣΤΕ, ΤΗΛΑΤΑΜΟΣ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΙΦΔΑΧΕ. (12) Ε-ΝΕ-ΟΥΓΔΙΚΛΙΟС ΠΕ ΗΤΟΚ, ΝΕΚΝΑΕΙΡΕ Ν ΤΕΙΖΕΔΗ. (13) ΛΡΕΗ-ΣΜΟΤ ΗΗΛΑΣΡΗ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ. (14) Ε-ΝΕΚΤ ΠΕΙΜΑ, ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΑΣΟΝ ΝΑΜΟΥ ΛΗ ΠΕ. (15) ΤΗΦΗ-ΣΜΟΤ ΗΤΟΟΤΚ ΖΑ ΠΕΚΝΟΣ Ν ΝΑ. (16) Ε-ΝΕ-ΗΤΑΙΓΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΗΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΈΡΟ, ΝΕΙΝΑΠΑΣΤΗ ΝΑΣΡΑΚ ΠΕ ΕΙΦΙΠΕ ΣΗΤΚ. (17) ΕΦΧΕ ΚΩΣΚ ΕΚΟ Ν ΡΕΨ-ΝΟΒΕ, ΗΣΕΝΑΦΗ-ΣΤΗΨ ΕΧΩΚ ΛΗ ΠΕΖΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΗΗΜΑΥ. (18) ΕΦΩΠΕ ΣΕΣΙΡΕ Ν ΝΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΨ, ΣΕΝΑΣΗ-ΣΜΟΤ ΗΗΛΑΣΡΗ ΠΧΟΣΙC. (19) Ε-ΝΕ-ΗΤΑ-ΝΕΙΣΙΣΙΕ ΦΩΚ, ΝΕΝΝΑΜΟΥ

πε. (20) εφωνε ευπίστεγε σῆ οὐωρχ, σενασᾶσφολογ. (21) φφε  
ερον ετρενφῆ-γμοτ ἦτοοτῆ ἥ ογοειφ ΝΙΜ. (22) σαπῆ ερον  
ετρενή-τοοτού ἥ νετ σιτογων. (23) σμοκῆ ε σεαι ἥ μητρην-  
κημε. (24) εις πεινος ἥ μασιν ηλεωπή εβολ ητην. (25)  
ηςαβηα χε ἤτοκ πε πασιωτ, νειναμοουτῆ.

## Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

1. αγκοοс ἕτι ογεᾶλο χε "σῆ πιραсмос ΝИМ Мпрѣн-арике  
ε-ρωμε, αλλα 6Н-арике εροк магдак εκχω μмос χε 'ερε-наи  
фуоп ммои εтвε нанове.'"

2. α-ογа ἥ Ηελλο εθκ φа κεεᾶλο λγω πεхач ἥ πεчмлентис  
χε, "тамо наан н оукоги н арфи." λγω αчтамиоц. πεхач χε,  
"зεрп-зеноеик наан." λγω αчсорпоу. ἤтоуу дe λумоун εвoλ  
εуфлажe ε непптикон ἥ пеноуу тирп мн тeуфн тирс.

3. αγκοοс ἕτι Ηελλο χε, "кан нааме εрфан-оулаггелос  
оуконас нак εвoλ, Мпрѣфопѣ εрoк, αлла өбвиок нтхooс χe,  
'н-нпфа ан ε нау ε паггелос ε-зивнс σῆ ηнове.'"

New words: π. πιραсмос (δ πειρασμός) temptation.

π. арфи lentils.

σωрп зерп-зорп" vb. tr. to moisten.

пнткон = пнечматикон spiritual matter(s).

## Lesson 30

## 30.1 The Injunctive (also called the Optative):

ταρισωτή	let me hear	ταρῆσωτή	let us hear
ταρεψωτή	let him hear	ταρούσωτή	let them hear
ταρεσσωτή	let her hear		
ταρε-πρώμε σωτή let the man hear			

The Injunctive occurs only in the 1st and 3rd persons in standard Sahidic. The 1st person corresponds to the cohortative, the 3rd person to the jussive; theoretically, the Imperative may be said to occupy the 2nd person position. The negative of the Injunctive is expressed by using the negative Imperative prefix Μη- with the corresponding form of the Inflected Infinitive: Μητρεψωκ don't let him go, Μητρεγμούτα don't let them kill him. The Injunctive is tripartite and is used only with the Infinitive. The free form of the 1st person, ταρον, is used alone in the sense "Let's go."

## 30.2 The Future Conjunctive of Result (also called the Finalis).

	ταρῆσωτή	ταρε-πρώμε σωτή
ταρεκσωτή	ταρετῆσωτή	
ταρεσωτή		
ταρεψωτή	ταρούσωτή	
ταρεσσωτή		

Μ may occur optionally before all of these forms. For the 1st person sing. the simple Conjunctive τα- may be used.

The Future Conjunctive is basically a result clause; it is especially frequent after an Imperative, e.g.

σωτή εροι ταρεκή-σαβε. Listen to me and you will become wise (or: so as to become wise).

Although the Conjunctive itself may occasionally have the

value of a result/purpose clause after an Imperative, the Future Conjunctive always has this meaning. The nuance of the form can best be understood if it is viewed as the transformation of an underlying conditional sentence:

ΑΜΟΥ ΤΑΡΕΚΗΔΥ ← ΕΚΦΛΑΝΕΙ ΕΣΙΕ ΚΝΑΝΔΥ.

It may also occur after a question, e.g.

ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΨΗΔΥ ΕΡΟΔ ΤΑΡΕΨΩΔΧΕ ΕΡΟΔ?

Who has seen him so as to be able to describe him?

If the question is rhetorical, as in this example, negation is generally implied: "No one has seen him so as.... If the question is real, the implication is "Tell me the answer so that ...," as in

ΕΡΤΩΝ ΠΕΚΣΟΝ ΤΑΡΗΨΩΔΧΕ ΝΜΜΛΑ?

Where is your brother that we may speak with him?

30.3 The Clause Conjugations. A distinction is made between sentence conjugations (Bipartite and Tripartite) and clause conjugations. The latter are so named because they correspond to a conjunction plus a clause in normal translation. To this category belong the Temporal, the Conjunctive, the Conditional, the Future Conjunctive of Result, and most uses of the Inflected Infinitive (ετρεψ-σωτ̄, ετ̄ πτρεψσωτ̄, μηνια τρεψσωτ̄). Characteristic of this category is (1) negation with -τ̄-, and (2) the use of the Infinitive only.

A further clause conjugation is φλαντήσσωτ̄ (until he hears):

φλαντήσωτ̄ until I hear

φλαντῆσσωτ̄

φλαντῆσσωτ̄ until you hear

φλαντετῆσσωτ̄

φλαντεσσωτ̄ etc.

φλαντῆσσωτ̄

φλαντούσσωτ̄

φλαντῆσσωτ̄

φλαντε-πρωμε σωτ̄ until the man hears

Translation is regularly with "until," e.g.

**Τῆναστοι μέντοι πειμά φύεται.** We shall remain here until he comes.

Similar in appearance to a clause conjugation is the form **καὶ (Ν) τὰχθωτό** (from the time that he heard). This consists, however, of the conjunction **καὶ** followed by the Second Perfect. Even more frequent are the compound expressions with **κατά οὐ** and **Ν οὐ** (as, according as, just as), both of which are followed by relative constructions, e.g.

**λύγε ερού Ν οὐ Ντάχθοος ηγύ.**

They found it just as he had told them.

**κατά οὐ ενταίαας ηητό, ετεπηδαας ςωτ-θηγτό ...**

According as I have done to you, you too are to do ...

**κατά οὐ ετ ση2 ετεηητό**

as it is written concerning him

**κατά οὐ ετογηαφθωτό Μηοс**

according as they would be able to hear (i.e.  
understand)

The feminine resumptive -c in these constructions refers back to **οὐ** and should not be translated as a pronominal object. If a real pronominal object is required, the resumptive -c is omitted, e.g.

**κατά οὐ Ντα-παειωτ τηνοούт, ανοκ ςω ρχоу Μηωτό.**

Just as my Father sent me, so I too am sending you.

Other constructions with **οὐ** are treated similarly, e.g.

**ται τε οὐ Ντα-πхоеи аац наи.**

Thus has the Lord acted for me.

30.4 When the Inflected Infinitive is used instead of a simple Infinitive after a verbal prefix, it has the value of a causative (hence its alternate name, the Causative Infinitive):

**λιτρεγει εзоүн.** I caused them to enter.

**тнатрекиме.** I shall cause you to weep.

30.5 The form ΜΠΑΤΑΓCΩTΗ describes an action as expected but not yet done. It is conveniently translated as "he has not yet heard." The form is fully inflected:

ΜΠΑΤCΩTΗ	ΜΠΑΤΗCΩTΗ	ΜΠΑΤE-ΠΡΩMΕ CΩTΗ
ΜΠΑΤKCΩTΗ	ΜΠΑΤETΗCΩTΗ	
ΜΠΑΤEСCΩTΗ		
ΜΠΑΤAГCΩTΗ	ΜΠΑΤOУCΩTΗ	
ΜΠΑΤCСCΩTΗ		

It may occur in circumstantial clauses with the circumstantial converter ε-; the resultant form appears ambiguously as ε-ΜΠΑΤE- or simply ΜΠΑΤE-. In this usage it is best translated as an affirmative clause with "before":

ΤΗΝΑΤΑΣΟЧ ε-ΜΠΑΤAГPΩS ε τpολιc.

We shall overtake him before he reaches the city.

With the imperfect converter ΝE-ΜΠΑΤAГCΩTΗ corresponds to the pluperfect: he had not yet heard.

30.6 An untranslatable dative with ΙΔΑ' or ΕΡΩ' occurs optionally with many verbs, especially in the Imperative. This reflexive dative is called the ethical dative, following standard terminology. E.g.

ΒΩK ΙΔΑK ε ΠΕΚHИ.	Go home!
СΩ ΗΗTН.	Drink!

Verbs with which this occurs with some frequency are noted in the Glossary.

### 30.7 Higher numbers, ordinals, and fractions.

20	χoγωт (f. χoγωтe)	χoγт-	70	ցe,	ցՑe,	ցՑՑe
30	մալв (f. մալвe)	մալ-	80	շMенe,	շMнe-	
40	շMе		90	ո՛ւտալioу		
50	թaиоу		100	ցe	200	ցHт
60	ce		1000	ցo	10,000	րba

The tens combine with the forms of the units used in the 'teens (§24.3). The -T- of -TH (5) is not repeated after

another -τ-:

χούτογε	21	μαθψίτε	39
χούτη	25	φιέτη	75

An intrusive -τ- appears before -λάχτε (4) and -λασε (6):

μαθτλάχτε	34	σετλασε	66
-----------	----	---------	----

The numbers γε 100, γο 1000, and τβλ 10,000 are masculine:

γο ονάγ	2000	μῆτρανογες Ἐ τβλ	120,000
φομῆτ Ἐ γο	3000		

Proclitic forms of the units are frequent here, e.g.

γῆτ-γο	3000	σεγ-γο	6000
--------	------	--------	------

Combinations of these higher numbers with tens and units vary in form, e.g.

γε μλλε = γε μῆ μλλε	130
σεγ-γο λγω φμογε Ἐ γε	6800

Ordinal numbers are formed from the cardinals with the prefix μεζ-. The ordinals are treated as adjectives before the noun with linking Ἐ. Gender distinctions are maintained:

πμεζονάγ Ἐ γοογ	the second day
πμεζοντε Ἐ ρομνε	the second year

For "first" the adjectives γορπ (f. γορπε) and γογειτ (f. γογειτε) are used.

Fractional numbers worth noting are τ.μαγε (half) and σογ, σιγ- (half). Other fractions are expressed by πε- prefixed to the denominator, as in πε-μητ one-tenth, or with ογων (ογῆ-), as in ογῆ-η-γτοογ a fourth.

30.8 The remote (or further) demonstrative pronouns (that) are m.s. μη, f.s. τη, and pl. νη. These occur much less frequently than παι, ται, ναι because of the preference for using phrases with ετ μηγ, such as πετ μηγ.

The prefical forms μι-, τ-, and νι- are usually described as the reduced forms of μη, τη, and νη, parallel

in usage to **nei-**, **tei-**, and **nei-**. While such a formal relationship may exist, the use of **ni-**, **t-**, and **ni-** in standard Sahidic is quite restricted. The form **ni-** occurs mainly in a few temporal and local adverbial expressions, such as **Ν πιογοειց** (at that time) and **πικά** (that side, as opposed to this side). The form **ni-** occurs most frequently in expressions involving comparison with **Ν εε Ν** (like) or **Π-εε Ν** (to become like); it sometimes corresponds more closely to an English generic noun, e.g. **Ν εε Ν οιροομη** like doves, like a dove. It is also found in the expression **γα Νιενεζ**. Elsewhere **ni-**, **t-**, and **ni-** are frequent as scribal variants of **nei-**, **tei-**, **nei-** or have the force of an emphatic article.

30.9 When it is necessary to express a durative or continuous process or state in the future, a periphrastic construction is employed using the Circumstantial. Contrast

<b>κναούον</b>	you will become holy
<b>κναθωνε</b> <b>εκούλλε</b>	you will be holy
<b>εκεκλ-ρωκ</b>	you shall become silent
<b>εκεθωνε</b> <b>εκκω</b> <b>Ν ρωκ</b>	you shall remain silent

The difference is sometimes slight, but not infrequently spelled out. The same construction occasionally appears with other tripartite conjugational forms. A full discussion of the aspectual problem involved here lies beyond the scope of this book.

30.10 Greek conjunctions, adverbs, and prepositions that occur frequently in Coptic (for reference only). The term *postpositive* means that the word in question must follow immediately after the first element of the sentence, as in **πρωμε** **λε** **λαγωκ**.

**λλλλ** **άλλά** but, rather.

**λρα** **ձրա** (introduces question).

**τλρ** **γάρ** for, because, since (postpositive).

Δε δέ but, however (postpositive).

ειμητι εί τι μή if not, unless, except that (+ Conj.);

(2) elliptically, e.g. Μπογκεγ-ςηλιας ωλ λλαγ μμοογ  
ειμητι ε σαρεπτα Elias was not sent to any of them  
except Sarepta. Note the independent pronoun in this  
usage: ΜΝ-λλαγ Ν ρωμε νασιμε εροε ειμητι άνοκ No one  
will understand it but me.

ειτε...ειτε είτε...είτε either...or.

επει επει because, since.

επειδη επειδη because, since, when.

επειδηπερ επειδηπερ inasmuch as, since.

ετι ξτι yet, still, while yet (+ Circum.).

Η η or.

και γαρ καλ γάρ for truly.

καιτοι καίτοι although, albeit.

καν κάν even if.

κατα κατά (prep.) in accordance with, according to; also  
in distributive sense, e.g. κατα σαββατον every sabbath.

Note the absence of the article here.

ΜΕΝ...ΑΓ μέν...δέ balances two statements: on the one  
hand...but on the other. Both postpositive.

ΜΗ μή introduces a rhetorical question presuming a simple  
yes or no answer.

ΜΗΠΟΤΕ μήποτε so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

ΜΗΠΩΣ μήπως so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

ΜΗΤΙ μήτι like ΜΗ, but with strong element of surprise.

ΜΟΓΙΣ μόγις hardly, scarcely.

ΟΥΝ ούν therefore (postpositive).

ΟΥΔΕ ούδε and not, nor; the negation is often repeated  
in Coptic as well.

ΟΥΤΕ...ΟΥΤΕ ούτε...ούτε neither...nor.

ΠΡΟΣ πρός (prep.) used like κατα.

ΠΩΣ πῶς how? why?

ΤΟΤΕ τότε then, thereupon, next.

ΖΩΔΙΑΝ ζταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).

**zōcon, N<sub>2</sub>ocon** δσον as long as (+ Circum.).

**zωc ὡς** (1) as if; (2) although; (3) when, while as (all + Circum.).

**zωcte ὡστε** so that (+ Conj. or Infl. Inf.).

**χωριc χωρίς** (prep.) without; a following noun has no indefinite article.

### 30.11 Final remarks on Coptic conjunctions and particles.

(a) The main coordinating conjunctions are **λγω** and **ΜΝ**. **ΜΝ** is used primarily to join nouns or nominalized expressions; **λγω** is used elsewhere. **λγω** is sometimes used for **ΜΝ**, but this poses no particular translation problem. **λγω** often appears redundantly before the Conjunctionive or before the apodosis of a conditional sentence. When nouns have no article (for whatever reason), they may be joined with the preposition **zι** instead of **ΜΝ**, as in **ΜΝ-ΜΟΟΥ zι οεικ ΗΜΛΥ** There is neither water nor food. **zι** is also used to form compound nominal expressions of a special type, e.g. **capzι cno4** flesh and blood. These expressions function as a unit: any article occurs only with the first word, as in **zεncapzι zι cno4 ne** They are flesh and blood.

(b) The main uses of the conjunction **xe** have already been introduced: (1) in naming-constructions (see Vocab. 17); (2) to introduce noun clauses (object clauses) after appropriate verbs of speaking, perception, and the like; (3) to introduce purpose/result clauses with the Second or Third Future. **xe** is also frequent in the sense "for, since, because," which is less ambiguously expressed by **εβολ xe** and **ετεc xe**. In many instances **xe** is the equivalent of English "namely, i.e." in introducing explanatory appositions, e.g. **ογεγcιa ... xe ογcoειg Ν ερΗηραN** an offering ... namely a pair of turtle-doves. **xe** is also used in some compound conjunctions, such as **Ν εεc xe** (if not, unless) and **Ν ee xe** (as if, as though).

(c) **εγxe** and **ειc**, in addition to their role in

conditional sentences, may be placed before any statement to mark it as a question.

(d) *εε* is a postpositive particle with very much the same function as Greek *αε*. It is especially frequent in the phrase *τενογ εε* and now, so now therefore.

(e) *Ντοογν*: then, thereupon, next, forthwith.

(f) *Νсι* may mean "except" after a negative statement:  
*Μπε-λλαγ Μμооу τεво Νсι Нaiman* πсypoc None of them became cleansed except Naiman the Syrian.

(g) Certain temporal expressions may occur with a following relative clause without resumptive pronouns. These function virtually as compound conjunctions. E.g.

*пεзooу εtepe-нai* *нафoне* the day *when* this will happen  
 $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$  *пεзooу* *Нtλq6ωqT* on the day *when* he looked.

(h) The Conditional is frequently used in a temporal sense: when, whenever.

### Vocabulary 30

*τελha* vb. intr. to rejoice (over: *exN*); as n.m. joy.  
*τaфo* *τaфe-* *τaфo'* vb. tr. to increase (*Мmo'*); often prefixed to another Inf.: to do something more, much. *τaфe-oeig* to preach, proclaim (*Мmo'*).

*τeвo* *τeвe-* *τeвo'* Q *τeвHy* vb. tr. to purify, cleanse, heal (*Мmo'*; of, from: *ε*, *εвoл*  $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ , *z*); as n.m. purity, purification.

*тaфo* *тaфe-* *тaфo'* ( $\pm$  *εвoл*) vb. tr. to send forth, cast forth, proclaim, tell (*Мmo'*). *тaфe-κapnoc* to produce fruit.

*тaсio* *тaсie-* *тaсio'* Q *тaсiHy* vb. tr. to honor, respect. value, esteem (*Мmo'*); Q to be honored etc., valuable.

*тaxpo* *тaxpe-* *тaxpo'* Q *тaxpHy* vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (*Мmo'*); intr. to become strengthened, firm, resolute. n.con time, occasion.  $\bar{N}$  oyccon once.  $\text{z}\text{i}$  oyccon all at once, altogether.  $\bar{N}$  kecon again. con *NIM* always, on every occasion.  $\bar{N}$  *z*z  $\bar{N}$  con many times, often. *KATA* con  $\bar{N}$

(+ Inf.) on every occasion of.

π.γούγ male (of animals or humans); freq. as adj.: male, wild, savage. *γινε* is used as the corresponding female.  
π.κλον crown, wreath. *τ-κλον εχή* to crown. *κι-κλον* to receive a crown, become a martyr.

ελείσ shade, shadow. *ρ-ρείσ* to shade, protect (ε, εχή).  
π.σεη remainder, rest (often in plural sense). A redundant -ke appears frequently: πκεσεη the rest.

ρ-χρια to need (*μμος*); to have to (do: ε + Inf.); *χρια* is Gk. ή χρεία

εμ-πφινε Ή, εμ-π(‘)φινε to search out, visit.

εραι is often used to reinforce a following preposition, esp. εΝ, with no real difference in sense.

#### Exercises

- (1) πεκάν ρε μαρον, τευνογ γην εγογην. (2) αγτρε-πεχεμπαλ ταμιο ναρ Η ογκογ Η οεικ. (3) αγταφε-οειρ Η πεγαγγελιον εΝ τεχωρα τηρε φαντφασφ εβολ Ηγητε. (4) Ηπρτρε-Ηγαλλατε ογωμ εβολ εΝ νειελοολε. (5) α-ναι τηρογ φωπε κατα θε ετ σης εΜ πχωφιε. (6) εραι εΝ τμεσμητсноуц Η ρομπε Η τερ-μητερο αγмоу Η6ι πενфро. (7) αμнеитн φарои таретнсинг Η πемтон. (8) γапс εрон εтреңдаже нимац ε-мпате-течтапро тәм εМ πмог. (9) маре-πхоеис фН-гтич εхок нтлахок. (10) фаре-οүғиң ε-наноуц тауе-карпос ε-наноуц. (11) τнашск Η πеима φантфкточ. (12) εтвє пай тетнахи Η πеклом Η πеоуγ εΝ Ηпнүе. (13) Η φуе αн εтреクトре-пет гитоуык 6онт. (14) πκεссепе дε λγαρжei Η риме гi οусон. (15) α-παпна τεлнл εхМ πноуте πасфтир. (16) α-пет φоне ρоос νац ρе πхоеис, οүН-бом 6мок ε төвои. (17) 6нctнтаяг-нентатетннаг 6роуу ε ладу. (18) Ηгаллате Η тпе фалууғуз га өлдіс Η πфнн εт 6мад. (19) пете оүнтач φтии снте маречт-оүчи Η пете мнтач. (20) тнкоуγ Η ρе πхоеис νағине Η πенфине Η кесоп Η πегоуу εт 6мад. (21) 6нпенеире κата θε снтач2ωн 6тоотн ε лас. (22) αγтрe-πκεссепе гмоос жекас εүесфти ε течсев. (23) 6нлж-κλом εχή 6ет наρ-мнтрe εтвє пеңрлан εт οулаа. (24) тбом Η пет

χοσε τετ οαρ-γλειβ<sup>2</sup> ερο. (25) σωτή ε ναφάχε ταρεκταχρο εΝ τπιστις εΝ ογωρ<sup>3</sup>. (26) α-πχοεις ταφε-πενηνα νημας. (27) ουγρουτ μη ουγσιμε λχταμιοου ήσι πχοεις. (28) ήταχει ε τέβοου εβολ εΝ ηεγνονε. (29) μαρηραψε ήτητελη ήτη-εοογ ηαρ. (30) ήτηρ-χρια άη ή ηεκφλαχε ετ ταειη. (31) ηε-ογη-ταχ εγη2η2αλ ή ζοουτ μη εγη2η2αλ ή ζηιμε. (32) ογη-δομ άε ή πνουτε ε ταφε-2μοτ ηιμ. (33) παι πε πραη εντα-παργελος τλαχ ηαρ ε-μπατε-τεχμαλγ ωω ήμορ εΝ θη. (34) πειρογιτε ταειη ή ζογο ε πη. (35) λερ-χηρα φαντερ-2μενεταχτε ή ρομπε. (36) φλυχοοс κε ενεχι-κλομ εΝ ήμηγε 2λ ηεινοг ή 2ιсс.

### The Lord's Prayer

πενειωτ ετ εΝ ήμηγε, μαρε-πεκραν ογοп. τεκμητρο μαρεсei. πεκογωφ μαρεчфопе ή οε ετφεΝ τпe ήчфопе<sup>1</sup> οn ειχη πκаg. πενοειк εт ηηγ<sup>2</sup> ήμορ ηαη ή ποογ, ήέκω ηαη εβολ ή ηετ ερон<sup>3</sup> ή οε εωφοп οn ετηκω εβολ ή ηετε ογηтан ερооу, ήέтη-χитη εсоун ε πειρасмос άлла ήғна2ηη<sup>4</sup> εβολ 2итоотη ή πпони-ρос, κε τωк τε τбом μη ηεооу ڈа ηигнег. 2амнн.

1. The repetition of the verb is apparently an attempt to clarify what was felt as an awkward construction in the Greek.
2. ετ ηηγ renders Gk. ἐπιούσιον "for the coming (day)." Note that the 2nd pers. Conjunctives continue, with the force of Imperatives, the 3rd pers. Injunctive forms at the beginning.
3. The prep. ε has the special sense of "due from (as indebtedness)." Thus, ηετ ερон "those things which are due from us," ηετε ογηтан ερооу "those from whom we have (something) due."
4. ηογη2η vb. tr. to rescue, save.

## Reading Selections

### Introductory Remarks

#### A. Luke I - V

The text given here is based on that of G. Horner, *The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Southern Dialect, otherwise called Sahidic or Thebaic* (Oxford, 1911-24), Vol. II, pp. 3-95. The only orthographic changes made are in the division of the words in order to bring the text into conformity with the style of the present work. The Coptic version should be studied in conjunction with the original Greek; only in this way can the reader gain a clear understanding of the translation techniques employed and of the influence the original has had on the grammar, vocabulary, and style of the Coptic translation. The opening verses are rather difficult, but the remainder of the text is fairly simple and straightforward.

#### B. Apophthegmata Patrum

The Sahidic version of the *Apophthegmata Patrum*, or *Sayings of the Fathers*, survives in a single manuscript, parts of which are preserved in five different European libraries. The largest fragment, some forty-four leaves, now in the Biblioteca Nazionale of Naples, was published by G. Zoega in his *Catalogus codicum copticorum manuscriptorum qui in Museo Borgiano Velitris adservantur* (Rome, 1810). Sayings from this particular set of pages are often denoted by the siglum Z. These and the smaller fragments of Paris, Vienna, Venice, and London have all been assembled and edited by M. Chaïne, *Le manuscrit de la version copte en dialecte sahidique des "Apophthegmata Patrum"* (Cairo, 1960). The enumeration and text of this edition, which is unfortunately not without printing errors, have been followed for the selections given here. Chaïne supplies a French translation of the text and a valuable concordance of each "saying" with extant Greek and Latin versions, which the interested reader may wish to consult.

The contents of the Sayings are quite varied, including anecdotes about individual desert Fathers, the miracles they unwittingly performed because of their excessive virtue, their pithy statements on the perfections and imperfections of fellow-monks and the monastic way of life, and even quite serious digressions on important theological issues of the day. The collection is probably no more "historically authentic" than any similar collection of traditional material, but it does, as a whole, shed light on the early days of Christian monasticism and on the personalities of the dedicated men and women of the Egyptian desert communities.

Apart from a revision of word division, very few changes have been made in the text: (1) οὐ and εἰ have been adjusted throughout; (2) φωνε for the unusual φωωνε, passim; (3) οὐκεί for οὐκεί on the first εσθιτηριον of No. 5; (4) αὔτε for αντε in No. 17; (5) εντολή for ητολή in No. 24; (6) οὐ οὐνκλαχτικός for οὐ ενκ- in No. 26; (7) οὐγοών for ογωών in No. 31; (8) αὐτορηφ for αυτονηφ in No. 38; (9) two lines transposed in No. 38 (a printing error in Chaîne); (10) restore [Μημόν] for Chaîne's [εβολ] in No. 70; (11) ρεψή-εώς for ρεψεώς in No. 175; (12) εώς καὶ for εώς καὶ in No. 175; (13) οὐσχύμα for ογοχύμα in No. 175; (14) οὐ οὐνηφ for οὐνηφ in No. 175. Note the frequent use of οὐκεί for οὐκεί in this text.

### C. Wisdom of Solomon

The text given here is based on P. de Lagarde, *Aegyptiaca* (Göttingen, 1883), pp. 65-82. *Sapientia Solomonis*, or *The Wisdom of Solomon*, well preserved in Greek, Latin, Syriac, Coptic, and Armenian versions, is an intertestamental work in the tradition of Hebrew wisdom literature (Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Ben Sirach), but by a writer well acquainted with the major schools of Greek philosophy. The date and provenance of the work are both disputed, and the interested reader may consult the discussion in R. H. Charles, *The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament* (Oxford, 1913), Vol. I, pp. 518-68, where an annotated translation and an extensive bibliography may also be found. The short essay of Moses Hadas in *The Interpreter's*

*Dictionary of the Bible* (Abingdon Press, Nashville, 1962), *sub Wisdom of Solomon*, may also be read with profit. No changes have been made in the text other than in the division of the words. The minor restorations of Lagarde have been accepted without comment.

#### D. The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

As an apocryphal work dealing with the life, but mainly the death, of Joseph, the father "according to the flesh" of Jesus, *The Life of Joseph the Carpenter* is one of that large number of spurious gospels, acts, epistles, etc. that sprang from the imaginative pens of Christian writers attempting to fill in biographical details missing from the canonical New Testament. Although useless in a quest for "the historical Jesus," each of these works has its own intrinsic interest, reflecting as it does the peculiar doctrinal, nationalistic, sectarian, or other preoccupations of its writer and his circle. *The Life of Joseph* is fully preserved in a Bohairic Coptic version and a brief Arabic paraphrase, both of which were published by P. de Lagarde, *Aegyptiaca* (Göttingen, 1883), together with the Sahidic version of Chapters 14-21.1. Two further fragments (Chapters 5-8.1; 13) of the Sahidic version were published by F. Robinson, *Coptic Apocryphal Gospels* (Texts and Studies IV, 2; Cambridge, 1896), where a full translation of the Sahidic version may be found. The second fragment (Chap. 13) has been omitted from the text given here because of its poorly preserved state. S. Morenz has devoted a short monograph to the study of certain motifs in this text, especially the Egyptian background of the death scene in Chapters 21-23; that work, *Die Geschichte von Joseph dem Zimmermann* (*Texte und Untersuchungen* 56; Berlin, 1951) also contains a German translation of Chapters 14-24.1 of the Sahidic version. The text is presented as it appears in the published sources except for the division of the words. There are many unusual spellings, but the reader should be able to cope with them by this stage. The text is narrated by Jesus, who delivers a brief aside to his apostles in 22:3.

## ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΥΚΑΣ

## Chapter I

- (1) επειδηπερ  $\lambda\text{-}\sigma\alpha\sigma$   $\tau\bar{\imath}$ -τοοτούς ε σ $\alpha\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$  Νφάληε ετεε Μεζεηγε  
ενταγτωτ  $\bar{\eta}$  ςητ ʂαι  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$ , (2) κατα θε ενταγταλε ετοοτη  
 $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\iota$  Κενταγηναγ  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\bar{\eta}$  Μεγβαλ χιν  $\bar{\eta}$  φορη, ε-λαγφωπε  $\bar{\eta}$  εγπερετης  
 $\bar{\eta}$  πφλη, (3)  $\lambda\bar{\imath}\bar{\rho}\text{-}\sigma\alpha\iota$   $\bar{\eta}\omega$ , ε-λαιογχα $\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\alpha$   $\bar{\eta}\omega\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\iota\varsigma$  χιν  $\bar{\eta}$   
φορη  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\bar{\eta}$  ογωρχ, ετρασχαίογ νακ ογα ογα, κρατιστε θεοφιλε,  
(4) ρεκας εκειμε ε πωρχ  $\bar{\eta}$  Νφάληε ενταγκλαηγει  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\varsigma\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$ .  
(5) αγφωπε  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\bar{\eta}$  Μεζοογ  $\bar{\eta}$  εηρωλης πέρρο  $\bar{\eta}$  Τογλαια  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\iota$  ογηηε  
ε-περηλ πε ραχαριας, εηηη ε Μεζοογ  $\bar{\eta}$  λεια, ε-ογηητ $\bar{\tau}$   
ογε $\varsigma$ ηηε εβολ  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\bar{\eta}$  Νφεερε  $\bar{\eta}$  λαρων ε-περηλ πε ελιαεε.  
(6) Μεγφοοπ αδ πε  $\bar{\eta}$  πεσηλη  $\bar{\eta}$  Δικαιος  $\bar{\eta}$  πεντο εβολ  $\bar{\eta}$   
ππουτε, εγμοοφε  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\bar{\eta}$  Κεντολη τηρου  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\bar{\eta}$  Ηλικαιιωμα  $\bar{\eta}$  πκοειс  
εγογχα. (7) αγω Με-Μηηηογ φηρε  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\varsigma$  πε, εβολ ρε Με-ογχαρηη  
τε ελιαεε, αγω  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$  πεσηλη Με-λαγχαιι πε  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\bar{\eta}$  Μεγφοογ.  
(8) ασφωπε αδ  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\bar{\eta}$  ππρεγφηφε  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\bar{\eta}$  Τταξιс  $\bar{\eta}$  Μεφφοογ  $\bar{\eta}$  πεντο  
εβολ  $\bar{\eta}$  ππουтс, (9) κατα πсωηт  $\bar{\eta}$  Τμηηηηηε λαρατωч ε  
ταλε-φογχηηε ε $\sigma$ ραι, ε-λαγεωκ ε $\sigma$ ογη ε περπε  $\bar{\eta}$  πκοεис.

1. επειδηπερ (έπειδήπερ) conj. inasmuch as. τωτ τετ-  
τοτ<sup>ε</sup> Q τηт to become agreeable; to agree (on, upon, to: ε, εχ $\bar{\eta}$ ; with: μη); τωт  $\bar{\eta}$  ςηт ʂαι  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma$  to become agreeable,  
acceptable to or among.

2. π.εγπερετηс (Δπηρέтηс) assistant; custodian.

3. κρατιστε: voc. of κρατιστос (κράτιστος): O most  
excellent Theophilos.

4. καθηγει  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma$  (καθηγέομαι) to instruct in.

6. π.λικαιιωμа (τδ δικαιόωμα) act of justice; ordinance.

7. λερηη (adj. or n.f.) barren (woman).

8. τ.ταξиc (ὴ τάξιс) order, arrangement; rank, post.

9. π.сωηт custom; ειρε  $\bar{\eta}$  πсωηт to follow the custom.

λαρατωч: it became his turn; an impers. expression, the  
exact analysis of which is uncertain. π.φογχηηε incense.

- (10) ουώ νερε-πμηνιφε τηρή μ πλαος φληλ μ πσα πιολ μ πιλαι  
μ προγιηνε. (11) α-παργελος δε μ πκοεις ουφηζη μαχ εβολ  
εναγερατη μ σα ουηλ μ πεθυσιαστηριον μ προγιηνε.
- (12) αχφτορτη με μει ζαχαριας πτερεψηαγ, ουώ αγσοτε 26  
εραι εκωφ. (13) πεχε-παργελος δε μαχ χε  
μπρη-σοτε ζαχαριας, χε αγσωτη μ πεκσοπη. ουώ τεκσιμε  
ελισαβετ σηληπο μακ μ ουφηρε, μημουτε μ πεχρη με  
ιωσανηνηс. (14) ουη-ουραφε μαφωφε μακ μη ουτεληλ, ουώ  
ουη-χαζ μαραφε εκη μεχηπο. (15) φηρ-ουνοσ γαρ μ  
πεμτο εβολ μ πκοεις, ουώ μημεχσ-ηρη 21 σικερα, ουώ  
φηλμουγε εβολ 2μ πεπηλ ετ ουλας χιν εκην γητη μ  
τεχμηλαγ. (16) ουώ φηλκτε-ουμηνιφε μ πηηρε μ πηηκε  
πκοεις πεγυνουτε. (17) ουώ μητοι φηλμοοφε 2λ τεχη 2μ  
πεπηλ μη τσομ μ γηλιας, ε κτο μ μηητ μ μηιοτε ε  
μεγηηρε ουώ μητσωτη μη τμητρηηηηη μ μηικλιοс, ε ποτε  
μ ουλαοс μ πκοεις εκεβητοт.
- (18) ουώ πεχε-ζαχαριας μ παργελος χε  
εη ου φηλασιμε ε παι? ανοκ γαρ αιρ-χαλο ουώ ταξιμε  
ασαιαι 2μ μεσροу.
- (19) α-παργελος δε ουφε, πεχαχ μαχ χε  
ανοκ με γαβριηλ, πετ ληερατη μ πεμτο εβολ μ πνοутε.  
λητηнооут ε φληλ μηмак ουώ ε τληе-οειφ μακ μηι.
- (20) ειс γηηтε εκεφωпс εккω μ ρωк, μηн-θбом μηок ε  
φληл εла περоу εтpe-наi μαфωпe, εтвe χe μпkпistеyе ε  
μафлe, наi εт μахωк εβολ 2μ πeγyоyоeиf.
- (21) πλαοс δe μeчeωфt гнtη μ ζαχαριας πe, οuώ μeγy-фпире  
πtерeчeвск 2μ πeрpe. (22) πtерeчeι δe εboл, μпeчфбн-бoм ε

---

11. π.θυσιαστηριοн (τὸ θυσιαστήριον) altar.

13. π.сопē entreaty, prayer; сопē сенсē- or сопсн сенсē-  
спсеноу Q сенсеп to entreat, implore (μηοу).

15. π.сикера (τὸ σίκερα) strong drink.

22. χωρή, Q χωρη to make a sign, beckon (to: ε, ουγε;  
with: μηοу, εη). μno, εmno adj. dumb, mute; ρ-μno (Q o μηοу)  
to become mute.

διλλού ημίμαγ, λγω λγειμς χε πτάχηναγ εγωσληπ εβολ 2ή περπε.  
Ητοχ λε νεχκωρη ουβηγ πε, λγω λγεω ερο Η εμπο. (23) λαφωπε  
δε Ητερε-νεζοογ Η πεχμηφε χωκ εβολ, λγεωκ ερδι ε πεχηι.  
(24) μηνια ήγιζοογ δε λσω Ηει ελιασετ τεχσιμε, λγω  
λαζοπη Η τογ Η εβοτ, εκώ Ημος (25) χε

ΤΑΙ ΤΟ ΘΕ ΗΤΑ-ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΔΔΣ ΝΔΙ 2Η ΠΕΡΟΟΥ ΗΤΑΓΕΘΩΤ  
Ε ΚΙ Μ ΠΑΝΟΒΝΔ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΗΡΩΜΕ.

(26) οὐ πιεσθούσης δέ τοι λύχουν καὶ γάρινα παγγελος εβολ  
τίτην πνούτε εύπολις καὶ τραχιλλαῖς ε-πεφράν πε θαζαρέο,  
(27) φα οὐπαρεσνός ε-λύφη-τοοτέ καὶ ουγαί ε-πεφράν πε ιωσηφ  
εβολ 2ῆ πνι καὶ ΔΔΑ, λύψ πράν καὶ τπαρεσνός πε θαρια. (28) λύψ  
κτερεβώκ θασ εσούν, πεχατ θασ κε

XAIPG, TENTAC6N-2HOT. IXOGIC NMME.

(29) Ήτος δε ασφορτή εχή πιλήσε, λγώ νεκρόμενος ἦμος χε  
ούγαρ ή μίνε πε πειασπάσμος. (30) πεχε-παγγελος κας χε  
μηρρ-γοτε, μαριά. ἀρβίνε γαρ ή ουμοτ ἔναρρη πνούτε.  
(31) λγώ εις γιντε τελάω, ἔτεχνο ή ουφηρε, ἔτεμούτε ε  
πεντράν χε τσ. (32) παι γηαφωπε ή ούνος, λγώ σεναμούτε  
εροχ χε πφηρε ή πετ χοσε. πκοσις πνούτε κατ ναχ ή  
πεθερονος ή Δλυγια πετειώτ. (33) λγώ γηαρ-ήρο εχή πι  
ή ιάκωβ ωλ νισηνεζ. λγώ μημη-γάνη ναφωπε ή τεχμήτερο.

(34) πεχε-μαριά δε Ἡ παγγελος χε  
Ἡ λω Ἡ 26 παι ηλφης ἡμοι; Ἡπειρού-ζουτ.

(35) **α-ΠΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΟΥΦΦΕ**, ΠΕΧΑΚ ΝΑΣ ΧΕ  
ΟΥΠΗΑ ΕΡΟΥΔΑΒ ΠΕΤ ΗΗΥ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΩ, ΛΥΨ ΤΒΟΜ Μ ΠΕΤ ΧΟΣΕ  
ΤΕΤ ΝΑΞ-ΖΑΙΒΣ ΕΡΟ. ΣΤΒΕ ΠΑΙ ΠΣΤΕΝΔΗΠΟΥ ΖΟΥΔΑΒ.

25. **no6n6** **ne6ne6-** **ne6noy6'** to mock, reproach (**ñmo'**);  
as n.m. reproach, scorn.

27. **զԱ-ՏՈՒՇ** **ԽԱ**\* lit., to grasp the hand of (someone) for, i.e. to betroth (a woman) to (a man); the Q is expressed as **ՏՈՒՇԵ ՓԱՆ ԽԱ**, she is betrothed to him (II, 5).

28. **χαιρε** (χαῖρε) Greetings.      33. Text has **αντέροι**.

34. **coyñ-<sub>2</sub>ooyt** to know a man (sexually); **coyñ-** + **ooyt**.

СЕНАМОУТЕ ЕРОТ ХЕ ПФИРЕ Н ПНОУТЕ. (36) АУФ СІС  
СХІСАВЕТ ТОУСҮГГЕННЕ НТОС 2ШОС ОН АСВ Н ОУФИРЕ 2Н  
ТЕСМНТ2ХЛХ, АУФ ПЕСМЕ2СОУ Н ЕВОТ ПЕ ПА1, ТА1  
ЕФАУМОУТЕ ЕРОС ХЕ ТАБРНН, (37) ХЕ ННЕ-ЛАЛУ Н ФАХЕ  
Р-АТБОМ ННА2РМ ПНОУТЕ.

(38) ПЕХАС АЕ Н61 МАРИА ХЕ  
СІС 2ННТС АНГ-ӨМ2ДАЛ Н ПХОСІС. МАРЕСФОПЕ НА1 КАТА  
ПЕКФАХЕ.

АУФ А-ПАГГЕХОС ВВОК ЕВОЛ 2ІТООТС. (39) АСТВОУНС АЕ Н61  
МАРИА 2Н НЕ1200У, АСВОК Е ТОРИН 2Н ОУБЕПИ Е ТНОЛІС Н  
ТОУЛАЛІА. (40) АСВОК ЕГОУН Е ПН1 Н ЗАХАРІАС, АСАСПАЗЕ Н  
СХІСАВЕТ. (41) АСФОПЕ АЕ НТЕР-СХІСАВЕТ СФТМ Е ПАСПАСМОС  
Н МАРИА, А-ПФИРС ФНМ КІМ 2РД1 Н2НТС, АУФ А-СХІСАВЕТ МОУ2  
ЕВОЛ 2М ПЕПНДА ЕТ ОУДАВ. (42) АСЧ1-2РДА ЕВОЛ 2Н ОУНОС Н  
СНН, ПЕХАС ХЕ

ТЕСМАНАДАТ НТО 2Н НЕ21ОМЕ, АУФ ЧСМАНАДАТ Н61 ПКАРПОС Н  
2НТС, (43) ХЕ АНГ-НІМ АНОК ХЕ ЕР-ТМАДУ Н ПАХОСІС Е1  
СРАТ? (44) СІС 2ННТС ГАР НТЕР-ТЕСМН Н ПОУАСПАСМОС  
ТАСЕ-НАМАДАХЕ, А-ПФИРС ФНМ КІМ 2Н ОУТЕЛНХ Н2НТ.

(45) АУФ НА1АТС Н ТЕНТАСПІСТЕҮЕ ХЕ ОУН-ОУЖАВК ЕВОЛ  
НАФОПЕ Н НЕНТАУЖДОУ НАС 2ІТМ ПХОСІС.

(46) АУФ ПЕХЕ-МАРИА ХЕ

А-ТАПУХН ХІСЕ Н ПХОСІС. (47) А-ПАПНДА ТЕЛНДА СХМ ПНОУТЕ  
ПАСОТНР; (48) ХЕ АЧ6ФФТ СХМ ПЕӨЕВІО Н ТЕ92М2ДА, СІС  
2ННТС ГАР ХІН ТЕНОУ СЕНАТМАЛОІ Н61 ГЕНЕД НІМ, (49) ХЕ  
АЧСІРЕ НА1 Н 2ЕНМНТНОС Н61 ПЕТЕҮН-БОМ ӢМОЧ, АУФ  
ПЕЧРДА ОУДАВ. (50) ПЕЧНДА ХІН ОУЖАМ ҒА ОУЖАМ СХМ НЕТ

40. аспазе (ἀσπάζομαι) to greet.

48. тмаіе- тмаіо<sup>2</sup> Q тмаінү to justify (ӢМО<sup>2</sup>), to consider just or justified; intr. to become justified.  
т.генед (ନ ଯେବୋ) generation.

50. п.жом generation.

Ἐ-ΣΟΤΕ ΣΗΤΤ. (51) ἀχείρε Η οὐδομ 2ῆ πεφεβοι; ἀχωφρε  
εβολ Η ΠΧΑΣΙ-ΣΗΤ 2ῆ πμεεγ Η ΝΕΥΣΗΤ. (52) ἀφορφή Η  
ΠΛΥΝΑСТНС 2ῆ ΝΕΥΕΡОНОС; ἀχισε Η ΝΕΤ ΘΕΒΙНУ.

(53) ἀπτσιε-ΝΕΤ ΣΚΑΣΙΤ Η ΑΓΑΘΟΝ; ἀψεγ-ΠΡΗΜАО  
СУФОУЕИТ. (54) ἀφ-ΤΟΟΤΤ Η ΠΓΗΛ πεφ2ῆδαλ ε Φ-ΠΜΕЕУЕ  
Η πνа (55) κατά θε ΕΝΤΑЧФАХЕ ΜΗ ΝΕНСΙОΤΕ ΑВРАЗДАМ ΜΗ  
πεчсперма ψλ εнез.

(56) α-ΜΑΡΙΑ Αε ζω ΣΑΣΤНС Η φομήτ Η ΣΒΟΤ, ΑΥΦ ΑСКОТС  
ε2ρдι ε πccнi. (57) α-πεογοειω Αε ρωκ εβολ Η ΣЛІСАВЕТ  
СТРЕСМІСЕ, ΑΥΦ ΑСХПО Η ΟУФНРЕ. (58) αυсфтм Αε Η6!  
НЕСРМРДУН ΜΗ ΝЕССУГГЕННС χε α-πхосіс τафє-πечна ΝММАС,  
ΑУГРАДС ΝММАС. (59) αсфопе Αε 2ῆ πμεгфмоуη Η 200У ΑУ61  
СҮНАССЕВЕ Η πφнрε фнм. ΑУМОУТε εροч Η πρам Η πεчeιωт χε  
ЗАХАРИАС. (60) α-ΤЕЧМЛАД Αε ΟУФФ, πехас χε  
ММОН. Άλλα СҮНАМОУТε εροч χε ΙΩΣАЛАНННС.

(61) πεχдy Αε ΝАС χе  
МН-ЛДДУ 2ῆ ТОУРРАІТε СУМОУТε εροч Η πεіран.  
(62) ΝΕΥХФРМ Αε ΟУБЕ πεчeιωт χе  
КОУФ-МОУТε εροч χе НІМ?

51. πε.εβοι arm (of man), leg (of animal). ρωφре ρeepre-  
xooρ Q ρooρе (± εβολ) to scatter, disperse (ММО<sup>6</sup>); also  
more generally: to bring to naught.

52. φoρφF φFφF- φFφφF Q φFφφF to overturn, upset  
(ММО<sup>6</sup>); as n.m. overthrow, destruction. π.ΔYΝАСТНС  
(δ δυνάστης) ruler.

53. αγλθон (τδ δγαθδν) n. good, what is good.

55. πε.сперма (τδ σπέρμα) seed; offspring, issue.

58. рMрdуn cpd. of рM- (27.2) and τ.ρdуn neighborhood,  
town-quarter; hence: neighbor.

59. сeвe сeвe- сeвeнт<sup>6</sup> Q сeвeнy to circumcise (ММО<sup>6</sup>); as  
n.m. circumcision. 60. ММОН No. εфoпe ММОН otherwise.

61. τ.ρaіtе kin, kindred; рMрdуn kinsman.

(63) Αχαιτει λε ή ουπινακις, αχσατι εφω Ημος χε ιωζλανης πε πεγραν. αγω αγρ-φηρε τηρογ. (64) α-ρωφ λε ουωκ ή τεγνου γη πεγλας, αχφαχε, εχσμογ ε πνουτε. (65) αγροτε λε φωφε εχη ουον ηιμ ετ ουηγ ζη πεγκωτε, αγω ζη τορινη τηρε ή τουλαια ηεγφαχε πε ζη ηειφαχε τηρογ. (66) α-νενταγσωτη λε τηρογ κλαγ ζη πεγητ, ευχω Ημος χε ερε-πειφηρε φημη ηαρ-ογ?

και γαρ τειχ ή πκοεις ηεφωοπ ηηματ πε. (67) α-χλαχριας λε πεγειωτ ηουγε εβολ ζη πεπηλ ετ ουλαε, αχπροφητεγ, εφω Ημος (68) χε

χσμαλατ ή61 πνουτε ή πηλ, χε αγεη-πεγφινε αγω αχειρε ή ουγωτε ή πογλαοс. (69) αχτογνοс ή ουταп ή ουχαι ηαη ζη ηιη ή ηλυσια πεγεη2αλ. (70) κατα θε ηταχφαχε ζητη τταπρο ή ηεχπροφητηс ετ ουλαе χιη εнс2, (71) ή ουογχαι εβολ ζητη ηεηχαχе αγω εβολ ζη τειχ ή ουον ηιμ ετ ηοστε Ημοн, (72) ε ειρε ή ουηα ήη ηεηιοтс, ε ή-πμεεγε ή τεχдιθенкн ετ ουλαе, (73) πληаф ηταχφрк Ημοч ή ηεραзан πεγειωт, ε ή-θε ηαη (74) αχη ζοτε, ε-ληνογεη εβολ ζητη ηεηχαχе, ε φηφε ηαч (75) ζη ογογοп ήη ουλικαιосунη ή πεγηтο εβολ ή ηεηζоу тηροг. (76) ητοк λε ζωωк,

63. αιτει (αιτέω) to ask, ask for. π.πινακιс (δ πίναξ) writing-tablet.

65. φλαχε ζη to talk of, about.

66. και γαρ (καλ γάρ) conj. for, for truly.

67. προφητεγ (προφητεύω) to prophesy.

68. сωтe сет- сот<sup>ε</sup> to redeem, rescue (Ημο<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. redemption; ειρε ή ουγωτε ηα<sup>ε</sup> to make a redemption for.

69. π.παп horn; trumpet.

72. ειρε ή ουηα ήη to do a kindness to, for. τ.ділєнкн (ή διαθήкη) will, testament, covenant.

73. π.ληаф (pl. η.ληаγф) oath. ορк<sup>ε</sup> орк<sup>ε</sup> to swear (an oath: Ημο<sup>ε</sup>; by: Ημο<sup>ε</sup>; to: ε, ηα<sup>ε</sup>).

75. τ.ділкаиосунη (ή δικαιοσύνη) justice, righteousness.

παφίρε, σεναμούτε εροκ ρε πεπρόφητης Η ππετ χοσε.  
 κνλνοοψε γαρ ζι θη Η πχοεις ε σοβτε Η ηεζιοογε;  
 (77) ε + Η ουροογη Η ουχαι Η πεχλαος ζΗ πκω εβολ Η  
 ηεγνοε (78) ετβε τηητφη-ζτηη μη πηλ Η πεπνούτε ζΗ  
 ηετεηηλα6Η-πεηψιης Ηζητου Η6ι πογειν εβολ ζΗ πχισ,  
 (79) ε ί-ογοσιη ε ηετ ημοος ζΗ πκλκε μη ηετ ημοος ζΗ  
 ηδιες Η πμογ, ε ηουτη Η ηεηογερητε ε ηεζηη Η ηρηη.  
 (80) πηηρε άε φηη αχλγγαηη λγω αχ6Η-6οη ζΗ πεπηλ. ηεηφοοη  
 άε ηε ΖΗ ηχαηις φλ πεζοογ Η πεχογηη εβολ Η πηλ.

## Chapter II

(1) ξεφωης άε ΖΗ ηεζοογ ετ Ηηηη αχλογη ει εβολ ζιτη πήρο  
 αχγουстос εтре-тоикоуненη тирс с2ai Ηса ηеети. (2) ται  
 τε τφорпe Η αпографи εнтасфопе εре-куринос о Η ηηгемон ε  
 тсуря. (3) λγω ηεγвнк тироу πε πογа πογа ε с2aiη Ηса  
 тсчполис. (4) αчевок εграи ηωωη Η6ι ιωснф εβολ ζΗ τглхилдя  
 εβολ ΖΗ ηазарее тполис ε тогадя ε тполис Η αλγсia,  
 тсфагмouтe ερос ρε βиелбен, ρε οүсбов ζΗ πни πε μη ηиатрия  
 Η αλγсia, (5) εтреchтaяч εзoун мηηηария, тетерe-тоотс φηη  
 ηаç, εссет. (6) ξεφωης άε ΖΗ πтреуфопе ζΗ πηλ εт Ηηηη  
 αхжок εбoл Η6ι ηεζооу εтреchнисе. (7) ξeхno Η πесфире,

79. ηουτη ηουτη- ηουтѡн<sup>2</sup> Q ηουтѡн to straighten,  
 stretch out (Ηηηη<sup>2</sup>); intr. to become straight, upright;  
 ηοуtη Ηηηη<sup>2</sup> ε to direct toward, make fit for.

80. λγγαηη (αñξáνω) to grow up.

1. π.λoгma (τò δόγμα) decree. τ.οικoуменη  
 (ή οικουμένη) the world. с2ai Ηса to register by, according  
 to; note the medio-passive intransitive use of с2ai.
2. τ.αпograpfi (ή αпографи) enrollment, registry.
4. τ.патрия (ή παтриá) family, clan; people, nation.
5. таxяч εзoун reflex.: to register himself (from +).
7. 6ωωλс 6eeлe- 6ooл<sup>2</sup> Q 6ooлe to swathe, clothe (Ηηηη<sup>2</sup>).  
 τ.тoгic rag, piece of cloth; swaddling-clothes. ρтo ρтe-  
 ρтo<sup>2</sup> Q ρтnу to lay down (Ηηηη<sup>2</sup>). π.оуomч manger.

πεσφρῆ-ῆ-μισε, ἀσβοολει ἦ γεντοεις, ἀσχτοι ἢ οὐγομῆ,  
κε νε-ῆμη-ῆ-μα φοοι ναγ πε ἢ πια Ἠ δοιλε. (8) νεγῆ-γενφοος  
δε πε ἢ πια ετ ῆμαγ, εγφοοι ἢ τωφε εγχαρει ἢ ηούφε ἢ  
τεγφε ε πεγοε ἢ εσοογ. (9) α-παργελος ῆ πχοεις ουφνῆ ναγ  
εβολ, αγω α-πεοογ ῆ πχοεις ῆ-ογοειν εροογ; αγῆ-ζοτε ἢ  
ουνοε ῆ ζοτε. (10) πεχε-παργελος δε ναγ κε

ῆ-πρῆ-ζοτε. εις ژηντε γαρ ՚ταφε-οειφ ηητῆ ῆ ουνοε ῆ  
ραφε, παι ετ ναφωφε ῆ πλαος τηρῆ, (11) κε αγχο ηητῆ  
ῆ ποογ ῆ πσωτηρ, ετε παι πε πεχε πχοεις, ἢ τπολις ῆ  
αλγεια. (12) αγω ουμαειν ηητῆ πε παι: τετναγε εγφηρε  
φημ εγβοολε ῆ γεντοεις εγκη ἢ ουγομῆ.

(13) αγφωφε ἢ ουφεηε ῆ-παργελος ῆ-ει ουμηηφε ῆ τεστρατια  
ῆ τπε εγсмоу ε πνοүтε εγжω ῆмос (14) κε

πεοογ ῆ πноүтε ἢ ηετ χοсе, αγω ՚трнн ՚тжм πкаг ἢ  
ῆ-рфоме ῆ πечоуωφ.

(15) αсфωφε δε ῆ-тере-ῆ-паггелос вожк εврдл ՚ттоотоу ε тпe,  
нере-ῆ-фооос фаже мн ῆ-негерн κε  
марнвожк фд внохеем, ῆ-тнннаг ε пеіфаже ՚енталфопе  
՚ентал-пхоеис οуонзѣ ՚ерон.

(16) аубенη δε, αγει, αγεε ε мард мн ՚ифчиф мн ՚ифирε φημ  
εγкη ՚и поюомѣ. (17) ՚нтероунаг δε, αγеиме ε пфаже  
՚енталъкооч нау εтвe ՚ифирε φηм. (18) αγω οуон ηим ՚енталъсотѣ  
αγ-՚-фире ՚ехн ՚ентал-ῆ-фооос χоуγ нау. (19) мард δε ՚есчареи  
ε ՚есіфаже тироу πe, ескв ՚ммоуγ ՚раи ՚и пеігнт. (20) аукотоу  
δε ῆ-еи ՚-фооос, εу-՚-еоуγ αγω εгсмоу ε πноүтε ՚ехн ՚енталъсотноу  
тироу αγω αннаг κата θe ՚енталъкооч нау. (21) ՚нтере-՚-фиреи δε  
ῆ ՚ооуγ жок εвоб стреу-севнѣ, аумоутε ε пеірлан κε ՚-с,  
՚ентал-паггелос таац ՚ероч ՚импат-с-ов ՚ммоу ՚и θн. (22) αγω  
՚нтероунжок εвоб ῆ-еи ՚есіоуγ ῆ ՚ечтѣво κата πномос ῆ  
՚мфу-с-е, аухитѣ ՚врдл ε ՚еіросолу-м ε та-с-е ՚ератѣ ῆ ՚хоеис,

8. τ.ουρῆς watch. π.οε flock, herd; pasture; fold.

13. τε.страптиа (ή στρατιά) army, host.

14. ῆ-печоуωφ: this renders Gk. εύδοκίας (men of his favor) rather than the alternate reading εύδοκία.

(23) κατὰ θεῖ τοῦ πνομος ἡ πκοεις καὶ σοούτ νιμ ετ  
ηλογων ἡ τοοτε εγναμоуте ερоч καὶ πετ ογձան ἡ πκοειс,  
(24) αγω ε + ἡ ογθειса κατα πεнтакъюц շմ πномос ἡ πкоеис  
καὶ ογсоеиф ἡ երմփан и мас снау ἡ երօոմпe. (25) εіс շннте  
և նցյն-օүрѡне пе շм թієроүсахиі ս-պечран пе սүмөшн. αյѡ  
петрѡне նցյаткаюс пе ն թечփից ն պнուте, սч6шт ևвоя  
շнтә ն պօօչք ն դінх, ս-օүн-օүпнә շнօյձան ֆօօп նմмач,  
(26) ս-ձүтамоц ևвоя շнтә պеннә էт οյձան խ նինамоу աи  
ս-մпփнаг է պեհс ն պкоеис. (27) αյѡ աչեи շм պеннә ս պըռе.  
շм պтре-նсюоте Ճ Խ ն պնիր ֆнм շнօүн, թс, սтրցүсире ն  
պօօնт ն պномос շароч, (28) նточ Ճ աչիտ ս պеч2амнр,  
աչсмоу է պнուте, սчжш նмос (29) խ

տցու կնակ ևвоя ն պек2մ2ах, պкоеис, կатա պեկվажե շм  
օүсірінн, (30) խ ա-նавах նայ ս պекоүжай, (31) պա  
снтақс-бетотә ն պեմто ևвоя ն նածօс դիրօ, (32) պօյօсін  
սյ6шләп ևвоя ն նշօօնօс այѡ է պօօու ն պեկլօс դінх.

(33) պեշеіwt Ճ մն տечмадау նցյ-ֆннір պ էхн նетօүжօ  
նмօօу տենнтә. (34) ա-սүмөшն Ճ շнօյ քроոу, պежац ն մаріа  
տечмадау խ

εіс պա կհ սյ26 մн օյтвоун ն շաշ շм դінх, այѡ օյմасін  
և օյշ2մ շншօч. (35) նто Ճ օүн-օүշчче նիյ ևвоя շнтә  
тօյփүхн, չекас սյ6шләп ևвоя ն61 նмокмек ն շաշ ն շнт.

(36) նց-օүн-օүпрофнтнс Ճ խ անна տեеер ն ֆанօүнհ թ

23. τ.οοтe womb.

24. τε.θycia (ὴ θυσία) sacrifice. π.соеиф pair.

τс.երմփан turtle-dove. և (մ) conj. or. π.մաс the young  
of any animal.

28. π.շамнр embrace, arms.

32. π.շօօնօс (τὸ ἔθνος) nation, people.

34. οյշ2մ շн to contradict, object to; note οյշ2մ οյբե  
in the same meaning.

36. The exact function of τe is not clear; it is not  
required in the sentence as it stands. τe.ֆүլн (ὴ φυլի)  
tribe, people, nation. τ.մնտրօօյնе virginity; π.քօօյնе

εβολ 2<sup>η</sup> τεφύλη ή ασηρ. ταὶ δὲ ἀσαιτι 2<sup>η</sup> 2εν200Υ ε-νάφωογ,  
ε-ασῆ-σαψε ή ρομπε μή πεσ2αι χιν τεσμῆτροογν (37) αγω  
ασῆ-χηρα φαντῆ-2μενετάχτε ή ρομπε. ταὶ δε μεσσῆ-περπε  
εβολ, εψηψε ή τεγψη μή περοογ 2<sup>η</sup> 2εννηcteia μή 2ενсoпc.  
(38) 2<sup>η</sup> τεγνογ δε ετ ἡμαγ ασαζερατc, ασεзомоloгci ή  
πхоеic, αγω νεсфахе μή οуон нiм εт бoуt εвoл 2нtq ή πсoтe  
η θtλnη. (39) ήtpeoγжwк δe εвoл ή61 2ωb нiм κata πnомoс  
η πхоеic, ауktooу ε2pai e тгахiлдiа e тcупoлiс nазарc.о.  
(40) πnηpe δe фнm ацаiдi, αγω νeчeм-бoм, εчmeг ή соfiа,  
ep-тexapic ή pnoутe 2iχωc. (41) нepe-нeчeиoтe δe виk pe  
tрpompe e θtλnη ή pfa ή pпасxа. (42) ήtpeeч-мnтcnooyc δe  
η ρoмpе, εуnавwк ε2pai κata πсoнt ή pfa, (43) αγω  
ήtpeoγжwк εвoл ή нe200У, εуnакtooу, ачeω ή61 pнηpe фнm tс  
η θtλnη. mpoγeимe δe ή61 нeчeиoтe, (44) εymeeye xе 2η  
tес2iн nимaγ. ήtpeoγ-оγzooу δe ή mooge, аyfine ήcωt 2η  
нeуcуggenhc μή net coouη mmooy. (45) αγω ήtpeoутm2e epoc,  
ауktooу ε2pai e θtλnη εyψiпe ήcωt. (46) αсфoпe δe мnнca  
фoмnт ή 2ooу aуge epoc 2m peрpe, εч2mooc ή tmhte ή ήcаs,  
eчcωtη epooy, εчxnoу mmooy. (47) aуt-φnηpe δe tирoу ή61

virgin, virginity.

37. cing сn- сaат<sup>2</sup> to pass through, across; cing mno<sup>2</sup>  
εвoл to leave, pass out of. т.ннcteia (ή νησteia) fasting.

38. εзgомoлoгeи (έxомoлoгéω) to confess, acknowledge.

40. т.coфиa (ή софиa) wisdom. тe.xapic (ή χápιc) grace.

41. трpompe, tрpompe adv. yearly, annually. п.пасxа  
(тd пaсxa) Passover.

42. εуnавwк is difficult. If Circumstantial of Fut. I,  
there is no main verb; if Fut. II, the tense is incorrect.  
It appears to be due to a slavish rendering of the Gk.,  
but fails to carry the construction into the next verse,  
as the Gk. requires.

44. ғ-оγzooу ή mooge lit., to spend a walking-day, i.e.  
to walk for a day.

НЕСТ СВОТЫ ЕРОД СХН ТЕЧМНТСАВС МН НЕЧЕИНОУФБ. (48) АЧНАУ  
ДЕ ЕРОД, АУР-ФИНРЕ. ПЕХЕ-ТЕЧМАЛУ НАЧ ХЕ  
ПАФИРЕ, НТАКР-ОУ НАН 21 НАИ? БІС 2ННТС АНОК МН  
НЕКЕИОТ ЕНМОКТ Н 2НТ ЕНДІНГ НСОК.

(49) ПЕХАЧ ДЕ НАУ ХЕ  
СТВЕ ОУ ТЕТНДІНГ НСОИ? НТЕТНСООУН АН ХЕ ЗАПС ЕТРАБО  
2Н НА-ПАЕІОТ?

(50) НТООУ ДЕ ННОУЕІИНЕ Е ПФАХЕ НТАЧХООЧ НАУ. (51) АЧЕІ ДЕ  
СПЕСНТ ННМАУ ЕРДА Е НАЗАРЕӨ, АУШ НЕЧСОТН НСОУ. ТЕЧМАЛУ  
ДЕ НЕСАЛРЕЗ Е НЕІДАХЕ ТИРОУ 2Н ПЕСОНТ. (52) ТС ДЕ  
НЕЧПРОКОПТЕІ 2Н ТСОФІЯ МН ОНЛАІКІЯ МН ТЕХАРІС НАЭРМ ПНОУТЕ  
МН НРФНЕ.

### Chapter III

(1) 2Н ТСПМНТН ДЕ Н ОНГЕМОНІЯ Н ТІВІРІОС КЛІСАР, ЕЧО Н  
ОНГЕМОНІЯ ЕХН ІОУЛДА НІ ПОНТИОС ПІЛДОС, ЕРЕ-ГНРФДАНС О Н  
ТСТРДАРХНС ЕХН ТГАЛІЛДА, ЕРЕ-ФІЛІППОС ПЕЧСОН ПТСТРДАРХНС  
ЕХН ІАОУРДА МН ТТРДХОНІТІС Н ХОРД МН АУСАНІАС ПТСТРДАРХНС  
ЕХН ТАВІЛННН, (2) ЕРЕ-АННАС ПАРХІЕРЕУС ПЕ МН КЛІФАС,  
А-ПФАХЕ Н ПНОУТЕ ФШПЕ ФД ІОГДАНННС ПФНРЕ Н ЗАХАРІАС ЗАТІ  
ТЕРННОС. (3) АЧЕІ ЕРДА Е ТПЕРІХОРОС ТНРС Н ПІОРДАЛНС

48. 21 НАИ adv. in this way, thus.

52. ПРОКОПТЕІ (προκόπτω) to progress, advance. ОНЛАІКІЯ  
(ή ήλικια) age, time of life.

1. сін- or сен-, proclitic form of a f. noun meaning  
year in date formulas: тсін-мнтн the fifteenth year.

ОНГЕМОНІЯ (ή ήγεμονία) rule, administration. п.тетрдархнс  
(δ τετράρχης) tetrarch, petty prince. The circumstantial  
clauses ЕРЕ-ФІЛІППОС ... and ЕРЕ-АННАС ... are not  
grammatically correct as they stand.

2. ЗАТІ, ЗАТН ЗАТООТ' prep. near, by, with; a synonym  
of ЗАСТН, with which it is virtually interchangeable.

3. КҮРІССАІ (κηρύσσω) to announce, proclaim.

εγκυρίσσαι Ἡ πραπτίσμα Ἡ μετανοία Ἡ κα-πονε σβολ, (4) Ἡ  
εε ετ σης 21 πχωφιε Ἡ Νφάχε Ἡ Ησαΐας πεπροφήτης χε

τεσμη Ἡ πετ ωφ σβολ 2N τερημος χε σέτε-τεζην Ἡ  
πχοεις; σοούτηN Ἡ νεχμα Ἡ μοοψε. (5) εια ΝΙΜ ΝΑΜΟΥΖ,  
ΝΤΕ-ΤΟΟΥ ΝΙΜ 21 ΣΙΒΤ ΝΙΜ ΘΕΒΙΟ; λγω ΝΕΤ 600ΜΕ ΝΑΦΩΠΕ  
εγκούτων ΜΗ ΝΕΤ ΝΑΦΤ ε 2ΕΝΣΙΟΟΥΣ εγκαελωφε. (6) λγω  
πεοογ Ἡ πχοεις ΝΑΟΥΦΩΝΣ σβολ, ΝΤΕ-ΣΑΡΞ ΝΙΜ ΝΑΥ ε  
πογχαι Ἡ πνούτε.

(7) νεχκω 6ε ΗΜΟΣ πε Ν ΗΜΗΗΦΕ ετ ΝΗΥ σβολ ε βαπτίζε σβολ  
21ΤΟΟΤΓ χε

νεχπο Ἡ νεχφ, ΝΙΜ πενταχταμφτηN ε πωτ σβολ 2ΗΤC Ἡ  
τοργη ετ ΝΗΥ? (8) αρι-2ενκαρπος λε εγήπφα Ἡ τμετανοία,  
ΝΤΕΤΗΤΜΑΡΧΕΙ Ἡ χοος χε ογήταν πενσιωτ αεραχαμ. ψχω  
ΗΜΟΣ ΝΗΤΗ χε ογή-6ομ Ἡ πνούτε ε τογνες-2ενφηρε Ἡ  
αεραχαμ σβολ 2N νειώνε. (9) χιν τενογ πκαεβιν κη 2A  
τνούγες Ἡ Νφην. φην ΝΙΜ ετε Νφνα-τ-καρπος ΑΝ ε-νανογ  
σενακορεχ Νσενοχτ χε πκωτΓ.

(10) λ-ΗΜΗΗΦΕ λε χνογ, εγχω ΗΜΟΣ χε  
ογ 6ε πετηναλλαχ χε ενεογχαι?

(11) λχογωφε, εγχω ΗΜΟΣ ΝΑΥ χε  
πετε ογήτα-φτην σπτε μαρεψ-ογει Ἡ πετε ΗΠΤΑχ, λγω  
πετε ογήτα-οσικ μαρεψειρε ΟΝ 21 ΝΑΙ.

(12) λ-2ενκετελωφης λε ει ε χι-βαπτίσμα σβολ 21ΤΟΟΤΓ.

4. ωφ- οφ<sup>2</sup> σβολ to cry out; to read, recite.

5. π.εια valley, ravine. τ.σιβτ hill. 600ΜΕ Q of  
6ωωμε to twist, pervert (ΗΜΟ<sup>2</sup>); intr. to become crooked,  
twisted. ελεελως Q of ελεελε to make smooth; intr. to  
become smooth.

7. βαπτίζε (βαπτίζω) to baptise; note active form with  
passive meaning. 2οφ (f. 2φω; pl. 2φογι) n.m. snake,  
serpent. τ.οργη (ὴ δρυῆ) wrath.

9. π.κελεβιν axe. τ.νούγε root. κωφρε κεερε- κοορ<sup>2</sup>  
to cut down.

12. π.τελωφης (δ τελώνης) tax-collector.

ПЕХАУ НАЧ ХС

πειρατής, ενναπέος;

(13) НТОЧ ДЕ ПЕХАЧ НДУХЕ

ΜΠΡΡ-ΛΔΔΥ Η συγκαταγγελία της παραπάνω πενταύτοφθιμής ηχητής.

(14) ΛΥΞΝΟΥ<sup>4</sup> ΔΕ ΝΕΙ ΝΕΤ Ο ΜΑΤΟΙ ΧΕ  
ΕΝΝΑΡ-ΟΥ ΣΩΜ ΟΝ?

ПЕХАЧ НАУ ХЕ

Ηηπήττε-λλαγ οσε, λγω Ηηπήτι-λα ε λλαγ, Ητετήνω ερωτή  
ε ηετήνωψηνιον.

(15) ερεπλασ θωφτ εβολ, εγμεεγε τηρου γνη ηεγητ ετεε  
ιωςλληνης κε μεφλκ ήτοφ πε πεχ, (16) λ-ιωςλληνης ογωφ,  
εψχω ήμοσ ή ογον ηιμ κε

ΔΝΟΚ ΜΕΝ ΣΙΒΑΝΤΙΣΕ ΗΜΩΤΗΝ 2Ν ΟΥΜΟΟΥ. ΚΗΗΥ ΔΕ Ή61 ΠΕΤ  
ΧΟΟΡ ΕΡΟΙ, ΠΑΙ Ε-ΝΤΗΜΨΩΛ ΔΝ Ν ΒΩΛ ΣΒΟΛ Μ ΠΜΟΥΣ Μ  
ΠΕΤΗΤΟΟΥΕ. ΉΤΟC ΠΕΤ ΗΒΑΝΤΙΣΕ ΗΜΩΤΗΝ 2Ν ΟΥΠΗΝΑ ΣΒΟΥΛΛΑΒ  
ΜΗ ΟΥΚΩΣΤ, (17) ΠΑΙ ΕΤΕΡΕ-ΠΕΤΖΑ 2Ν ΤΕΦΕΙΧ Ε ΤΕΒΩ Μ  
ΠΕΤΧΝΟΟΥ, Ε ΣΒΟΥΣ ΣΒΟΥΝ Μ ΠΕΤΣΟΥΟ Ε ΤΕΧΔΠΟΘΗΚΗ. ΠΤΩΣ  
ΔΕ ΚΝΑΡΟΚ2Ψ 2Ν ΟΥΣΑΤΕ Ε-ΜΕΣΩΦΗ.

(18) οὐκέτι δέ εἰναι φωτούς οὐκανόντας μόνον,  
επτάφεοεισθήτη πλαστός. (19) οὐρώντας δέ πτεραρχόντας, συγκρί-

13. τῷοψ τεῷο- τῷο\* Q τῷοψ to bound, limit, determine, fix  
(ΕΜΟ\*).

14. ττο ττε- ττο<sup>ε</sup> to make (someone: first object) give (second object). π.οce fine; loss, damage; ττε-λλαγ oce to force payment out of someone. π.λλ slander; ζι-λλ to slander (e). οω ε to be satisfied with; used with ethical dative ερο<sup>ε</sup> (§30.6). π.οψωνιον (τδ δψώνιον) wages.

16. *xoop* Q of *xwəwpe* to become strong, powerful. *u.moyc*  
strap, band. *u.tooye* shoe, sandal.

17. **n.ə** winnowing fan. **nə.xnoot** threshing-floor.  
**n.twə** chaff. **t.catc** fire. **wəm̥-əg̥m̥-** **oɡ̥m̥'** Q **og̥m̥** to quench  
(**h̥m̥o'**); intr. to become quenched.

<sup>18.</sup> παρακαλεῖ (παρακαλέω) to exhort (Ἄγο<sup>ς</sup>).

19. The wife.

ΜΜΟΙΣ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙΤΟΟΤΓ ΕΤΒΕ ΣΗΡΦΑΔΙΑΣ, ΘΙΜΕ ΜΠ ΠΕΨΟΝ ΛΥΦ ΕΤΒΕ  
ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ ΜΠ ΠΟΝΗΡΟΝ ΕΝΤΑ-ΣΗΡΦΑΔΗΣ ΛΛΥ, (20) ΛΧΟΥΕΣ-ΠΕΙΚΕ ΕΧΝ  
ΝΕΨΚΟΟΥΣ ΤΗΡΟΥ: ΛΧΕΤΠ-ΙΩΣΑΝΝΗΣ ΕΒΟΥΝ Ε ΠΦΤΕΚΟ. (21) ΛΣΦΩΠΕ  
ΔΕ ΖΜ ΠΤΡΕ-ΠΛΑΟΣ ΤΗΡΓ ΧΙ-ΒΑΝΤΙΣΜΑ ΛΥΦ ΗΤΕΡΕ-ΤΣ ΧΙ, ΛΧΦΛΗΛ,  
Λ-ΤΠΕ ΟΥΦΩΝ. (22) Λ-ΠΕΠΗΛ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΒ ΕΙ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ ΕΧΩΦ ΖΗ  
ΟΥΣΜΟΤ Η ΣΩΜΑ Η ΕΕ Η ΟΥΦΡΟΟΜΠΕ, ΛΥΦ ΛΥΣΜΗ ΦΩΠΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ  
ΤΠΕ ΧΕ

ΗΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΑΦΗΡΕ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ. ΗΤΑΙΙΟΥΦ ΗΣΗΤΚ.

The remainder of Chap. III is genealogy and has been omitted.

#### Chapter IV

(1) ΤΣ ΔΕ ΕΨΗΗΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΜΠ ΠΗΛ ΕΦΟΥΔΛΒ, ΛΨΚΟΤΓ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ  
ΠΙΟΡΔΑΝΗΣ, ΕΨΗΟΟΦΕ ΖΗ ΠΕΠΗΛ ΣΙ ΤΕΡΗΜΟΣ (2) Η ΣΜΕ Η ΖΟΟΥ,  
ΕΥΠΕΙΡΑΖΕ ΗΜΟΙΣ ΣΙΤΗ ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟΣ, ΛΥΦ ΗΠΦΟΥΨΕ-ΛΛΛΥ ΖΗ ΝΕΖΟΟΥ  
ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ. ΗΤΕΡΟΥΧΩΚ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ, ΛΨΚΟ. (3) ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟΣ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ  
ΕΦΧΕ ΗΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΗΗΡΕ ΜΠ ΠΗΟΥΤΕ, ΛΧΙΣ ΜΠ ΠΕΙΨΗΝΕ ΧΕ  
ΕΨΕΦ-ΟΕΙΚ.

(4) ΛΧΟΥΦΦ ΝΑΨ Η61 ΤΣ ΧΕ

ΨΗΣ ΧΕ ΕΡΕ-ΠΡΨΜΕ ΝΑΨΝΖ ΛΗ Ε ΠΟΣΙΚ ΗΜΑΤΣ.

(5) ΛΨΧΙΤΓ ΔΕ ΕΣΡΔΙ, ΛΨΤΟΥΟΨ Ε ΗΜΗΤΕΡΦΟΥ ΤΗΡΟΥ Η  
ΤΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗ ΖΗ ΟΥΣΤΙΓΜΗ Η ΟΥΟΕΙΦ. (6) ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟΣ ΔΕ  
ΝΑΨ ΧΕ

† ΝΑΚ Η ΤΕΙΕΧΟΥΣΙΑ ΤΗΡΓ ΜΗ ΠΕΨΕΟΟΥ, ΧΕ ΗΤΑΥΤΑΔΣ ΝΑΙ,  
ΛΥΦ ΦΛΙΤΔΑΔ ΜΠ ΠΕΤΟΥΓΛΦ. (7) ΗΤΟΚ ΒΕ ΕΚΦΛΝΟΥΦΦ Μ  
ΠΛΗΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ, ΣΝΑΨΩΠΕ ΝΑΚ ΤΗΡΓ.

20. ΦΤΓΓ ΕΤΓΓ- ΟΤΠ<sup>ε</sup> Q ΟΤΓ (± εΒΟΥΝ) to imprison, enclose,  
shut in (ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>).

22. ΗΤΑΙΙΟΥΦ is Perf. II since this is an independent  
clause.

5. ΤΟΥΟ ΤΟΥΟ<sup>ε</sup> to show, teach (someone: ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; some-  
thing: ε). ΤΕ.ΣΤΙΓΜΗ (ή στιγμή) moment.

7. ΟΥΦΩΦΦ to worship, greet, kiss (ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, ΝΑ<sup>ε</sup>).

- (8) α-τις ογωφε, πεχαχ ναχ χε  
χση χε εκναογωφτ̄ ̄ πχοειс пекноутε, αγω εκναφмгс ναч  
оулаq.
- (9) αφтtq дe e ειερουσαληм, αчtaзoч εрaтq 2ixм pтn2 ̄  
пeрpe, пeхaч нaч χe  
εyжe ̄tOK pe пoнre ̄ pnoутe, чoбk epeсht 2ixм pсimа,  
(10) χση гap χe ϕna2oн eтоootou ̄ neчaгgeхoс eтвннтk  
eтpеyзaрeг eрoк. (11) аγω сeначиtк eхн neγbiх, миpote  
нTxωpп eγoнe ̄ tekoγepHte.
- (12) α-тc дe oγωφe, пeхaч нaч χe  
aγxooc χe ̄nneкpeirazhe ̄ pхoеiс пeknoутe.
- (13) ̄tereчek-peirasmos дe nim evoл, a-пaтaxboлoс ca2oч  
evoл ̄moч фa oγoγoсiф. (14) aγω aчktoc ̄bi tс 2и tboм ̄  
neниa e тгaxiахia. a-пcoeit e1 evoл 2и tnepихwroс tнpс  
eтвннтq. (15) ̄toc дe neчt-csw pe 2и neγcунaгoгhi,  
epe-рoмe nim t-eeoу нaч. (16) aчeи e2ra1 e наzapa, pma  
entaγcaноyф ̄n2ntq, aγω aчeвok e2ouн kata neчcвoнt 2и  
ne2ooу ̄ psabvaton e tcynahgoгhi. aчtwoун дe e oғ. (17) aγt  
нaч ̄ pхoѡm6 ̄ neaias pепpoфtHtс. aчoуѡn ̄ pхoѡm6, aч2e e  
pma eт cн2 (18) χe  
neпn2 ̄ pхoеiс e2ra1 eхw1. eтвe пa1 aчtaзcт,
- aчtнnooут e eγaгgeлиe ̄ ̄n2nke, e тaфe-oсiф ̄ oγkω  
evoл ̄ naixmalwtoс mи oγnay evoл ̄ ̄n2lxe, e xooy ̄ neт  
oγoфt 2и oγkω evoл, (19) e тaфe-oсiф ̄ terompe ̄  
pхoеiс eт фnп.

8. п.тn2 wing; wing of a building. чoбe чeб- чoбe<sup>6</sup>

Q ϕne to leap, move quickly; reflex. idem.

11. xωpп to stumble; tr. to strike (̄mo<sup>6</sup>) against (e).

14. п.сoсit fame, report.

16. п.саbbatоn (tδ oábbatov) the sabbath.

18. тw2C тe2C- тa2c<sup>6</sup> Q тa2C to anoint (̄mo<sup>6</sup>; with: 2и, ̄mo<sup>6</sup>). п.аixmalwtoс (δ aíxmalwtoс) prisoner, captive.

oγωφt oγeфt- oγoфt<sup>6</sup> Q oγoфt to wear down, destroy; also  
intr. to be worn down, destroyed.

- (20) αγκε-πχωφιμε λε, αγτλαç Ἡ πεγμηρετης, αγζμοοс.  
νερε-ῆβαλ Ἡ ογον νιμ ετ շՆ տցնագօրի եադթ քրօ.
- (21) αչարխεլ ծե ՞ խօօս հայ չե  
մ ոու ձ-տէիգրափ չօկ ևօլ շՆ նեդնմալխե.
- (22) ձյա ներ-օցոն նիմ թ-մնտրէ նմմաç, ըրբ-քորք ՞ նֆախէ ՞  
տէխարիç էտ նհյ ևօլ շՆ բաç, ըչք մնօс չե  
մի ՞ պօրք ՞ լօշնի ձն ու ու?
- (23) ոչչաç ծե հայ չե  
պանտօս տէնախ հալ ՞ տէնարձածն, չե ուծէն,  
ձրի-պաշրէ քրօկ. նենդանքտի քրօու չե ձյափոն շՆ  
կաֆարնաօսն ձրիօս զօու շՄ ումա շՆ ուկին.
- (24) ոչչաç ծե չե  
շամին ժխ մնօс նիտն չե մմն-ձձայ ՞ պրօֆինտս ջնո շՆ  
ուշտմէ մնին մնօց. (25) շՆ օյնէ ծե ժխ մնօс նիտն չե  
նշյն-շաշ ՞ չիր ու շՆ պիհ ՞ նեշօու ՞ շնհիած,  
՞ ներե-տու ՞ գտամ ՞ ջօմտէ ՞ րօմոց մն սօու ՞ ևօտ,  
՞ ներե-օցոնօ ՞ շշ-բաօն ջօպէ շիշմ պկաց տիրթ. (26) ձյա  
մնոյշեց-շնհիած ջլ ձձայ մնօց ենինտ է սարպտա ՞ նտէ  
տէնածնիա, ջլ օյց տին ՞ չիր. (27) ձյա նշյն-շաշ ՞ սօշէ  
շՆ պիհ շլ չլիճալօս ուորօփինտս, ձյա մու-ձձայ մնօց  
տէն ՞ ու համան ույրօս.
- (28) ձյանոց ծե տիրօս ՞ նանդ շՆ տցնագօրի սոստի է հալ.

20. կաբ կեբ-, կե- կօբ<sup>2</sup> Q կնբ to make double; to fold (մնօ<sup>2</sup>).

22. տէ.խարիç (՞ չարուց) grace, favor.

23. պանտօս (պանտաց) adv. wholly, altogether. թ-պաշրէ to heal (e); ո.պաշրէ drug, medicament. Note reflex. քրօկ.

24. շամին (ձմին) adv. indeed, verily.

25. գտամ vb. tr. intr. to shut, close (մնօ<sup>2</sup>); to close, become sealed. ո.շշ-բաօն famine, bad harvest; cpd. of շշ season, բաօն adj. bad.

27. ո.սօշէ leper; սօշէ, Q սօշէ to become leprous; ո.սօշէ leprosy. Note շլ at the time of; ՞ ու համան except for.

(29) ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝ, ΑΥΝΟΣΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΠΒΟΛ Η ΤΠΟΛΙΣ, ΑΥΗΤΑΙ ΦΑ ΠΚΟΟΣ Η ΠΤΟΟΥ ΕΤΕΡΕ-ΤΕΥΠΟΛΙΣ ΚΗΤ ΣΙΧΩC ΣΩΣΤΕ ΕΤΡΕΥΝΟΣΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΗΧΟΥΤΗ. (30) ΗΤΟC ΔΕ ΑΓΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΤΕΥΜΗΤΕ, ΑΓΕΦΚ.

(31) ΑΓΕΙ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ Ε ΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜ ΤΠΟΛΙΣ ΗΤΕ ΤΓΑΛΙΛΙΑΙ, ΑΥΩ ΝΕΨΗ-ΣΒΩ ΠΕ ΣΗ ΗΣΑΙΒΒΑΤΟΝ. (32) ΑΥΓ-ΦΠΗΡΕ ΔΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΣΕΡΑΙ ΕΧΗ ΤΕΛΕΣΒΩ, ΧΕ ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΕΨΦΑΧΕ ΦΟΟΠ ΠΕ ΣΗ ΟΥΞΕΙΟΥΣΙΑ. (33) ΑΥΩ ΝΕΥΗ-ΟΥΡΦΩΜΕ ΠΕ ΣΗ ΤΣΥΝΑΓΓΩΓΗ ΕΡΕ-ΟΥΠΗΑ Η ΔΛΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ Η ΑΚΛΕΑΡΤΟΝ ΗΣΗΤΗ. ΑΥΩ ΑΦΧΙ-ΦΚΑΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΟΥΝΟΣ Η ΣΜΗ

(34) ΧΕ

ΑΣΡΟΚ ΝΗΜΑΝ, ΤΣ ΠΡΗΝΑΖΑΡΕΕ? ΑΓΕΙ Ε ΤΑΚΟΝ. ΤΣΟΟΥΗ ΧΕ ΗΤΚ-ΝΙΜ ΗΤΚ, ΠΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΙ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.

(35) Α-ΤΣ ΔΕ ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ ΝΑΨ, ΕΨΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΕ ΤΗ-ΡΩΚ ΗΓΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΗΣΗΤΗ.

ΑΨΝΟΥΧΕ ΗΜΟC ΗΓΕΙ ΠΑΛΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ Ε ΤΜΗΤΕ, ΑΓΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΗΣΗΤΗ Σ-ΜΠΑΛΛΑΠΤΕΙ ΗΜΟC ΛΛΑΥ. (36) ΑΥΦΤΟΡΤΗ ΔΕ ΦΩΠΕ ΕΧΗ ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ, ΑΥΦΑΧΕ ΜΗ ΝΕΥΕΡΗΥ, ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΕ ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΙΦΑΧΕ? ΧΕ ΣΗ ΟΥΞΕΙΟΥΣΙΑ ΜΗ ΟΥΒΟΜ ΖΟΥΕΣ-ΣΑΣΝΕ Η ΝΕΠΗΑ Η ΑΚΛΕΑΡΤΟΝ, ΣΕΝΗΥ ΕΒΟΛ.

(37) Α-ΠΣΟΕΙΤ ΔΕ ΜΟΟΦΕ ΕΤΒΗΗΤΗ ΣΗ ΜΑ ΝΙΜ Η ΤΠΕΡΙΧΦΡΟΣ.

(38) ΑΨΤΩΟΥΝ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΤΣΥΝΑΓΓΩΓΗ, ΑΨΒΚ ΕΣΟΥΝ Ε ΠΗΙ Η ΣΙΜΩΝ. ΤΦΩΜΕ ΔΕ Η ΣΙΜΩΝ ΝΕΥΗ-ΟΥΝΟΣ Η ΣΜΟΜ ΣΙΦΩΜ ΠΕ. ΑΥΣΕΠΣΩΦΗ ΔΕ ΕΤΒΗΗΤΣ. (39) ΑΨΑΣΕΡΑΤΗ ΣΙΧΩC, ΑΨΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ Η ΠΕΣΗΜΟ, ΑΨΚΑΛ. Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΑΣΤΩΟΥΝ, ΑΣΔΙΑΚΟΝΕΙ ΝΑΥ.

29. π.κοος angle, corner. Ηχούτη adv. headlong.
33. χι-φκακ εβολ to cry out; πε.φκακ cry, shout.
34. Note use of reduced form ΗΤΚ for ΗΤΟΚ.
35. επιτίμα να<sup>τ</sup> (έπιτιμάω) to rebuke, reprove. βλαπτει ήμο<sup>τ</sup> (βλάπτω) to harm, injure.
36. ουεσ-σασνε to order, command (να<sup>τ</sup>; that: ε, ετρε).
38. τ.φωμε mother-in-law; π.φομ father-in-law. ζμομ, ζημ to become hot; πε.ζμομ heat, fever.
39. αιακονει να<sup>τ</sup> (διακονέω) to wait on, serve.

(40) ερε-πρη δε ηλιοτή, ούον ήμι στε ουῆτογ-ρωμε εγδωνε  
εν τη γενθωνε εγδωνε αγῆτου ηλι. Ήτοι δε λαταλε-τοοτή εχή<sup>τη</sup>  
πούα πούα ήμοού, λαταλεοού. (41) ιερε-ηλιομονιον δε ηνη  
εβολ 2η γαζ πε, εγκι-ψκακ εβολ, εγκω ήμος χε

Ήτοι πε πφηρε ή πνούτε.

αγω νεγεπιτίμα ηλι επηκώ ήμοού άν ε φάλε, χε νεγσοογή  
χε ήτοι πε πεχς. (42) Ήτερε-γτοογε δε φωπε, λαει εβολ,  
λαβωκ εύμα ή κατε. ιερε-ημηηφε δε φινε ήσωφ πε. αγει  
φαροφ, λαλαμαστε ήμοφ ε τηβωκ ε καλη. (43) Ήτοι δε πεχλα  
ηλι χε

εαπέ ετραεγαγγελισε ή ήκεπολισ ή τηντερο ή πνούτε,  
χε ήταυτηνοούτ Γαρ ε πεισωβ.

(44) ηεικηρυξσε δε πε εν ήσυναγωγη ή τογαλια.

## Chapter V

(1) ασφωπε δε εντη πτρε-ημηηφε φογο εχωφ ήσεσωτή ε πφλαχε ή  
πνούτε, Ήτοι δε ηειαζερατή πε γατη τλιμη ή γενηησαρεο.

(2) λαηλαγ ε ροι σηλαγ εύμοονε γατη τλιμη, ε-λ-ηογωσε πε  
ει εεραι γιωογ, εγειω ή νεγφηηγ. (3) λαλε δε ε ουα ή ήκοι

40. γετη- γετη- γοτη- Q γοτη vb. tr. to reconcile,  
adjust (ήμο"; to: ε, ήν); intr. (1) to become reconciled;  
(2) to set (of the sun, etc.). Note ρωμε in indef. pron.  
sense "anyone," with plural resumption in εγδωνε.

1. φογο φογε- φογε" vb. tr. to pour, empty out (ήμο";  
out of: εβολ 2η); intr. to flow, pour forth. τ.λιμη  
(ή λεμνη) lake.

2. μοοη μοη-, μαη- Q μανοούτ vb. tr. to bring  
(boat) to land, into port; to moor (ήμο"; at, to: ε);  
intr. to come to land, into port, be moored. π.ογωσε  
fisherman. ηε.φη (pl. ηε.φηηγ) net.

3. φινε to row (εβολ ή: away from).

ε-πα-σιμων πε. αρχοος ηαρ ετρεψινε εβολ ή πεκρο ή ούκοι. αρχηοος λε 21 πχοι, αρχ-σεφ ή Ημηηθε.

(4) Ητερευογω λε 6φάλη, πεκαρ ή σιμων χε κετ-θητη έ ηετ φηκ, Ητετηχαλλ ή ηετηφηη γ ε βωνε.

(5) α-σιμων λε ογωφε, πεκαρ ηαρ χε παρ, ανφη-γισε ή τεγφη τηρε, Ηπη6η-λλαγ. ετε6 πεκφάλη λε θηαχαλλ ή ηεφηη γ.

(6) Ητερογη-παι λε, αγωογε εεογη ή ογμηηθε ή τητ ε-ηαφωογ. ηερε-ηεγφηη γ λε ηαπω πε. (7) αγχωρη ή ηεγφεερ ετ 21 πκεχοι ετρεψι Ησε-θοοτογ ηηηλαγ. λυει λε, αγμε2-πχοι ηηαγ 2φστε ετρεψωμε. (8) Ητερε-σιμων πετρος ηαγ ε παι, αχπα2τη γλ ηηγερητε ή τε, εηχω Ημος χε

σλωκ εβολ Ημοι, χε αηη-ογρφη ή ρεηη-πονε, πχοεις.

(9) ηε-ληγοτε γαρ ταρογ πε μη ογον ηιμ ετ ηηηλαγ εηη τηογη-η Ητητ εηταγεοη. (10) ηηοιοιως λε πκε ιακωβος μη ιωγληηης, Ηηηρε ή ηεβελλιος, ηεγο ή ηοιηηηος ή σιμων. πηε-τε ή σιμων χε

Ηηηη-γοτε. ΧΙΝ ΤΕΝΟΥ ΕΚΝΛΦΦΗ ΕΚΒΕΠ-ΡΩΗΗ.

(11) αγμαη-ηεχη γ λε ε πεκρο, αγκα-ηηα ηιμ Ηηφογ, αγογαγογ Ηηφαη. (12) ασφηη λε, εηηη ογει ή Ηπολης, εισ ογρφη εημε2 ή ηηε2 αγηαγ ε τε, αχπα2τη εηη πηεζο, αχηηηηη, εηχω Ημος χε

πχοεις, εηφληηηη, ογη-ηοη Ηηοκ ε τεβοι.

4. φηκ φεκ- φοκ<sup>ε</sup> Q φηκ to dig deep; Q to be deep; ηετ φηκ the deep places. εηηη- εηη-, εηη- εηη<sup>ε</sup> Q εηηη to seize, catch (Ηηο<sup>ε</sup>). ηηαλλ (χαλδω) to let down, lower.

5. φηη-γισε to labor, work with difficulty.

6. πηε- πηε<sup>ε</sup> Q πηε vb. tr. and intr. to burst, tear, break (Ηηο<sup>ε</sup>).

9. τ.ηογη-η gathering, collection; catch (of fish).

10. ηηοιοιως (δηηοιως) adv. likewise. η.ηοιηηηος (δ ηοιηηηδς) partner.

(13) ἀφούτη-τερεῖχ ἀε σβολ, ἀφκως εροč, εγκώ ήμος χε  
τογωφ. τέβο.

λύω ή τεύνου α-πσωεζ κλαχ. (14) Ήτοι ἀε ἀφπαραγγείλε νάχ  
χε

Μπῆχοος ε λλαγ, λλαλ δωκ, ήγτογοκ ε πογηνε, ήγταλο  
εγραι γα πεκτέβο κατα θε ενταχογε-σαζνε ήμος ή61  
μωγης εγμητμητρε νάγ.

(15) νερε-πψλε ἀε μοοφε ή γογο ετβηντή, λύω νερε-ήμηνδε  
σωογε εσογη ε φωτή εροč λύω ε τλαδοοу εη ηεγφωνε.

(16) Ήτοι ἀε νεχσίζε ήμοι πε ε γενημα ή χαίε, εφληλ.

(17) ασφωνε ἀε, εα-τσω ή ουγοοу, ερε-ζενφαρισαιοс γηοос  
μη γεννονοδιαλασκαλοс, ήαι ενταγει εβολ εη ημε ηιμ ήτε  
τγλαιλαια μη ηογαλια μη θιληη, νερε-τβον ἀε μη πκοειс φοοп  
πε ετρεχταλо. (18) ειс γενφωνε ἀε λυη-ουρφωνε ειχη ουγελοс  
εγснб, λύω ηεγφине πε ήса χιτη εσογη ε κλαχ ή πεχητο εβολ.  
(19) ε-ηπογεε ἀε ε τεζη ε χιτη εσογη ετεε πμηηδε, λύεωκ  
εγραι ε τχενεπωρ, λγχαлл ήμοι επεснт ειτη ήκερамоc μη  
πεблоc ε τεүнните ή πεнто εвoл ή τс. (20) λчнay ἀe ε  
τεүпистic, πεхач χe

пршне, некнове ки нак εвoл.

(21) α-ηεграмматеус ἀe μη ηεфарисаioс λрхei ή мокмек,  
εγκώ ήμος χe

ηιм πε παι εт χi-оyя? ηιм пете оуη-бом ήμοи ή

13. χωz, Q χнz vb. tr. to touch (e).

14. παραγγείλε νάχ (παραγγέλλω) to order, command.

16. сiзe сeг- сaгt" vb. reflex. to withdraw, go away;  
also intr. to be removed.

17. ηε.φαρισαιοс (οι φαρισαιοι) Pharisees. η.ηомоди-  
лласкалос (δ νομοδιδάσκαλοс) teacher of the law.

19. π.κερамоc (δ κέραμοс) tile.

21. ηε.грамматеус (δ γραμμатеус) scribe, clerk. χi-оyя,  
хe-оyя to blaspheme (against: e); π.оyя blasphemy.

κλ-νοει εβολ ήσα πνούτε μαγδαλ?

- (22) Ητερ-τς λε σιμε ε νευμοκις, πεχαχ ναγ χε αγρωτη τετημεεγε εη κετηγη? (23) λφ γαρ πετ μοτη ε χοοс пе, χε некноес кн нак εвоя, жн ε χοοс пе, χе твоун нтноофе? (24) жекас λе стетнесиме χε ουητε-ψηρε ή πρωμε сюгия зихи πκας ε κλ-νοει εвоя — πεχαχ ή πετ сиб χε
- ειχω ήμос нак χε твоун нтчи ή πεκблоу; вонк ε πεκни.
- (25) ή τεγνου λε αχтвоун ή πεγнто εвоя, аччи ή πεчблоу, αчвок ε πεчни εчт-соу ή πνοутε. (26) ачт-ψηρε λе тироу, ачт-соу ή πνοутε, ачноуя ή зоте, εγжω ήмос χε, ачнау ε генψирие ή ποуу.
- (27) минса нац ачси εвоя, ачнау εүтевинис ε-πεчран πε ачуси εч2моос εη πεчтевинион. πεχαχ нац χε οула2ή ήсвт.
- (28) ачка-ήка λе ним ήсвт, ачтвоун, ачоуя2ή ήсвт.
- (29) ачт α-λεγει ғ-оунис ή фопс εроч εη πεчни. ηεγн-оумнифе λе ή τελвинис мη генкоузе нималу εүнх.
- (30) α-нεфарιсаюс мη нεгрaммaтeуc крнрн εгoун ε πeчmaнtнis, εγжω ήмос χε
- εтвe οu тетиоуm λyф тетиc ф mη πteлвиnis λyф πpeчf-ноve?
- (31) α-τс λe οu фe, πeχaч naγ χe
- нeт тнк ғ-хриз an ή πaсeиn, aлla нeт мoкz нeт ғ-хриз naγ. (32) ήтaici an ε тeгн-пaтkaюs aлla πpeчf-ноve

23. жн conj. от.

27. п.τeлвион (τὸ τελώνιον) tax-house.

29. τ.допс a reception, entertainment, banquet.

30. крнрн vb. intr. to murmur, complain (against: ε, εгoун ε, exн, ήса).

31. тонк тек- тонк Q тнк vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm; reflex. and intr. to become strong, firm, hale, hardy.

32. тaзн тeгн- тaзн Q тaзн vb. tr. to summon (ήmo", ε); vb. intr. to knock at the door. ηeтanoсi (μeтaνoξo) to repent.

## 6 ΜΕΤΑΝΟΕΙ.

(33) Ἕτοού λε πεχαγ ναχ χε

ΜΗΔΕΗΤΗС Н 1ωΣΛΛННС ИИСТЕҮЕ Н 2А2 Н СОП АУШ СЕСОНС,  
НГООУ МН НА-НЕФАРИСАЮС. НОУК ЛЕ ОУФМ, СЕСФ.

(34) πεχε-τс нау хе

МН ОУН-БОМ ІІМВТН ЕТРЕ-НФНРЕ Н ПМЛ Н ФЕЛЕСЕТ ИИСТЕҮЕ,  
ЕРЕ-ПА-ТФЕЛЕСЕТ ННМАҮ? (35) ОУН-2ЕН2ООУ ЛЕ ННУ СУНАЧ!  
Н ПА-ТФЕЛЕСЕТ НТООТОУ. ТОТЕ СЕНАНСТЕҮЕ 2Н НЕ2ООУ ЕТ  
ННМАҮ.

(36) ачжо ле нау Н кепараховн хз

МЕРЕ-ЛАДАУ СЛП-ОУТОСІС 2І ОУФТНН Н ғлА НАТОРПС СУФТНН  
Н ПЛ66. ЕФОПЕ ІІМОН, ЧНАПЕГ-ТКЕФТНН Н ғлА!, АУШ НТЕТН-  
ТТОСІС Н ғлА Р-ФДАУ Е ТПЛ66. (37) АУШ МЕРЕ-ЛАДАУ НОУЖЕ  
Н ОУНРП Н ВРРЕ Е 2ЕНАСКОС Н АС. ЕФОПЕ ІІМОН, ҒАРЕ-  
ПНРП Н ВРРЕ ПЕГ-НАСКОС, НАПОНЕ СЕОХ, НТЕ-НКЕАСКОС  
ТАКО. (38) АЛЛА ЕФАУНЕЖ-НРП Н ВРРЕ Е 2ЕНАСКОС Н ВРРЕ.  
(39) МЕРЕ-ЛАДАУ ЛЕ ОУЕФ-НРП Н ВРРЕ, ЕЧСЕ-НРП АС.  
ФАЧХООС ГАР ХЕ НЕЧР-ПЕРП-АС.

34. τ.φελεεт bride; μα Н φελεεт bridal chamber;  
(π.) πα-τφελεεт the groom.

36. сөлпіл соып<sup>2</sup> Q соып вb. tr. to break off, cut off  
(ММО<sup>2</sup>); intr. to break, burst. ғлА adj. new. тәрпіл торп<sup>2</sup>  
Q торпіл вb. tr. to sew (ММО<sup>2</sup>; to: e). п.пл66 rag; ұтнн Н  
пл66 tattered garment. п.ауыз use, value, profit; Р-ауыз  
to be useful, of value, to prosper.

37. п.аскок (δ ἀσκός) wineskin. пән(е) пн-, пен- пон<sup>2</sup>  
Q пнн (± евох) вb. tr. to pour (ММО<sup>2</sup>); intr. to pour, flow.

## Apophthegmata Patrum

3. Λ-ΟΥΣΟΝ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥΣΧΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΠΑΣΙΦΤ, ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΔΝΟΚ ΠΑΣΗΤ ΝΑΦΤ, ΝΑΦ-ΖΩΤΕ ΑΝ ΝΣΗΤΦ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ?" ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΣΧΛΟ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ, "Τ-ΜΕΘΥΣ ΧΕ ΕΡΦΑΝ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΛΜΑΣΤΕ Η ΠΕΧΠΙΟ ΣΗ ΠΕΧΗΤ, ΦΗΛΧΠΟ ΝΑΨ Η ΘΟΤΕ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ." ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΣΟΝ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ, "ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΧΠΙΟ?" ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΣΧΛΟ, "ΧΕΚΑΣ ΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΧΠΙΕ-ΤΕΨΨΥΧΗ ΣΗ ΣΩΒ ΝΙΜ, ΒΑΧΩ ΜΗΟΣ ΝΑΣ ΧΕ, 'ΔΡΙ-ΠΜΕΘΥΣ ΧΕ ΣΑΠΣ ΕΡΟΝ ΠΕ ΕΤΡΕΝΑΠΑΝΤΑ<sup>1</sup> Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,' ΝΑΧΟΟΣ ΟΝ ΧΕ, 'ΛΣΡΟΙ ΔΝΟΚ ΜΗ ΡΩΜΕ?' ΕΡΦΑΝ-ΟΥΣ ΛΕ ΜΟΥΝ ΣΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΝΑΙ, ΣΗΗΥ ΝΑΨ ΝΕΙ ΘΟΤΕ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ."

4. ΛΑΧΧΟΟΣ ΝΕΙ ΛΠΑ ΠΟΙΜΗΝ ΧΕ, "Λ-ΟΥΣΟΝ ΧΟΟΣ Η ΛΠΑ ΠΑΗΣΕ ΧΕ, 'ΕΙΝΑΦ-ΟΥ Η ΠΑΣΗΤ ΣΕΗΝΑΦΤ? ΝΑΦ-ΖΩΤΕ ΑΝ ΝΣΗΤΦ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.' ΠΕΧΑΧ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ, 'ΒΩΚ ΝΓΤΟΦΚ<sup>1</sup> ΣΥΣΟΝ ΣΑΦ-ΖΩΤΕ ΝΣΗΤΦ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, ΛΥΩ ΣΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΤΜΗΤΡΕΨΦ-ΖΩΤΕ Η ΠΕΤ ΜΗΛΥ ΚΝΑΦ-ΖΩΤΕ ΣΩΦΚ ΝΣΗΤΦ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.'<sup>2</sup>"

5. Λ-ΟΥΣ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥΣΧΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ, ΕΙΣΜΟΟΣ ΣΗ ΠΛΗ Η ΦΩΠΕ, ΠΑΣΗΤ ΚΩΤΕ ΣΑ ΣΑ ΝΙΜ?" ΛΑΧΟΥΦΦ ΝΑΨ ΝΕΙ ΠΣΧΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΣΒΟΛ ΧΕ ΣΕΦΩΝΕ ΝΕΙ ΝΕΚΕΣΘΗΤΗΡΙΟΝ<sup>1</sup> ΕΤ ΣΙ ΒΟΛ: ΤΣΙΝΝΑΥ, ΤΣΙΝΣΩΤΗ, ΤΣΙΝΦΩΛΗ,<sup>2</sup> ΤΣΙΝΦΑΧΕ. ΝΑΙ ΒΕ ΣΦΩΠΕ ΕΚΦΑΝΧΠΟ Η ΤΣΥΓΕΝΕΡΓΙΑ<sup>3</sup> ΣΗ ΟΥΜΗΤΚΛΑΕΡΟΣ,<sup>4</sup> ΦΑΡΕ-ΗΚΕΣΘΗΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΕΤ ΣΙ ΣΟΥΝ ΦΩΠΕ ΣΗ ΟΥΣΦΡΑΣΤ<sup>5</sup> ΜΗ ΟΥΟΥΧΑΙ.

6. Λ-ΟΥΣ ΟΝ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥΣΧΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΤΣΜΟΟΣ ΣΗ ΠΛΗ Η ΦΩΠΕ, ΤΣΛΠΛΩΠ?<sup>1</sup>" ΛΑΧΟΥΦΦ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ, "ΣΒΟΛ ΧΕ ΗΠΑΤΕΚΕΙΩΡΖ<sup>2</sup> Η

3. (1) ΛΠΑΝΤΑ ε (ἀπαντάω) to meet, confront.

4. (1) ΤΩΒΕ ΤΕΕ- ΤΟΕ<sup>2</sup> Q της vb. tr. to join, attach (ΗΜΟ<sup>3</sup>; to: ε); used reflex. here.

5. (1) Π.ΕΣΘΗΤΗΡΙΟΝ (τὸ αἰσθητήριον) sense-organ. (2) ΦΩΛΗ vb. tr. to smell. (3) Τ.ΕΝΕΡΓΙΑ (ἡ ἐνεργία) function, action. (4) ΚΛΑΕΡΟΣ (καθαρός) pure; ΗΠΗΤΚΛΑΕΡΟΣ purity. (5) ΣΦΡΑΣΤ vb. intr. to pause, rest, become still.

6. (1) ΣΛΟΠΛΗ, Q ΣΛΠΛΩΠ vb. intr. to become despondent. (2) ΕΙΩΡΖ ΕΙΕΡΖ- ΕΙΟΡΖ<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to perceive, see (ΗΜΟ<sup>3</sup>).

πῆτον ετῆσελπίζε<sup>3</sup> ερος ούας τκολασις<sup>4</sup> ετ ναφωπε. ε-νε-άκ ειερέ-ναι 2η ουφράχ, λγω πτε-πεκμα ἥ φωπε μουγ 5 ἥ εῆτ εροκ φάντογψως εεραι ε πεκμοτε, ιεκνασω εεραι ηγητογ πε ηγη<sup>6</sup> γαροογ ηγητηλοπαῆ.

9. αψχοοс он же, "τηνηстія пе пехалінос<sup>1</sup> ἥ πμонахос εφ- οүве πносе. пет νоүже ἥ τаи сабох һмоч οүсто ἥ λαб-сгиме пе.

10. αψχοοс он же, "псома εт φογωοу<sup>1</sup> πτε πμонахос εφ- сок<sup>2</sup> ἥ τεψүхн εεραι 2η ηғік<sup>3</sup> πтe пеңт, λγω ηғтре-ηгүашнн<sup>4</sup> фооге 2итн тннестія."

11. αψχοοс он же, "пмонахос ἥ 2ак<sup>1</sup> флүт-клом ежвя 2η πкәз, λγω он 2η һпнүе флүт-клом ежвя ἥ πῆто εвох ἥ πноуте."

12. αψχοοс он же, "пмонахос εт ѧмасте ѧн ἥ печлас ма- хиста<sup>1</sup> ἥ իнаյ ἥ πбонт мөрө-пәи ἥ τеимине өр-хосис 6 ѧлдү ἥ пәөос<sup>2</sup> ѧнез."

13. αψχοοс он же, "միրդայ-ѧլдү ἥ ֆләхе 64200у ևох 2η տէктанпро. տв 2η ևоооле ғар նեշտայ-ֆонте<sup>1</sup> ևох."

(3) շալպիզե (էլպիչա) to hope for. (4) τ.κολασιс (ή κόλα- σις) punishment, correction. (5) τ.գնտ (τ.εῆт) worm.

(6) π.моте neck.

9. (1) πε.халінос (δ χαλινδς) bridle. (2) λαб-сгиме adj. lusty, lecherous; lit. female-crazed, from λιβε, Q λοβε to rage, be mad, p.c. λαб-.

10. (1) φооге, Q φογωοу vb. intr. to become dry, dry up. (2) сок сек- сок\* Q снк vb. tr. to draw, drag, impel (һмo\*); also intr. to be drawn, move swiftly, flowingly. (3) π.ғік depth(s). (4) θγλашнн (ή ήδονή) pleasure, delight.

11. (1) 2ак adj. sober, mild, prudent.

12. (1) ѧмаста (մալւստա) adv. especially. (2) п.пәөос (τδ πάθος) suffering, misfortune, calamity.

13. (1) τ.ֆонте the acacia nilotica, a thorn tree; hence: thorns.

14. λέχοος ον ρε, "ΝΑΝΟΥ-ΟΥΓΕΜ-ΛΒ<sup>1</sup> λύω ε σε-ΗΡΡ ΝΓΤΗ-ΟΥΦΜ<sup>2</sup> ΔΕ Η ΝΙΑΡΧ Η ΝΕΚΣΗΝΥ ΣΙΤΗ ΤΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΙΑ."<sup>3</sup>

15. λέχοος ον ρε, "ΝΤΑ-ΠΖΟΨ<sup>1</sup> ΚΟΣΚΕΣ<sup>2</sup> ε ΕΥΖΑ<sup>3</sup> ΦΑΝΤΟΥ-ΝΟΧΣ<sup>4</sup> ΕΒΩΛ ΣΗ ΠΠΑΡΔΑΙΣΟΣ.<sup>4</sup> ΕΡΕ-ΠΕΤ ΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΙ<sup>5</sup> Μ ΠΕΨΟΝ ΤΗΤΩΝ ε ΠΑΙ. ΦΑΡΤΑΚΟ ΓΑΡ Η ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Μ ΠΕΤ ΣΩΤΗ, λύω ΤΕΨ-ΚΕΟΥΕΙ<sup>6</sup> ΗΜΙΝ ΗΜΟΙ ΜΕΨΤΑΝΟΣ.

16. λύφα ΔΕ ΦΩΠΕ Η ΟΥΟΣΙΩΦ ΣΗ ΦΙΗΤ, λύω λυτή Η ΟΥΔΑΠΟΤ Η ΗΡΡ Η ΟΥΣΔΛΟ. ΠΕΧΑΨ ρε, "χι ΕΒΩΛ ΗΜΟΙ Η ΠΙΜΟΥ." ΗΤΕΡΕ-ΠΚΕΣΕΕΠΕ ΔΕ ΝΑΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΩΜ ΗΜΜΑΨ, ΗΠΟΥΧΙ.

17. λύχι ΔΕ ΟΝ Η ΟΥΣΑΙΔΙΟΝ<sup>1</sup> Η ΗΡΡ Η ΑΠΑΡΧΗ<sup>2</sup> ρε ΕΥΣΤΑΛΨ Η ΝΕΣΗΝΥ ΚΑΤΑ ΟΥΔΑΠΟΤ ε ΠΟΥΑ. Λ-ΟΥΑ ΔΕ Η ΝΕΣΗΝΥ ΒΩΚ ΣΕΡΔΑΙ ΣΧΗ ΤΚΥΠΗ,<sup>3</sup> ΛΨΨΩΤ ΕΒΩΛ ΣΙΧΩΣ, λύω Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΛΣΣΕ ΗΕΙ ΤΚΥΠΗ. λύβωκ ΔΕ ε ΝΑΥ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΨΡΟΟΥ ΗΤΑΨΦΩΠΕ, λυζε ε ΠΨΟΝ ΕΨΗΗΣ ΣΙ ΠΕΨΗΤ. λυζι-ΤΟΟΤΟΥ ε ΣΩΦ<sup>4</sup> ΗΜΟΨ, ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟΨ ρε, "ΗΤΚ-ΟΥΜΔΙ-ΕΒΟΟΥ ΕΨΦΟΥΕΙΤ. ΚΑΛΩΣ<sup>5</sup> λ-ΠΑΙ ΦΩΠΕ ΗΜΟΚ." λ-ΠΣΔΛΟ ΔΕ ΩΛΗ<sup>6</sup> ΣΡΟΨ, ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟΨ ρε, "λΛΩΤΗ ΣΑ ΠΑΦΗΡΕ. ΟΥΖΩΒ ΓΑΡ Ε-ΝΑΝΟΥΨ ΠΕ ΗΤΑΨΑΨ. ΖΟΝΣ<sup>7</sup> ΗΕΙ ΠΧΟΣΙC ρε ΗΝΕΨΚΕΤ-ΤΕΙΚΥΠΗ ΣΗ ΠΑ-ΟΥΟΣΙΩΦ ΤΑΡΕ-ΤΟΙΚΟΥΜΨΗ ΤΗΡΣ ΕΙΜΕ ρε λΥΚΗΠΗ ΣΕ ΣΗ ΦΙΗΤ ΕΤΒΕ

14. (1) ΛΒ = λψ. (2) The Conj. continues the infinitives: (and it is good) that you not eat the flesh of your brothers (i.e. calumniate them). (3) τ.καταλλαλία (ὴ καταλαλία) slander.

15. (1) Π.ΖΟΨ (f. τε.ΣΨω) snake, serpent. (2) ΚΟΣΚΕΣ = κλακσ̄ to whisper. (3) ΕΥΖΑ Eve. (4) Π.ΠΑΡΔΑΙΣΟΣ (δ παρά-δεισος) Paradise, Eden. (5) ΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΙ (καταλαλέω) to slander. (6) ΟΥΕΙ is used pronominally: his own one (soul).

17. (1) Π.ΣΑΙΔΙΟΝ (τδ σαιΐτιον) keg. (2) τ.ΑΠΑΡΧΗ (ὴ ΑΠΑΡΧΗ) first-fruits; ΗΡΡ Η ΑΠΑΡΧΗ new wine. (3) τ.ΚΥΠΗ, τ.ΚΗΠΗ arch, vault, vaulted place. (4) ΣΩΦ ΣΕΨ-ΣΩΨ Q ΣΗΨ vb. tr. to scorn, treat with contempt (ΗΜΟΨ). (5) ΚΑ-ΛΨΩΣ (καλῶς) adv. well. (6) ΩΛΗ ελμ̄ Q ΟΛΗ vb. tr. to embrace (ε). (7) An oath: "As the Lord lives,..."

ΟΥΔΑΠΟΤ Ή ΗΡΗ.

18. λύσον κιμ 2ῇ περιβολῆς εἰσοῦν ε οὐδα. λύσεράτῃ ε πεφληλα, λύσαιτε ε χι ἢ ουμῆταρφῆτ<sup>1</sup> εκῇ περιβολῆς λύσε<sup>2</sup> Η ππιράσμος λύση πωλαζ.<sup>3</sup> λύση Η τεύκοντος λύσης εγκάπνος<sup>4</sup> εφίνηντο εβολ 2ῇ τεχταπρο. Ητερε-πατι δε φωπε, λύλο εγδονῆ.

19. λύβωκ Η ουσειφ Ησι περιεστύτερος<sup>1</sup> Η φιντ φα παρ-χνεπισκόπος Η ράκοτε λύση Ητερεπτοκτον ε φιντ, λύχνουχ Ησι νέσινη χε, "ερε-τπολις ἥ-ου?" Ητοχ δε πεχλαχ ηλύ χε, "ψύσι,<sup>2</sup> ηασηνη, άνοκ Ηπινη ε προ Η λλαγ Η φωμε Ησα παρ-χνεπισκόπος ηαγλαζ." Ητοου δε Ητερογενώτη, λυταχρο<sup>3</sup> ετεε πωλαχ χε εγεσλαρες εροου εαβολ 2ѧ πχι-γραχ<sup>4</sup> Η Ηβαλ.

21. λ-ούλα Η Ηζάλο βωκ φα κεζάλο, λύση πεχλαχ Η πεγμαθε-της χε, "τάμιο ηαν Η ούκογι Η λρφιν,"<sup>1</sup> λύση λαταμιος. πεχλαχ χε, "ζερή-ζενοσικ<sup>2</sup> ηαν," λύση λαχορπογ. Ητοου δε λύμογη εβολ εγεδαχε ε ηεπηικον<sup>3</sup> Η περιοο γηρητή μη τεγην τηρη.

23. λύχοος Ησι απα ισακ χε, "νενειοτε μεν απα παμβω<sup>1</sup> ηεγφορει<sup>2</sup> Η γενφτην Η πελαε εγεη Ητοοις μη γενφτην Η φε-βηνε.<sup>3</sup> Ητωτη δε τενου τετηφορει γενφτην εγταειην. βωκ

18. (1) *ζερφ-*γητ adj. patient, long-suffering; *μηταρφ-*γητ patient. (2) παράγε (παράγω) to pass, pass by, away. (3) πωλεῖ πολεῖ Q πωλεῖ vb. tr. to wound, damage, offend. (4) π.καπνος (δι καπνός) smoke.

19. (1) πρεσβύτερος (δ πρεσβύτερος) elder. (2) ψύσι an expletive of some sort, but cf. gloss 175(5) below. (3) ταχρο ταχρε- ταχρο' Q ταχρην vb. tr. to affirm, confirm, strengthen (*Μηο'*); intr. to be confirmed, resolute. (4) χι-γραχ' to amuse or divert self; as n.m. diversion, distraction.

21. (1) π.λρφιν lentil(s). (2) ζωρή ζερη- ζορη' Q ζωρη vb. tr. to moisten (*Μηο'*); also intr. to get wet, drenched. (3) ηε.ηη(εγματ)ικον (τὰ πνευματικά) spiritual matters.

23. (1) Perhaps insert μη before απα παμβω. (2) φορει (φορέω) to wear. (3) π.φεγηνε palm-fiber.

ΝΤΕΤΗ Μ ΠΕΙΜΑ! ΔΤΕΤΗΤΑΚΟΦ."

24. ΕΥΝΑΒΩΚ ΔΕ Ε ΠΩΣ<sup>1</sup>, ΠΕΧΑΨ ΝΔΥ ΧΕ, "ΝΤΗΝΑΒΩΚ ΑΝ Ε  
ΚΟΤΤ Ε Τ-ΕΝΤΟΛΗ ΝΗΤΗ; ΝΤΕΤΗΣΔΡΕΣ ΓΔΡ ΑΝ."

25. ΝΤΑΨ ΟΝ ΛΨΧΟΟΣ ΧΕ, "Δ-ΔΠΑ ΠΛΜΒΩ ΧΟΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΤΔΙ ΤΕ  
ΘΕ ΣΤΕ ΦΦΕ Ε ΠΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ Ε ΦΦΕΡΙ Μ ΝΕΨΖΟΙΤΕ: ΣΦΣΤΕ Ε ΝΕΧ-  
ΤΕΨΦΤΗΝ Μ ΠΒΟΛ Ν ΤΕΨΡΙ Ν ΦΩΜΗΤ Ν ΖΟΟΥ, ΝΤΕΤΗ-ΛΛΛΥ ΤΑΙΟΣ<sup>1</sup> Ε  
ΨΙΤΣ, ΤΟΤΕ ΕΦΕΦΟΡΙ ΗΜΟΣ.'"

26. ΛΨΧΟΟΣ Ν6Ι ΔΠΑ ΚΑΣΙΔΑΝΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΟΥΔ Ν ΝΣΥΝΚΛΗΤΙΚΟΣ,  
Σ-ΔΨΑΠΟΤΑΣΣΕ<sup>2</sup> Ν ΝΕΨΧΡΗΜΑ<sup>3</sup> ΤΗΡΟΥ, ΔΨΤΔΛΨ Ν ΝΣΗΚΓ. ΛΨΚΑ-  
ΖΕΝΚΟΥΙ ΝΔΨ ΣΤΕ ΤΕΨΧΡΙΑ ΜΑΥΔΑΨ. ΗΠΕΨΟΥΨΦ Ε ΦΗΣ<sup>4</sup> ΣΝ ΟΥ-  
ΗΜΗΤΑΠΟΤΑΚΤΙΚΟΣ<sup>4</sup> ΕΤ ΞΗΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΤΕ ΠΕΦΕΒΙΟ Ν ΣΗΤ. ΠΑΙ ΔΕ  
ΛΨΧΨ Ν ΟΥΦΑΔΨ ΝΔΨΡΔΨ Ν6Ι ΒΑΣΙΜΟΣ, ΠΕΤ ΦΦΟΨ ΣΝ ΝΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΒ,  
ΕΨΧΨ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΤΜΗΤΣΥΝΚΛΗΤΙΚΟΣ ΛΚΟΡΜΕΣ,<sup>5</sup> ΔΨΦ ΤΜΗΤΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ  
ΗΠΕΚΣΕ ΕΡΟΣ.'"

27. Δ-ΟΥΔ Ν ΝΕΨΗΨ ΞΗΣ-ΔΠΑ ΠΛΣΤΑΜΨΝ ΧΕ, "ΟΥ ΠΕΤΙΝΔΔΔΨ,  
ΧΕ ΣΕΒΛΙΒΕ<sup>1</sup> ΗΜΟΙ ΕΙΤ Μ ΠΛΣΩΒ Ν ΣΙΧ ΕΒΟΛ?" ΛΨΟΨΦΕ<sup>2</sup> Ν6Ι  
ΠΣΔΛΟ, ΠΕΧΑΨ ΧΕ, "ΠΚΕ-ΔΠΑ ΞΙΧΨΙ ΜΗ ΠΚΕΣΣΕΨΕ ΦΔΥΨ-ΠΕΨΓΨΒ Ν  
ΣΙΧ ΕΒΟΛ. ΠΑΙ Ν ΟΥΟΣΕ ΑΝ ΠΕ. ΕΚΦΑΝΝΟΥ<sup>2</sup> ΔΕ Ε Τ, ΛΧΙ-ΤΨΜΗ<sup>3</sup>

24. (1) ως<sup>2</sup> ες<sup>2</sup>- ος<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to reap, harvest; as n.m.  
harvesting, reaping. z and c are often interchanged in  
this word. Note -τ for zero (1st pers. obj.) on κοττ.

25. (1) The sense is that if no one thought it worth  
taking, it was suitable to be worn by a monk.

26. (1) σύνκλητικος (συγκλητικός) adj. of noble rank;  
τ.ημήτσυνκλητικος nobility. (2) αποτασσε (ἀποτάσσω) to renounce,  
give up. (3) πε.χρημα (τὸ χρῆμα) goods, money.  
(4) π.λποτακτικος (ἀποτακτικός) anchorite, hermit monk;  
τ.ημήταποτακτικος status of anchorite. (5) σφρή σερή- σορμ<sup>2</sup>  
Q σορμ vb. tr. to lose (ΗΜΟ<sup>2</sup>); intr. to go astray, be lost.

27. (1) οχιβε (θλίβω) to afflict, distress; passive  
construction here. (2) νογ vb. intr. (aux.) to be about to,  
be going to (do: ε + Inf.). (3) τ.ψμη (ἡ τιμή) price, value.

ὴ οὐσον ἢ οὐφτ ἥτε πιδος.<sup>4</sup> εκφλανουφις δε ε κα-ούκοι εβολ  
εὶς σογῆται,<sup>5</sup> ἥτοι ετ τῷ. ταὶ τε θε ετεκναση-ἥτον." πεχε-  
πσον ναχ χε, "εφωπε ουῆται ταχρια ἡμαγ, κογφι ετῆτραχει-  
ροογ<sup>6</sup> γα τῷ εἰς ἢ σιχ?" αχογωφε ἥσι πεῦλο χε, "καὶ<sup>7</sup> ουῆτακ  
τῷ εἰς ηιμ, ἡπῆκα-πεώε ἢ σιχ εβολ. πετε ουῆ-δομ ἡμοκ ε λαχ,  
λαχι, μονον<sup>8</sup> εὶς ουφτορτῇ ἀν."

28. λ-ούσον χνε-άπα σαραπιον χε, "λχι-ουφλαχε εροι." πεχε-  
πεῦλο ναχ χε, "ειναχε-ου νακ? χε λκι-ηένκα ἢ ἡηκε  
ηή νεκηρα μή ἡρφανος, λκκαχ γεη πφογφτ."<sup>1</sup> λχηγ γαρ ε  
πφογφτ εγμες ἢ ρωμε.

31. ιε-ουῆ-ογια δε ἥτε ηετ ογλα εφλαμουτε εροι χε φι-  
λαγριοс εγоуи<sup>2</sup> εὶς θληм, εγφ-τῷε εὶς ογсисе φантечхпо ναч ε  
печоеик ἡμιн ἡμοч. ἡηωсон δε εγаsεрат<sup>3</sup> εὶς ταғвора ε + ε  
печеѡв εὶς σιχ εβολ, ειс εиине εὶς ογфснс ачбінс ἡ ογβаллатион<sup>1</sup>  
εуῆ-ηнт ε ѿ ε ἡ զօլօկօտտիօс<sup>2</sup> ειѡѡс. λчаsεрат<sup>3</sup> ε печма, ε-  
χω ἡμос χε, "շա՛՛ ու ստրե-պենտաչօրմէս և." λүү εис ηετ  
ηմաց աչեι սպրимե. λчбопт δε ἥσι πεῦλο, λчхит<sup>4</sup> ε са οүса,  
λчтадс ναч. ηετ ἡմաց δε λчама2тε ἡμοч, εγоуφι ε + ε οу-  
οүшн<sup>3</sup> ναч. πεῦλο δε ἡпечоуφι ε χι. τοτε λч2и-тоот<sup>4</sup> ε χи-  
սկак εβολ, εχω ἡμос χε, "ձմհի՛ նտենաց ըրփմէ հտե փնուտε  
χε նտագֆ-ու." πεῦλο δε λчиот հ ρիուշ, λչեι εβολ εὶς τուլիс  
χε նռցуօշնի.

38. λчвак ἥσι λ-α макариос πноб ֆа λ-α անդոնիօс, λүү

(4) π.ιδοс (τὸ εἴδος) kind, sort. (5) σογῆται price, value (w. suff. only); κα-ούκοι εβολ εὶς to deduct a little from. (6) φι-ροογφ to be concerned, anxious (about: ε, ετε, ει), to care about. (7) καὶ (καν) even if. (8) μονοн (μόνον) only, alone; but (w. neg.).

28. (1) π.φογφт window; niche, alcove.

31. (1) բալլանտիօс (τὸ βαλλάντιον) purse; note resumption as fem. in շիօѡс, օրմէս, թաւս. (2) π.զօլօկօտտիօс (ծծոկտեւոց) a gold coin. (3) π.օյшн part, share.

Μτερεκκωλ<sup>1</sup> ε προ, άγει εβολ φαροφ, πεχαφ ναφ χ(ε), "ΠΤΚ-  
νιμ?" Πτοφ δε άχουψθε εγκω Μμοσ χε, "Άνοκ πε μακάριος."  
άγω λαφταφ<sup>2</sup> Η προ, άχεωκ εγούν, άφκλαφ. Μτερεκκαγ ε τεφ-  
γυπομονη,<sup>3</sup> άχουψη ναφ, άγω άχουρο<sup>4</sup> Νήμαφ, εγκω Μμοσ χε,  
"εις ούνος Η ογοειφ ειογωφ ε ηαγ εροκ. Λισφτη γαρ ετβηντκ."  
άγω λαφοφ<sup>5</sup> εροφ εΗ ογμητμαιρωμε, άφ-Πτοφ ναφ, Μταγει γαρ  
εβολ εΗ γεννοφ Η γιαε. Μτερε-ρογε δε φωπε, Λ-Απλ αντωνι-  
ος γωρη<sup>6</sup> ναφ Η γενκογι Η βητ. <sup>5</sup> πεχε-Απλ μακάριος ναφ χε,  
"κελευ<sup>6</sup> ναι ταγωρη<sup>7</sup> ναι μαγαλ." Πτοφ δε πεχαφ χε, "γωρη."  
άγω λαφταμιο Η ούνος Η φολ<sup>7</sup> Η βητ, άχερηφ. Αγυμοος, άγ-  
ψλαφ ε τμητρεφ-γηγ<sup>8</sup> Η τεψυχη χιη Η πηλαγ Η ρογε. Αγνοε-  
τογ,<sup>9</sup> άγω τηνετε<sup>10</sup> άχεωκ επεσητ ε πεςψλανο<sup>11</sup> εβολ γιτη  
πφογψτ. Άχεωκ εγούν ε γτοογε Ηει πμακάριος<sup>12</sup> Απλ αντωνιος,  
άχηγ ε παφαι<sup>13</sup> Η τηνετε Η Απλ μακάριος, άφ-φπηρε, άγω  
άφ-πι<sup>14</sup> ε Ηειχ Η Απλ μακάριος, εγκω Μμοσ χε, "Λ-Σλα<sup>2</sup> Η δομ  
ει εβολ εΗ κειειχ."

48. Νε-ογη-ογσον άχη σέραζτ εΗ ογενεετε. Σλα δε Η  
σον φλακιμ εγοργη. πεχαφ δε εραι Ηεητη χε, "Φηλεωκ ταξω  
μαγαλ ειαναχωρει.<sup>1</sup> άγω εΗ πτρατμεη-γωβ μη λλαγ Φηλεραζτ  
άγω ππαθος ναλο Ηεητ." Άγει δε εβολ, άχουψη μαγαλαφ εΗ

38. (1) κωλ<sup>2</sup> κλ<sup>2</sup>- κολ<sup>2</sup> Q κολ<sup>2</sup> vb. intr. to strike, knock (at: ε). (2) φταφ vb. tr. to shut (Μμο<sup>2</sup>). (3) τ.γυπο-  
μονη (ή θπομονή) patience, endurance; he apparently made him wait a long time. (4) ογροτ, Q ροογt vb. intr. to be happy, glad. (5) π.βητ palm leaves (moistened and used for weaving). (6) κελευ<sup>6</sup> (κελεύω) to order, bid, command.  
(7) π.φολ bundle. (8) φ-γηγ to benefit, profit; φεφ-γηγ beneficial; Μητρεφ-γηγ benefit, profit, what is beneficial. (9) ηογετη<sup>2</sup> ηοβτ<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to weave (Μμο<sup>2</sup>). (10) τ.ηηετε weaving, basketry. (11) πε.σψλανο (τδ σπήλατον) cave. (12) μακάριος (μακάριος) blessed; used here as epithet of Απλ Antonios; do not confuse with Απλ Makarios. (13) π.λαφ<sup>1</sup> multitude, large amount. (14) φ-πι to kiss (ε).

48. (1) άναχωρει (άναχωρέω) to retire, withdraw; to go

οὐσπύλλιον. εἴς οὔσον δε ἀγμεστ-πενκελωλ<sup>2</sup> Η μοού, αρογασ<sup>3</sup>  
ε πκασ, λγω Η τεύνου ἀχσκορκ<sup>4</sup>. Ήτερεψεωητ δε, αφειτή,  
ἀρογούοππ<sup>4</sup>. ἀ-περγητ δε ει εροφ, ἀχείμε χε πλεμων πετ +  
ημμαχ, λγω πεχαχ χε, "εἰς ειντε ον ταναχωρει μαγαλτ λγω  
τεοντ. ειναδφκ Ητοούη ε εενεετε. σφ-κρια γαρ ε μιφε εροφ  
Η μα ηιμ λγω Η σογο γυπомине ε τβонеиа Η πνοутε." ἀκτοφ  
δε, ἀχβφκ ε πεчмa.

70. ἀ-οὔσον χι Η πεсхима, ἀчнaxωрei Η τεύνου, εцхф  
ηиос χе, "анг-оунахωритиc."<sup>1</sup> λγсттδ δε Η61 Η2хло, λγвфк,  
λуf-тоотоу<sup>2</sup> Ηиоc, λγω λуtрeкwтe в Ηri Η неснну εчметаноi,  
εцхф Ηиос χе, "кo наi εбоa. анг-оунахωритиc аn, аlla  
анг-оурфme Η рeчf-ноve λγω Η вfре."

71. πεхдy δe Η61 Η2хло χе, "акфлнннay εуфнre фнm εчбнk  
ε2rai εтpe εи πeкоуwf Ηиin Ηиоc, беп-тecoуeрнte, сокq ε-  
песнt Ηиaу; сf-ноvre γaр наc аn."

102. εрe-аня макариос мoofe Η οуoeиf Η πkωtε Η pзeloc,  
εчтвоуи<sup>2</sup> Η 2енеht, λγω εic πaiaxoloс aчтвom<sup>3</sup> εроf εи  
тeчgih, εрe-оуoз<sup>4</sup> Ηtoot<sup>4</sup>, λγω ε-нeчoуwf pe e рaстt<sup>4</sup>,  
MpeчбH-бoм. λγω πeхdя наc χe, "оуnoб pe пахi Η 6onc<sup>5</sup> εboл

---

into the desert and live as a hermit monk. (2) π.κελωλ jar,  
pitcher. (3) скоркf скfкf- скfкwр Q скfкwр to roll away  
(tr. or intr.). (4) οуoеиf οуeсп- οуoсп<sup>4</sup> Q οуoеиf vb. tr. to  
break, smash (Ηиоc). (5) γyпomинe (δpoμéнw) to be patient  
(with, under: ε), submit to; to endure, last. (6) т.вонеiа  
(ή βoήθeia) help, aid, support.

70. (1) π.анахωритиc (δ ἀναχωρητиc) anchorite; the  
status of a true anchorite was viewed as a very advanced  
stage of spiritual development. (2) т-тоот<sup>4</sup> Ηиоc to lay  
hold of (suff. on тоот<sup>4</sup> is reflex.). (3) In causative  
sense: "they made him go around to the cells..."

102. (1) π.зелoc (τδ ξλoց) marsh. (2) твоуи as tr. vb.  
to carry (Ηиоc). (3) томнt, Q томнt to meet, befall (ε).  
(4) π.озc scythe. (5) χi Ηиоc Η 6onc to ill-treat, harm,

ῆμοκ, χε μῆ-σον ἑμοι εροκ.<sup>6</sup> εἰς τὴντε γὰρ τῷδε οὐτοῦ επεκείρε  
ἡμοογ τείρε ἡμοογ τῷ. Ἐτοκ φακηντεύε Η τεντοού; ἀνοκ ἀε  
μειογομ ε πτηρά.<sup>7</sup> φακή-ουφι Η ροει<sup>8</sup> Η τεντοοπ; ἀνοκ ἀε  
μειπκοτκ ενεζ. ουγεβ Η ουφι πετεκχρειτ εροι ἑτητά."  
πεχε-ἀπα μακαριος χε, "ου πε?" Ἐτοχ ἀε πεχαχ χε, "πεκ-  
εέβιο πε. ἀνοκ ἀε μειεμ-σον ε θέβιοι ενεζ. ετεε παι  
μπιεμ-σον εροκ."

124. λαχαοс Ηει ἀπα τωρινι χε, "ουτωφεε<sup>1</sup> Η ομε<sup>2</sup>  
εγφλαννοжс εүснте<sup>3</sup> εзтм піеро, нснахгупомине ἀν Η ουροοу Η  
οуфт. τтврпосе<sup>4</sup> ἀε φасноун εвоя Η εε Η πφне. ται τε εε Η  
прфме ε-οүнтач ἑмдя Η πечмeeуe Η мпткoсmикoн.<sup>5</sup> Ηппосе<sup>6</sup> ἀν  
зтн θоте Η πноуте. εφдлneι εврaι εүмпнтоb,<sup>7</sup> φацбвaι εвоя.  
зт2 γaр нe Ηппrасмoc Η κa-тeимине мaлиста εүфoоп зтн тмнтe  
Η πрфme. наноус ἀε εтре-прфme соуен-пeфдi ἑmиn ἑmoч,  
етречпoт ἀe εвоя Η πeгроf<sup>8</sup> Η тмпнтоb. нет тахрну ἀe зtтn  
тпистic τeннаткiм εроуу нe.

141. λαχωφe зтн нeпpфactiон<sup>1</sup> Η κoстaнtинouypoлиc Ηeι  
oумoнaхoс Η рmнкимe зt θeфaсioс pffro. pffro ἀe εчbнk зтн  
тeзiн eт ἑmдя, λaкa-пmннфe Ηcфч, λaсeи мaзaлaч, λaчtвeH εвoун  
e пmнaхoс. aуf λaсoуfнf нeн χe οuм pe, λaчfопt ἀe εроc Η

do violence to; to constrain; xi Η σoнc (xиnбoнc) n.m.  
violence, physical constraint. The genitive (my) is objective here: "the constraint I feel from you." (6) μῆ-σον  
ἑμοι εροκ I have no power over you. (7) ε πtηpά (not) at  
all. (8) ρoεiс vb. intr. to remain awake, keep watch  
(over: ε).

124. (1) π.τωφε, τ.τωφε brick. (2) π.ομe, τ.οмe clay,  
mud. (3) τ.снtе foundation. (4) τ.тepмosе(n) baked brick.  
(5) кoсmikoc (κoсmиkoс) worldly, secular; мпtкoсmикoс  
worldliness. (6) пice пec(〒)- пaст' Q noce vb. tr. to bake,  
cook (芙蓉). (7) In sense: "if he achieves a position of  
importance." (8) пe.зpоf burden, responsibility.

141. (1) пe.пpфactiон (тb πpoдaтeloв) suburbs, environs.

εε Ή ούα εβολ 2Η ταλλιc.<sup>2</sup> Ήτερούβωκ αε εβούη, λγφληλ,  
λγμοοс. λχαρχει ή6ι πρό Ή 2οτ2ή<sup>3</sup> ήμοч, εχχω ήμοс χε,  
"ненеиоте εт 2Η κηмε ғ-оу?" ήτοч αε πεχαч χε, "севлна ти-  
роу εхн пекоухл." λγω λχкоос нач ετρεчоуωм Η ούκογι Η  
οειк. λχ-ουφηм Η η62<sup>4</sup> 21 2моу<sup>5</sup> нач, λχоуωм. λγω λχ-  
ουφηм Η ήμοу нач, λχсω. πεχαч αε нач ή6ι πρό χε, "κσοуη  
χε λнг-нім?" ήτοч αε πεχαч χε, "пноуте сооун һмок." τοτε  
πεχαч χε, "λнг πε οεωλαсиос πрро," λγω Η τεүнou λχпaгt  
нач ή6ι π2хло. πεχαч нач ή6ι πрро χε, "нaиaт-тнytн χe  
тетно Η λтpooуф<sup>6</sup> 2Η πeikoсmoc. 2Η οүme һxintauжpoι 2Η τ-  
мнtрpo һpimес-2нt<sup>7</sup> Η οεik εn62 οүde ήμoу Η θe Η πooу, οүde  
мпisimē χe сe2oлб<sup>8</sup> Η t2i2e xin πe2oу eт һmдy." λχaрхeι Η  
t-еooу нач ή6ι πрро. π2хло αe λχtвоuη, λχпoт, λχкtoч oн  
e κηмe.

175. λχкоos oн ή6ι aпa дaниha χe λ-пeнеiot aпa λrcse-  
nioc χoos εtвe οуa 2Η фiнт χe οүnoс һmatae pe Η рeч-г-2ωb<sup>1</sup>  
ebo aе Η aфexлhс<sup>2</sup> 2Η tpiсtis λγω neфdovt<sup>3</sup> pe εtвe tмnт-  
2iдiоtHc. λγω neχhω һmoc χe поsik εtпk1 һmoc 2iжh pma<sup>4</sup>  
ήtοч aп pe поsoma Η peхt фyci<sup>5</sup> aлla пeчcmot pe. λycwтm aе  
η6i 2хlo сnay χe λch-пeigdaxe, λγω εуcoуη һmoc χe οүnoс  
pe 2Η пeчbioc, λycimē χe eчhω Η pa1 2Η oүmпtbaл-2нt<sup>7</sup> mH

(2) sense here: the ranks of ordinary soldiers. (3) 2οт2ή  
2eт2ή- 2eт2ωt<sup>8</sup> Q 2eт2ωt vb. tr. to examine, inquire into  
(һmоc). (4) π.η62 oil. (5) πe.2moу salt. (6) λтpooуf adj.  
carefree, free from anxieties. (7) мeг-2нt һmоc to be sated,  
satisfied with. (8) 2лoб, Q 2oлb vb. tr. to be sweet, pleasant.

175. (1) рeч-г-2ωb worker, doer; here in monkish sense:  
ascetic, practitioner. (2) aфexлhс (aфeлhс) simple. (3)  
фoчt (фoвt), Q фoчt (фoвt) vb. intr. to stumble, err.  
T. мnт2iдiоtHc being uninformed; (бiótHc non-professional,  
layman, uninformed person. (4) π.ма here = the altar. (5)  
фyci in fact, for real (фysеt by nature, naturally); τe.  
фycic (ή фysic) nature. (6) π.вioc (δ вioc) life. (7) вaл-  
2нt guileless, innocent; мnтbaл-2нt guilelessness.

ΟΥΜΗΤΑΤΝΟΙ.<sup>8</sup> ΛΥΦ ΛΥΕΙ ΦΑΡΟΦ, ΛΥΧΟΟС ΝΑΦ ΧΕ, "ΑΠΑ, ΑΝΣΩΤΗ  
ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥΦΛΑΧΕ Η ΑΠΙΣΤΟΝ, ΧΕ Λ-ΟΥΓΑ ΖΗΟΦ ΧΕ ΠΟΕΙΚ ΕΤΗΧΙ ΜΗΟΦ  
ΖΩC<sup>9</sup> ΧΕ ΗΤΟΦ ΝΑΜΕ ΑΝ ΠΕ ΠΟΦΜΑ Η ΠΕΧΣ ΔΛΛΑ ΠΕΦΣΜΟΤ ΠΕ."  
ΠΕΧΛΟ ΑΕ ΠΕΧΛΑΦ ΧΕ, "ΑΝΟΚ ΛΙΧΕ-ΠΑΙ."<sup>10</sup> ΗΤΟΟΥ ΑΕ ΛΥΚΦΡΦ  
ΕΡΟΦ, ΒΥΦ ΜΗΟС ΧΕ, "ΗΠΦΩΡ. ΗΠΡΤΑΧΡΟΚ ΣΗ ΠΑΙ, ΑΠΑ, ΔΛΛΑ  
ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΤΕΡΕ-ΤΚΛΘΟΛΙΚΗ<sup>11</sup> ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ ΧΦ ΜΗΟС ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ ΧΕ  
ΠΟΕΙΚ ΕΤΗΧΙ ΜΗΟΦ ΗΤΟΦ ΠΕ ΠΟΦΜΑ Η ΠΕΧΣ ΣΗ ΟΥΜΕ, ΛΥΦ ΣΗ  
ΟΥΣΜΟΤ ΑΝ, ΛΥΦ ΠΕΙΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ<sup>12</sup> ΠΕΧΝΟΦ ΠΕ ΣΗ ΟΥΜΕ ΛΥΦ ΣΗ  
ΟΥΣΧΥΜΑ<sup>13</sup> ΑΝ. ΔΛΛΑ Η ΘΕ<sup>14</sup> Η ΤΑΡΧΗ Ε-ΛΑΧΙ Η ΟΥΚΛΑΦ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ  
ΠΚΑΖ,<sup>15</sup> ΛΨΠΛΑΣΣΕ<sup>16</sup> Η ΠΡΩΜΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΕΦΣΙΚΩΝ<sup>17</sup> ΛΥΦ ΜΗ-ΒΟΜ Η  
ΔΛΛΑΦ Η ΖΗΟΦ ΧΕ Η ΘΙΚΩΝ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΑΝ ΤΕ ΤΑΙ, ΚΑΙΤΟΙ<sup>18</sup> ΟΥΖ-  
ΚΑΤΑΛΥΜΠΤΟΣ ΠΕ Η ΑΤΤΑΣΟΦ, ΤΑΙ ΟΝ ΤΕ ΘΕ Η ΠΟΕΙΚ ΗΠΤΑΧΧΟΟС  
ΧΕ ΠΑΙ ΠΕ ΠΑΣΦΜΑ. ΤΗΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΣΗ ΟΥΜΕ ΠΑΙ ΠΕ ΠΟΦΜΑ Η  
ΠΕΧΣ."<sup>19</sup> ΠΕΧΛΑΦ Ηδι ΠΕΧΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΕΤΗΤΗΠΙΟΕ<sup>20</sup> ΜΗΟΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ  
Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΣΗ ΤΕΙΣΕΒΔΩΜΑΣ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΙΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ, ΛΥΦ ΤΗΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ  
ΧΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΝΑΒΟΛΠΗ ΝΑΝ ΕΒΟΛ."<sup>21</sup> ΠΕΧΛΟ ΑΕ ΛΨΦΠ-ΠΦΛΑΧΕ ΕΡΟΦ ΣΗ  
ΟΥΡΑΦΕ, ΛΥΦ ΛΨΣΟΠ<sup>22</sup> Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΕΨΧΦ ΜΗΟС ΧΕ, "ΠΧΟΒΙС, ΗΤΟΚ ΕΤ

(8) ΝΟΙ (νοέω) to think; ΑΤΝΟΙ unthinking; ΣΗ ΟΥΜΗΤΑΤΝΟΙ without thinking. (9) Text has ΖΩC; prob. ΖΩC (ώς) with ΧΕ, as given above. (10) ΚΦΡΦ-ΚΕΡΦ-κορφ vb. tr. to persuade, cajole (ε). (11) ΚΛΘΟΛΙΚΗ (καθολικός) adj. f. universal, catholic. (12) Π.ΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ (τὸ ποτήριον) wine-cup. (13) ΣΗ ΟΥΣΧΥΜΑ in form, in appearance. (14) Η ΘΕ Η is coordinated with ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ below. Τ.ΑΡΧΗ (ἡ ἀρχή) beginning (of creation). (15) Note ΚΑΖ in two senses: a clod of earth; the ground. (16) ΠΛΑΣΣΕ (πλάσσω) to form, mould. (17) ΘΙΚΩΝ (ἡ εἰκών) likeness. (18) ΚΑΙΤΟΙ (καίτοι) and yet, although, albeit. ΑΚΑΤΑΛΥΜΠΤΟΣ (ἀκατάληπτος) incomprehensible; used as noun here. (19) ΠΙΘΕ (πείθω) to persuade. ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΠΩΦ in sense:by a demonstration from the matter itself. (20) ΤΩΒΣ (τωβαζ) ΤΕΒΣ-ΤΟΒΣ vb. tr. to pray, make entreaty (to: ΜΗΟ"; for: ε, ΕΤΒΕ, ΕΧΗ, ΣΑ).

σοούν χε ἐ ειο ἀν ἐ απίctoc κατά ούκακια<sup>21</sup> αλλα χε πνει-  
πλανα<sup>22</sup> εῆ ουμηταπιctoc μῆ ουμητασοούν, εωλῆ ηαι εβολ,  
πκοειс τс пехс." Нѣхло дѣ он ауѣвк е нсурі, ауѣвла<sup>23</sup> м  
пноуте, еуѡ мос хе, "тс пехс, екесвлї<sup>24</sup> εвов м пеiгхло м  
пeимустнрion хе еченпистеүе ауѡ нeтмѣ-осе<sup>25</sup> м пеçiсe."  
а-пноуте дѣ сѡтм<sup>26</sup> εроу 21 оуcon. Нtterе-θeawmac дѣ χѡк  
εвов, ауei e теккакиа<sup>27</sup> м ткуриаки, ауѣмоос м пfомn<sup>28</sup>  
мaуалы 21 <оу>оуpѡm<sup>29</sup> м оуwt. Нepe-п2хло дѣ 2Н тeумнте.  
ауoуm н6i нeуbaл et 21 зoун, ауѡ Нtterоуk<sup>30</sup> eгraи m поeik  
exН tетrapuza et oуllaв, ауoуmna: εвов m pfoмn<sup>31</sup> мaуалы m ee  
m oуfнre kouи, ауѡ Нtterе-пепресвутерос сооутn εвов m тe-  
cix e xi m поeik e поfч, eic oуаггелos aчei εвов 2Н  
mпнyе, e-oуn-oубortе<sup>32</sup> nтоotч, ауѡ aчfшwot<sup>33</sup> m pkoуi m  
фнre, aчpшt<sup>34</sup> m пeçnoч e ppoтnriон. Нtterе-пепресвутерос  
дѣ er-поeik m глаcma kлаcma, Нepe-пaгgeлoс 2wч пoф m  
pfihre kouи фнm фнm. ауѡ Нtterоуt m пeyoюi e xi εвов 2Н  
нет oуllaв, aчxi н6i п2хло m oуklaсma наq ecpnф m сnoч, ауѡ  
Нttereчnay, aчp-гoтe, aчxi-фkak εвов хе, "тpистeүe, пкoeic,  
хе поeik пe пekсwma ауѡ ppoтnriон пe пekсnoч." ауѡ Н  
teуnou а-пaч et 2Н tечcix p-оeik κaтa peoou m pmuystnriон.  
aчnoчq εвoун e рwч, ауѡ aчxi eчeуxарist<sup>35</sup> m пkоeic.  
пeхaч naq н6i нѣхло хе, "пnoуте сооун m тeфycic m Нpѡm e хе

---

т.гевавmac, θeawmac (ὴ ἑβδομάς) week. (21) т.какia (ὴ ια-  
κια) evil, badness. (22) плана (πλανῶ) to deceive, lead  
astray; middle: to err. (23) т.-осе to suffer a loss (of:  
m). (24) т.куриаки (ὴ κυριακή) Sunday. (25) оуpѡm var. of  
Мpѡm) pillow, seat. (26) пoф пeф- поfч Q пnф vб. tr. to  
divide (Мmo<sup>1</sup>). (27) т.борте knife, sword. (28) фшwot фeст-  
флaт<sup>2</sup> Q флaт vб. tr. to cut, slay (Мmo<sup>1</sup>). (29) пoгt, пeгt-  
пaгt<sup>3</sup> Q пaгt vб. tr. to pour (Мmo<sup>1</sup>). (30) пe.кlaсma (τὸ  
κλάσμα) piece; repeated to express distributive: into pie-  
ces; cf. the following фнm фнm into small pieces. (31) т-  
m п(‘)oюi to advance, proceed (suff. is reflex.). (32)  
eуxарist<sup>4</sup> (εύχαριστέω) to give thanks.

μῆ-σον μῆμου ε οὐεμ-λε ερούωτ.<sup>33</sup> ετβε πλι φλατρε-πεφσόμα  
φωπε Ἡ ποεικ λγω πεφσον Ἡ ιρπ Ἡ πετ χι μῆμον εῆ ούπιστις."  
λγω λγφπ-γμοτ<sup>34</sup> Ἡτη ππούτε ειχμ πενταφωπε, χε μπεφκα-  
πεχλο Ἡ ρωμε ε τ-οσε Ἡ πεφγισε, λγω λγφωκ Ἡ πφομητ ε νευρι-  
εῆ ούραφε.

240. α-πλα σαραπιών ηαγ ούπορην.<sup>1</sup> πεχαφ χε, "τηνη  
φαρο Ἡ πηαγ Ἡ ρούγε. σέτφτε εβολ." λγω Ἡτερεφ<ει> ηας  
ερούη, πεχαφ ηας χε, "εω εροι Ἡ ούκοι, χε ούηται-ούνομος  
ηηλαγ, φλατ-χοκε εβολ."<sup>2</sup> Ἡτος αε πεχας χε, "καλως, πλειωτ."  
ἡτος αε λχαρχει Ἡ φαλλει χιν πφορπ Ἡ φαλμος φλατεχχωκ  
εβολ Ἡ πφεταιογ Ἡ φαλμος, λγω κατα σοη Ἡ κα-ρωφ εβολ φλα-  
ειρε Ἡ φομητ Ἡ κακ-πατ.<sup>3</sup> Ἡτος εωφες λεσω εεφληι ει παρογ  
ηημον εῆ ούγοτε μη ούστφ. <sup>4</sup> λχμογη αε εβολ εεφληι εαρος  
ταρεσογχαι, λγω λ-ππούτε σφτη εροχ. τεσ-ιμε αε λσπλατς ελ-  
ρατογ Ἡ ηεφογερητε εεριμε εεχω ηημος χε, "λρι-ταγαπη,<sup>5</sup> πλ-  
ειωτ. πηλ εεκροογη χε τηλογχαι Ἡηητη χιτ εηλαγ. Ἡτα-  
ππούτε γαρ τηηνογκ φαροι ε παι." λγω λχκιτς ευγενεστε Ἡ  
παρεεнос.<sup>6</sup> πεχαφ αε Ἡ τηλλη Ἡ ηενεστε χε, "χι Ἡ τεισωνε,  
λγω ηηρταλε-ηαζε<sup>7</sup> εχως η εητολη, αλλα Ἡ ηε εεεκρογχαι  
ηαρεσλαс. καλε εῆ ηχοειс." λγω μηηса εεηкоги Ἡ ζοογ πεχας  
χε, "λнок οуρεч-ηове. ειογωφ ε ογωμ Ἡ ογсоп Ἡ ηηне."  
μηηса κεογосиφ οη πεχαс χε, "ειογωφ ε ογωμ Ἡ ογсоп κατα  
савватон."<sup>8</sup> μηηсωс οη πεχαс χε, "εηιан<sup>9</sup> λι-ηаэ Ἡ ηове,

(33) ογωт vb. intr. to be raw, green, fresh. φп-гмот Ἡτη  
to thank.

240. (1) τ.πορη (ὴ πόρην) prostitute. (2) φαλλει  
(ψάλλω) here: to recite psalter; πε.φαλμοс (δ φαλμός)  
psalm. (3) κακ-πατ bow, genuflection; κωλχ vb. tr. to bend,  
bow; τ.πατ knee, leg. (4) πε.стф trembling. (5) λρι-ταγαпи  
be charitable, do a kindness; τ.λагапи (ὴ ἀγαπή) love. (6)  
οуγенесятε Ἡ παρεенос a convent. (7) π.ηαзε yoke; here in  
monastic sense: imposed penance. η (ὴ) οг. (8) once a  
week. (9) εηιан (ἐπειδή) because, since.

οπτ<sup>10</sup> εσογν εγρι λγω πετηλογομφ ταλακ ναι εη ουφογφτ μη πα-  
σωε μ ειχ." λγω λγειρε ει ναι, λγω λσφ-λνλακ μ πνουτε, λσ-  
νκοτκ λε εη πνα ετ μμλγ εη πκοειс.

---

(10) οπτ is for οτπτ, from ωτη.

## TCOΦIA Ή SOLOMON

## Chapter 1

- (1) ΜΕΡΕ-ΤΔΙΚΛΙΟСҮНΗ, НЕТ КРИНЕ Ή ПКЛЭ.  
АРІ-ПМЕЕҮЕ Ή ПХОЕІС әН ОУМНТАГАЕОС,  
НТЕТНФИНЕ НСАЧ әН ОУМНТСАПЛОУС ΉТБ ПЕТНГНТ.
- (2) ЖЕ ФДҮГЕ БРОЧ НЕІ НЕТБ НСЕПЕІРДАГЕ ММОЧ АН.  
ФАЧОУШНС АС ЕВОЛ Ή НЕТБ НСЕО Ή АТНАСТБ БРОЧ АН.
- (3) ФАРЕ-ПМЕЕҮЕ ГАР ЕВООУ ПОРХОУ Е ПНОУТЕ,  
АУФ ТЕЧБОМ ЕТ ОУОНС ЕВОЛ ФАСХПЕІЕ-НЛӘНТ.
- (4) ЖЕ МЕРЕ-TCOΦIA ГАР ВФК ЕСОУН СҮΨУХН ЕСХООУ,  
ОУДЕ МЕСОУШ әН СОМА Ғ РЕЧР-НОВЕ.
- (5) ПЕПНА ГАР ЕТ ОУЛАВ Ή TCOΦIA ФАЧПАТ ЕВОЛ Η КРОЧ,  
АУФ ФАЧОУС Ή ММОКМЕК Ή НЛӘНТ,  
АУФ ФАЧХПІЕ-ПХІНБОНС СЧФАНЕІ.
- (6) ОУМАСІ-РФМЕ ГАР ПЕ ПЕПНА Ή TCOΦIA,  
АУФ НЧНАТМАІЕ-ПХІ-ОУА АН әН НЕЧСПОТОУ;  
ЖЕ ПНОУТЕ ПЕ ПМНТРЕ Ή НЕЧБЛОТЕ,  
АУФ НЕТ МОУФТ НАМЕ Ή НЕЧГНТ, АУФ НЕТ СӨТН Е НЕЧЛАС.
- (7) ЖЕ ПЕПНА Ή ПХОЕІС АЧМЕС-ТОІКОУМЕНН,  
АУФ НЕТ ФОП Ή ПТНРЧ ЧСООУН Ή ПЕУГР00У.

---

I. (1) κρίνω to judge. ἀπλοῦς adj. simple, frank, sincere. (2) настѣ, Q Н2оуt vb. tr. to believe, trust (e); αт-настѣ adj. unbelieving. (3) πωρχ̄ πεрх̄- πωρх̄ Q πωρх̄ vb. tr. to divide, separate (ММО'; from: e). (5) не.кроч deceit, guile. оүе, Q оүнү vb. intr. to be distant (from: e, ММО'), remain aloof from. (6) не.спотоу lip(s), shore, edge. схвт (pl. схвт, схвоте) n.m.f. kidney; here in OT sense as seat of emotions. мояғт мәғт- мояғт' Q мояғт vb. tr. to to examine, search out (ММО'). (7) птнрч the universe, everything.

- (8) ΕΤΒΕ ΠΛΙ ΜΗ-ΛΛΑΥ ΝΑΣΦΠ ΕΦΔΑΧΕ ΣΗ ΟΥΧΙΝΓΟΝĆ,  
ΟΥΔΕ ΝΠΗΛΡ-ΒΟΛ ΛΝ Ε ΤΕΚΡΙCΙC ΕΤ ΝΝΗY.
- (9) ΣΕΝΑ6M-ΠΦΙΝΕ ΓΑΡ Η ΠΦΟΧΝ6 Η ΠΑССВНС,  
ΛΥΦ ΠΗΧΟЕΙC ΝАСФТМ Ε ΝЕЧФДХЕ Ε ΠΟУГНОZ ΒВОЛ Η ΝΕΦΔНОMІA.
- (10) ΧΕ ΠΗΛΛАХЕ Η ΝЕЧКΩG ΦЛЧСФТМ Ε ΣΩB ΝИM,  
ΛУФ ΠЕГРРОУ Η ΝЕКРМРМ ΝАСФП ΛN.
- (11) ΣАРЕ2 ΒБ ΕРФТН Ε ΠЕКРМРМ ΕΤ ΦОУЕИT,  
ΛУФ Τ-СО Ε ΠЕТНЛАС ΒВОЛ ΣΗ ΤКАТАЛЛАХИA;  
ХЕ МН-ΟУФДХЕ ΕЧФОУЕИT ΝАСФП.  
ΟУТАПРО ΕСХI-БОЛ ΦАСТАКЕ-ΤЕΨУХН.
- (12) ΗΠРКΩG ΒБ Ε ΠМОУ ΣΗ ΤЕПЛАНН Η ΠЕТНФНZ,  
ΟУДЕ ΗΠРСФК ΝИТН Η ΠТАКО ΣΗ ΝЕ2ВНУЕ Η ΝЕТН6ІХ.
- (13) ΧЕ ΗПЕ-ПНОУТЕ ТАМIE-ПМОУ,  
ΟУДЕ ΝПРДФЕ ΛN ΕХМ ΠТАКО Η ΝЕТ ΟN-
- (14) ΗТАЧСОНТОУ ΓАР ΤИРОУ ΕΤРЕУГФ ΦЛ ВОЛ  
ΛУФ ΕΤРЕУОУХДI ΝСI ΝСФНТ Η ΠКОСМОС.  
МНН-ПАГРЕ Η ΜΟУ ΣРАI ΝГНТОУ,  
ΟУДЕ ΜНГЕРО Η ΑМНГЕ 21ХМ ΠКА2.
- {(15) ΤАІКАІЮСҮНН ΓАР ΟУАТМОУ Τ6.}
- (16) ΝАСЕВНС АЕ ΣΗ ΝЕУСІХ ΗΗ ΝЕУФДХЕ ΛУСОТПФ ΝАУ;

- 
- (8) Ρ-ΒΟΛ ε to avoid, escape. ΝΝΗY for ΝΗY. (9) φοχнe vb. intr. to take counsel (concerning: ε); as n.m. counsel. δσεβήc adj. ungodly, impious. ή δνouλa lawlessness.
- (10) π.κωg envy, jealousy; vb. intr. to be envious, jealous, zealous (for: ε). (11) τ-сo ε to restrain; to refrain from. χi-бoл to tell a lie. (12) ή πλάνη error, erring. (14) сөнт cНt- cont' Q сонт vb. tr. to create, found (Ммо'); as n.m. creation, creature. φл вoл adv. forever, for good. πаgрe Η ΜΟУ poison. αмнгe Hades, Hell.
- (15) Verse 15 is intrusive and incomplete. Omit.

ΑΥΤΑΛΑ ΝΑΥ Ή ΘΕΗΡ, ΑΥΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ,  
ΑΥΣΜΙΝΕ Ή ΟΥΔΙΔΘΕΗΚΗ ΝΕΜΑΛ,  
ΧΕ ΣΕΗΠΦΑ Ή ΤΜΕΡΙΣ Ή ΠΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.

## Chapter II

### The Reasoning of the Wicked

- (1) ΑΥΧΟΟΣ ΓΑΡ, Ε-ΑΥΜΕΕΥΣ ΣΡΑΙ ΗΣΗΤΟΥ ΣΗ ΟΥΣΟΟΥΤΗ ΛΝ,  
ΧΕ ΟΥΚΟΥΙ ΠΕ ΠΕΝΑΣΕ, ΕΨΗΣ Λ ΛΥΠΗ,  
ΑΥΦ ΗΜΗ-ΗΤΟΝ ΦΟΟΠ ΣΗ ΠΗΜΟΥ Ή ΠΡΩΜΕ,  
ΟΥΔΑΣ ΜΠΗΝΟΥΓΗ-ΟΥΖΑ Ε-ΛΑΨΕΙ ΣΕΡΑΙ ΣΗ ΔΜΗΤΕ.
- (2) ΧΕ ΗΤΛΑΝΦΩΠΕ Ε ΠΠΕΤ ΦΟΥΣΙΤ.  
ΜΗΝΗΣΩΣ ΕΝΝΑΡ-ΕΕ Ή ΝΕΤΕ ΜΠΟΥΦΩΠΕ,  
ΧΕ ΟΥΚΑΠΝΟΣ ΠΕ ΠΝΙΨΕ ΕΤ ΣΗ ΦΛΑΝΤΗ,  
ΑΥΦ ΟΥΓΗΚ ΠΕ ΠΦΛΑΧΕ ΕΤ ΚΙΜ ΣΗ ΠΕΝΣΗΤ.
- (3) ΠΑΙ ΕΨΦΑΝΩΦΗ, ΕΡΕ-ΠΨΩΜΑ ΤΗΡΨ ΝΑΡ-ΕΕ Ή ΟΥΧΕΒΕΣ,  
ΑΥΦ ΠΕΝΝΠΗΑ ΝΑΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ Ή ΕΕ Ή ΠΗΡ ΕΤ ΧΟΟΡΕ ΕΒΟΛ,
- (4) ΗΣΕΦ-ΠΨΘΦ Η ΠΕΝΡΑΝ ΣΗ ΠΕΝΟΥΟΣΕΙΦ,  
ΗΤΕΤΗ-ΛΛΑΥ ΕΡ-ΠΜΕΕΥΣ Ή ΝΕΝΣΒΗΨ,  
ΑΥΦ ΠΕΝΛΑΣΕ ΝΑΟΥΓΕΙΝΕ Ή ΕΕ Ή ΟΥΚΛΟΟΣΕ,  
ΑΥΦ ΨΗΛΑΧΦΩΡΕ ΕΒΟΛ Ή ΕΕ Ή ΟΥΝΙΨΕ Ε-ΛΑΨΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙΤΗ  
ΠΑΚΤΙΝ Ή ΠΗΡ,  
ΑΥΦ Ε-Λ-ΤΕΨΣΗΜΕ ΣΡΟΦ ΕΧΩΦ.
- (5) ΟΥΣΛΕΙΒΕΣ Ε-ΛΑΨΟΥΓΕΙΝΕ ΠΕ ΠΕΝΟΥΟΣΕΙΦ,

---

(16) ΣΜΗΝΕ ΣΜΗΝΤ' Q ΣΜΟΝΤ vb. tr. to establish, set up (*Ημοίς*). ή μερίς portion, share; party, faction.

II. (1) ΣΗ ΟΥΣΟΟΥΤΗ ΛΝ incorrectly, not rightly.  
Λ λυπη = Ή λύπη grief, pain. (2) Φ-ΕΕ Ή to become like. π.νιψε breath. φλαντ' nose. π.γήκ spark. (3) τ. κεβεσ (glowing) coal. δ, ή ἀήρ air, atmosphere. (4) τε. κλοοσε cloud. π.λακτιν (ή ἀκτίς, -ῖνος) ray, beam. τ.σημε heat. σροφ, Q σροφ vb. intr. to become heavy, difficult. (5) τ.ραίβεσ shadow, shade.

- (22) ΛΥΨ ΗΠΟΥΓΣΟΥΝ-ΗΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ Ή ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,  
ΟΥΔΕ ΗΠΟΥΚΑ-ΣΤΗΥ Ε ΠΒΕΚΕ Ή ΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ;  
ΗΠΟΥΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ Ε ΠΤΑΙΟ Ή ΝΕΨΥΧΗ Ή ΝΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΒ.
- (23) ΣΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΛΥΣΩΝΤ Ή ΠΡΩΜΕ ΣΥΜΠΤΑΤΤΑΚΟ,  
ΛΥΨ ΛΥΤΑΜΙΟΥΣ ΣΗ ΘΙΚΩΝ Ή ΠΕΧΕΙΝΕ.
- (24) ΣΗ ΠΕΦΘΟΝΟΣ ΔΕ Ή ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟΣ Λ-ΠΜΟΥ ΕΙ ΕΣΟΥΝ Ε ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ.
- (25) ΣΕΝΕΙΡΑΖΕ ΔΕ ΗΜΟΥ Ή ΒΙ ΤΜΕΡΙC Ή ΠΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.

### Chapter V

#### The Remorse of the Wicked at the Judgement

- (1) ΤΟΤΕ ΠΑΙΚΑΙΟΣ ΝΑΛΑΣΕΡΑΤΩ ΣΗ ΟΥΝΟΣ Ή ΠΑΡΣΗΣΙΑ Ε ΝΑΦΩΣ Ή  
ΠΕΜΤΟ ΕΒΩΛ Ή ΝΕΝΤΑΥΘΕΛΙΒΕ ΗΜΟΥ ΛΥΨ ΝΕΝΤΑΥΛΑΕΣΤΙ Ή  
ΝΕΦΣΙΣΣΕ.
- (2) ΣΕΝΑΝΑΥ, ΗΣΕΦΤΟΡΤΩ ΣΗ ΟΥΣΟΤΕ ΣΕΝΑΦΤΩ,  
ΗΣΕΠΩΦΣ ΕΧΗ ΤΜΟΣΙΣΕ Ή ΠΕΧΟΥΧΑΙ,
- (3) ΗΣΕΧΟΟΣ ΣΡΑΙ ΗΣΗΤΟΥ, ΣΥΜΕΤΑΝΟΙ  
ΛΥΨ ΣΥΛΦ-ΑΣΟΜ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΛΑΩΣΣ Ή ΠΕΥΠΗΑ,  
ΣΕ "ΠΑΙ ΠΕΝΕΝΣΦΩΒΕ ΗΣΦΑ Ή ΠΙΟΥΟΣΕΙΦ,  
ΕΦΦΟΟΠ ΝΑΝ Ή ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗ Ή ΝΟΓΝΕΣ Ή ΝΙΛΕΗΤ,
- (4) ΕΝΩΠ Ή ΠΕΧΑΣΕ ΣΥΛΙΒΕ, ΛΥΨ ΠΕЧΜΟΥ ΕΥΣΩΦ.

---

(22) κα-στη<sup>τ</sup> ε to set one's mind on/to. π.βεκε reward, pay. (24) δ φθόνος ill-will, jealousy. (25) τ.μεριc is taken as collective: "those who belong to that one." πειράδζω in the sense "to experience."

V. (1) ή παρρησία freedom, openness; ση ουπαρσησια openly, publicly. άθετέω to disregard. (2) πωφς πεφς<sup>τ</sup> Q πωφς vb. tr. to amaze (ΗΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>); intr. to be amazed (at: εξη). τ.μοεισε wonder, marvel. (3) αφ-ασομ vb. intr. to sigh; as n.m. sigh. π.λωχς anguish, oppression. σωβε vb. tr. to mock, ridicule (ΗΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>, ΗΣΑ). παραβολη in sense: model, exemplar. (4) λιβε as n.m. madness.

- (5) Ή αφ Ή σε λγοπάτ σή ήφηρε Ή πνούτε,  
λγω πενκληρος σή νετ ουλλε?
- (6) εειε ήτανπλανα ήτοούν εβολ σή ήεσιοούε ή τμε,  
λγω ήπηθα ναν ήει πογοειν ή ταικαιογυνη,  
λγω πρη ήπηπειρε ναν.
- (7) αημογε ή ανομια σι τακο ή ήενσιοούε.  
αηβωκ σιτη ήχαιε εμεγμοοδε ήγητογ;  
τεσιη δε Η πχοεισ ήπηνογωνε.
- (8) ήταστ-ογ ήμον ή ογ ήει τημητχασι-γητ?  
η τημητρημαο μη ήτητβαβε-ρωμε ήταστ-ογ ναν?
- (9) α-ηη τηρογ ουγινε ή θε ή ουγλιβε,  
λγω ή θε ή <ογ>ογ ρ-ληπαραρε,
- (10) η ή θε ή ουχοι εγσεηρ σή ουγοειμ Η μοογ  
ε-ηη-θε ή 6ή-ηεγτασε  
η τεσιη Η πεχτοπ σή ήεσιμ.
- (11) η ή θε ή ουγλαλητ ρ-ληπωλ εβολ,  
{ε-μεγε-η-μαειν Η πεχωλ εβολ}  
εγειογε ή πεχτη η παηρ ετ λεωγ,  
εγπω ήμορ ή 6ονε η πογοει,  
εγκιμ ή πεχτη, εγηλη,  
μηνγωσε ε-μεγε-η-μαειν Η πεχωλ εβολ.
- (12) η ή θε ή ουγοτε ε-λγνοχατ ε προουτη,  
ε-ληπε-η-παηρ, ή τεγνογ οη λητωβε, ε-μεγογ-τεγζιη.

---

(6) πειρε, Q πορε vb. intr. to come forth; to shine (of sun). (8) †-ογ ήμον ή ογ is not clear; read perhaps †-ογ ναν as at end of verse. βαβε-ρωμε boaster; ήτητβαβε-ρωμε boastfulness. (9) π.ογω news, report. (10) σεηρ vb. intr. to sail. π.ρεσε foot-print, track, trace. π.τοη keel. (11) λεωγ (Q of λειτ) vb. intr. to be light, swift. π.ογοει rush, swift movement. πως in sense: to split, cleave. (12) π.ογοτε arrow. ε προουτη straight (ahead), on target. τωβε: i.e. the air joins (or closes

- λύω ΜΗΝ-ΚΤΟ φοοπ Ἡ πενμογ;  
χε λυτφωβε ερφογ, λγω ΗΝΕ-ΛΛΑΥ κοτφ.
- (6) ΑΜΗΕΙΤΗ 66 ΗΤΗΤСION Η ΗΛΓΑΘΟН ετ φοοп,  
ΗΤΗХРФ Η ТЕКТІСІС 2Н οүбенη Η өе Η οүмнѣтврре.
- (7) ΜАРНТСION Η һрп с-наноуц 21 СТІ-НОУЧЕ,  
λγω ΗПРТРЕУСАЛТΗ Η61 Ηκарпос Η панр.
- (8) ΜАРНТ 6хви Η 2НКЛОМ Η ουρт εмпатоуғофб,
- (9) ΗПРТРЕ-ЛЛАУГ ΗМОН ғофпe Η πвoл Η ненмнѣтвна.  
МАРНКА-СҮМВОУЛН Η οүноч 2Н ма ним,  
χе таи τε τενμеріс λγω πεнкандрос.
- (10) οүзнке Η ΔИКАЮС МАРНХИТΗ Η 60нс.  
ΗПРТРЕН-СО ε τεхниа,  
οүде ΗПРТРЕНФІПЕ ғнтоу Η нескім Η οүзәлло Η нод Η λ26.
- (11) ΜАР-ТЕНДОМ ғофпe наn Η НОМОС Η ΔИКАЮСҮНН;  
ТМНТБВБ Гар εфлүхпіос 2ωс λтфдя.
- (12) ΜАРН6ωРД ε παικдюс,  
χе ҹмокз ε Ӣ-[христос] наn,  
λγω ҹт οүбe нензбнүе.  
ЧНОБНЕЕ ҲМОН Η НЕННОВЕ 2ИТМ ПНОМОС,  
λγω ҹоғннз εвoл Η НЕННОВЕ 2ИТН ТЕСВӘ.
- 
- (5) τωφε τοοв<sup>2</sup> Q τοοвε vb. tr. to set a seal (on: ҲМО<sup>4</sup>, εрН). (6) χράμαι to use. Η ιτίσιс the world, creation. (7) СТІ-НОУЧЕ perfume, incense (cf. стой). π.ληр is probably Gk. error for ҭар springtime. (8) οурт rose. 2ωбб 2668- 2668<sup>2</sup> Q 2668 vb. tr. and intr. to wither. (9) ΗНТФНА profligacy. СҮМВОУЛН prob. for сүмболов тð σύμβολον mark, token. οүноч vb. intr. to rejoice; n.m. joy. δ қлжрос portion, share, inheritance. (10) не.скім gray hair. (11) ΗНТБВБ weakness; әвәз adj. weak. (12) 6ωРД, Q 6орД vb. to hunt, waylay, ambush (e). Ӣ-христос на<sup>2</sup> to benefit, do a good service to; ҳористдс useful, beneficial.

- (13) καὶ μῆμος καὶ τισοῦν ἐπιπούτε,  
ἀγὼν τείρε μῆμος οὐ φηρε μῆποσις.
- (14) φάγωσπε ναν συχπίο οὐ νενμεεύε,  
τισορφού ναν εἴναι εροά,
- (15) καὶ μῆπεψιος εἶνε αν μῆπα-ούον νίμ,  
ἀγὼν μέψιοούε σεψοβε.
- (16) ενηπήπτοοτά ε γενχοούτ,  
ἀγὼν φασηνε εβολ οὐ μέψιοούε οὐ οὐ πιλκαθαρσία.  
φιλαρίζε οὐ θαν οὐ πιλκαλιος,  
ἀγὼ φούφογ μῆμος καὶ "παῖωτ πε ππούτε."
- (17) μαρπηναύ καὶ εμμε νε μέψιλαχε,  
ἀγὼν πιτηπειράζε οὐ τεψαν.
- (18) εφέ παικαλιος γαρ πε φηρε μῆπούτε,  
φιλαφοπά εροά, οὐ πιλασμε πιτοοτου οὐ πετ τ ουβην.
- (19) μαρπηγεταζε μῆμος οὐ γενφωφ μῆγενβασανος,  
χεκλε επεσιμε ε τεψμπταλ,  
ἀγὼν πιτηδοκιμαζε οὐ τεψμπταρφ-γητ.
- (20) μαρπητελειος οὐ ούμογ εψσηφ;  
εσηλαμ-πεψφινε γαρ κατα μέψιλαχε.
- (21) ναι λύμεεγε εροού αγὼ αγψωρμ;  
α-τεψκακια γαρ τωμ μῆ πεγητ.

(14) τισορφο: "he is hard for us to look at (i.e. countenance)."

(15) εἶνε vb. tr. to resemble, be like (μῆμος); as n.m. likeness, aspect. (16) χοούτ adj. base, rejected. οὐ ἀκαθαρσία uncleanness; η - §30.8. φιλαρίζω to bless, deem blessed. φούφογ vb. intr. to brag, boast. (18) οὐγεμηνε- ναζη- ναζη Q ναζη vb. tr. to save, rescue (μῆμος). (19) γεταζε ἔταζω to examine, test. φωφ vb. tr. to twist; here apparently as n. torture. οὐ βάσανος torture, anguish. δοκιμαζω to prove, test. (20) τεψειο τεψειε- τεψειο Q τεψειηγ vb. tr. to condemn, disgrace (μῆμος).

- (13) ταὶ τε οἱ σῶν ον εὐγένης ἀνωκῆ;  
 Μπῆσε σύμασιν ή ἀρετὴ σ οὐοντὶς εβολ.  
 γραὶ δε σῆ τεκάκια [...]
- (14) κε θελπὶς Μ πασενης [ο Η] οἱ ή ουφρις ερε-πτηγ 4 [1  
 Μμοφ],  
 αγώ ή οἱ ή ουγάλογς εφδομε, ε-λγθαοφ εβολ σιτή  
 ουγάτη,  
 η ή οἱ ή ουκαπνος ε-λγατηγ βολὶς εβολ,  
 ή οἱ Μ πῆ-πιεεγε ή ουρμησιλε ή ουγοογ ουφτ  
 ε-λφπαραγε.

## Chapter VII

## The Attributes of Wisdom

- (22) ουή-ουπηκ λαρ ήητες εχογλαβ, ή ρεчнои, η ουсмот ή  
 ουφт, ή αтe-смот, εφасфоу, ꙗ ρεчр-гов, εч6м-бом,  
 εчо ή αттвлаh, ή саве, ή αтнове, ή май-лгахон,  
 εчторг, ε-мечдамаstε μμοφ, ꙗ ρεчр-пст мануц,  
 (23) ή май-рвме, εчтажрнү, εфорж, εчо ή αтроууд, εч6м-бом  
 ε σωв ήим, εч6штг εхм птирж, εчжвте σитη ήепнк  
 тироу εт οулаb, ꙗ ρεчнои, εт фооме.

up) after the passage of the arrow. (13) *ωκῆ εκῆ- οχν'* vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to perish, cease to be. ή ἀρετὴ goodness, virtue. The end of the verse is missing: "In wickedness [we were utterly consumed.]" (14) ή έλπις hope. *νε.φρις* dust. *π.γαλογς* spiderweb. *φοоме* Q to be light, fine. *ελο* vb. tr. to cause to fly, chase away. *τ.γατηγ* whirlwind. *ρμησιλε* lodger; *εσιλε* vb. intr. to dwell, visit, sojourn.

VII. (22) *αтe-смот* adj. of various sorts. *твлаh* vb. tr. to defile, pollute; *αттвлаh* unpolluted. *тврж*, Q *тврж* vb. intr. to become sober, alert. (23) *хвте хет- хот'* vb. tr. to penetrate, pierce, permeate.

- (24) τοφία γάρ κιν εσούς νετ κιν τηρού;  
σχωτε λγω σηνυ εβολ 21τή πτηρά ετε πεστέβο.
- (25) εσηνυ γάρ εβολ 21τή τεομ ἡ πνούτε,  
λγω εβολ 21τη πεοογ ετ ουλας ἡτε ππαντοκρατωρ.  
ετε παι μερε-λαλαγ εφχλαστη τωμητ ερος.
- (26) ουεινε γάρ τε ἡτε πογοειν ἡ φλ ενεζ,  
λγω ουειλα εσογλας ἡτε τενεργια ἡ πνούτε,  
λγω θικων ἡ τεχμηταγλαθος.
- (27) ε-ογει αε τε, εεσμ-εομ ε 2ωβ ΝΙΜ;  
λγω εεσεετ 2αρισαρος, εεσιρε ἡ πτηρά ἡ βρρε;  
λγω κατα γενεα σηνκ εσουη ε νεψυχη ἡ νετ ουλαβ,  
εσιρε μμοογ ἡ φενη ε πνούτε λγω μπροφητης.
- (28) ἡ πνούτε γάρ με χ λαλαγ αη σιμητι νετ ουη 21τη τοφία.
- (29) ται γάρ νεσως εσογε πρη,  
λγω εσογε πεσμινε ἡ ήσιογ τηρου.  
ευγλαντητωνε ε πογοειν, σηλ-φορη ερος:
- (30) παι μεν γάρ φαρε-τευφη ει ε πεχμα;  
τοφία αε μερε-τκλακια 6μβομ ερος.

### Chapter IX

(Solomon's) Prayer for Wisdom

- (1) πνούτε ἡ ναειοτε, πχοεις ἡ πνα,  
πενταχταμιε-πτηρά 21τη πεχμαχε,

- (25) δ παντοκράτωρ the Almighty. ρω2Η ρε2Η- ρα2Η<sup>2</sup> Q ρα2Η  
vb. tr. to defile, pollute (μμο<sup>2</sup>); intr. to become defiled.  
(26) τ.ειαλ mirror. (27) 2αρισαρο<sup>2</sup> intensive pron. (she)  
alone, by (her)self. ἡ βρρε adv. anew. κατα γενεα from  
generation to generation. (29) πε.смина here prob. in  
sense: constellations, order. (30) ει ε π(‘)μα to succeed,  
take place of.

- (2) ΑΚΣΗΤ-ΠΡΩΜΕ 2Ν ΤΕΚΣΟΦΙΑ,  
ΧΕΚΛΑΣ ΕΦΕΡ-ΖΩΒΙΣ Ε ΝΕΚΩΝΤ ΕΝΤΑΚΤΑΜΙΟΟΥ,
- (3) ΝΑΓ-ΖΗΜΕ Η ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ 2Ν ΟΥΤΕΒΟ ΜΗ ΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ,  
ΝΑΚΡΙΝΕ Η ΟΥΖΑΝ 2Η ΠΣΟΟΥΤΗ Η ΤΕΨΥΧΗ,
- (4) ΜΑ ΝΑΙ Η ΤΣΟΦΙΑ, ΤΑΙ ΕΤ ΑΣΕΡΑΤΣ Ε ΝΕΚΕΡΟΝΟΣ,  
ΝΓΤΗΤΣΤΟΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΝΕΚΣΗΣΑΛ,
- (5) ΧΕ ΛΗΓ-ΠΕΚΣΗΣΑΛ ΔΥΩ ΠΦΗΡΕ Η ΤΕΚΣΗΣΑΛ,  
ΛΗΓ-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ Η ΛΣΘΕΝΗΣ, Η ΚΟΥΙ Η ΛΣΕ,  
ΣΙΦΛΑΤ Η ΜΗΤΡΗΗΣΗΤ 2Η ΟΥΖΑΝ ΜΗ ΟΥΝΟΜΟΣ.
- (6) ΚΛΗ ΟΥΤΕΛΕΙΟΣ ΠΕ ΟΥΔΑ 2Η ΝΦΗΡΕ Η ΓΡΩΜΕ,  
Ε-ΜΗΤΑΛ ΗΜΑΥ Η ΤΕΚΣΟΦΙΑ, ΣΥΝΔΟΠΗ ΣΥΛΛΑΓ.
- (7) ΗΤΟΚ ΑΚΣΟΤΠ ΕΥΓΡΟ Η ΠΕΚΛΑΟΣ,  
ΔΥΩ ΟΥΡΕΨ-ΖΑΠ Η ΝΕΚΦΗΡΕ ΜΗ ΝΕΚΦΕΕΡΕ.
- (8) ΑΚΧΟΟΣ Ε ΚΩΤ ΝΑΚ Η ΟΥΓΡΕ 2Η ΠΕΚΤΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΒ,  
ΔΥΩ ΟΥΓΕΥΣΙΑΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ 2Η ΤΠΟΛΙΣ Η ΠΕΚΜΑ Η φωπε,  
ΠΕΙΝΕ Η ΤΕΚΣΚΗΝΗ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΒ ΕΝΤΑΚΣΕΤΩΤΑΣ ΧΙΝ ΗΦΟΡΗ.
- (9) ΔΥΩ ΕΡΕ-ΤΣΟΦΙΑ ΝΕΜΑΚ, ΤΕΤ ΣΟΟΥΝ Η ΝΕΚΣΒΗΥΣ,  
ΔΥΩ ΝΕΣΑΣΕΡΑΤΣ ΠΕ ΗΤΕΡΕΚΤΑΜΙΕ-ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ,  
ΕΣΣΟΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΟΥ ΠΕΤ Ρ-ΔΑΝΑΚ Η ΠΕΚΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ,  
ΔΥΩ ΟΥ ΠΕΤ ΣΟΥΤΩΝ 2Η ΝΕΚΕΝΤΟΛΗ.
- (10) ΜΑΤΗΝΟΟΥΣ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΝΕΚΠΗΥΣ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΒ  
ΔΥΩ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΠΕΘΡΟΝΟΣ Η ΠΕΚΕΟΟΥ,  
ΧΕΚΛΑΣ ΕΣΕΦΠ-ΖΙΣΕ ΝΗΜΑΙ, ΒΕΣΛΗΤΗ,

---

IX. (3) Ρ-ΖΗΜΜΕ to steer, guide (*Ημος*). π.ξαν judgement.  
 (4) ΤΕΤΟ ΤΕΤΕ- ΤΕΤΟ<sup>ς</sup> Q ΤΕΤΗΥ vb. tr. to bring back (*Ημος*);  
 + εβολ: to reject. (5) άσθενής weak, without strength.  
 π.λει lifetime. φλατ Q to be lacking (in: *Ημος*, 2Ν); "I  
 am intellectually lacking in (knowledge of) judgement and  
 law." (6) τέλειος perfect, complete; perhaps read εγτ. for  
 ουτ. (8) χοος ε + Inf. to order, command (that something  
 be done). ή σκηνή tent, "tabernacle." (10) φη-ζισε μη to

ΠΤΑΞΙΜΕ χε ου πετ φηπ ΠΝΑΣΡΑΚ.

- (11) ΣΣΟΟΥΗ ΓΑΡ ΗΤΟΣ Η 2Ω8 ΝΙΜ, ΛΥΦ ΣΗΟΙ ΗΜΟΟΥ,  
ΛΥΦ ΣΝΑΧΙ-ΜΟΕΙΤ 2ΗΤ 2Η ΝΑΣΒΗΥΕ 2Η ΟΥΜΠΤΡΗΝΗΤ,  
ΗΣ2ΑΡΕΣ ΕΡΟΙ 2Η ΠΕΣΕΟΟΥ,
- (12) ΗΤΕ-ΝΑΣΒΗΥΕ ΦΩΠΕ ΕΥΦΗΠ,  
ΛΥΦ ΤΗΛΚΡΙΝΕ Η ΠΕΚΛΑΟΣ 2Η ΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ,  
ΗΤΑΦΩΠΕ ΕΙΗΠΦΑ Η ΝΕΘΡΟΝΟΣ Η ΠΛΕΙΩΤ.
- (13) ΝΙΜ ΓΑΡ Φ ΡΩΜΕ ΠΕΤ ΝΑΣΟΥΗ-ΠΦΟΧΗΣ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ?  
Η ΝΙΜ ΠΕΤ ΝΑΞΙΜΕ χε ου πετερε-πχοεις ουλφα?
- (14) ΗΜΟΚΜΕΚ ΓΑΡ Η ΦΡΩΜΕ ΒΟΟΒ, ΛΥΦ ΣΕΛΟΟΦΕ Η6Ι ΝΕΥΜΕΕΥΕ.
- (15) ΠΣΩΜΑ ΓΑΡ ΠΡΕΤΑΚΟ ΦΛΑΦΡΟΦ ΕΧΗ ΤΕΨΥΧΗ,  
ΛΥΦ ΠΜΑ Η ΦΩΠΕ ΗΤΕ ΠΚΑΣ ΦΛΑΦ-ΚΑΚΕ Ε ΦΗΤ Η ΚΛΙ-ΡΟΟΥΦ.
- (16) ΜΟΓΙΣ ΕΝΤΟΝΤΗ Η ΝΕΤ 2ΙΧΗ ΠΚΑΣ;  
ΕΝΓΙΝΕ <Η> ΝΕΤ ΖΑ ΝΕΝΕΙΧ 2Η ΟΥΖΙΣΕ.  
ΝΕΤ 2Η ΗΠΗΥΕ ΔΕ ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΦΕΣΤΩΤΟΥ?
- (17) Η ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΦΕΙΜΕ Ε ΠΕΚΦΟΧΗΣ  
ΗΣΛΕΒΗ ΧΕ ΗΤΟΚ ΔΚΤΗ Η ΤΣΟΦΙΑ,  
ΔΚΤΗΝΟΟΥ Η ΤΕΚΠΗΑ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΑΒ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΠΧΙΣΕ?
- (18) ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ ΗΤΑΥΣΟΟΥΤΗ Η6Ι ΝΕΣΙΟΟΥΕ Η ΝΕΤ 2ΙΧΗ ΠΚΑΣ,  
Λ-ΗΡΩΜΕ ΣΒΟ Ε ΝΕΤ Φ-ΔΗΛΑΚ,  
ΛΥΦ ΛΥΟΥΧΑΙ 2Η ΤΣΟΦΙΑ.

labor, toil with.  $\sigma\alpha\tauη$  =  $\sigma\alpha\tauη'$ . (11) ηοι ήμο' to understand.  $\chiι$ -μοειτ 2ητ' to guide; π.μοειτ road, path. (14) βοοβ Q to be weak, feeble. λοοφε Q to be in a state of collapse or decay. (15) πρετακο is in apposition to π.ψωμα. φ-κακε ε to darken. κλι-ροουφ adj. full of cares. (16) μόγις adv. with great difficulty, hardly, scarcely. τοντη τητη-τητων' vb. tr. to speculate about (ήμο', ε). (18) σβο ε to learn.

## The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

## V

(1) οραι ας εν τμεσμηταχτε η ρομπε μη πωνε μη μαρια ταμαγι λιει ενη πλογωφ, αιογωφ ηγητε κατα πετε εναι, ε-ανοκ πε πετηνωλας. (2) αγω ητερεσφ-δομητ η εβοτ η φ, α-πατκροφ ιωσηφ, παμεριτ η ιωτ, ει ερουν 2ωφ ενη νεμα η κωτ, αγεν-ταμαγι ητασογωφενε εβολ χε σεετ. αχερ-σοτε αγω αχφτορτφ. αχογωφ ε ναχεс εβολ η χιογε. (3) αγω εβολ εεη τλυπη, α-ηκοτκ, ηπερογεμ-λαδαγ ε πτηρφ ενη τερογε ετη ημοογ.

## VI

(1) εν τπαφε αε η τεγηφ ειс παρχαγγελοс гаврил ач-  
вок фароц ενη ουραсоу гитη тезоусиа μη παιωт η αγλθос.  
пехлач нац χε, "ιωσηφ, πηрре η αλγειа, ηπρφ-σοτε. χι η  
μαρια τεκсsиме; πετεναхпоч γар οулаав. (2) αγω σκемоути  
ε πεчрлан χε τс. ηтοч πεт ηамоонг μη πεчлдос εнη οубериωв μη  
пенипе." (3) αχтвоуη αε ηει ιωσηφ εβολ εнη πгиниа, αχειρε  
κατα οε ηтакъвон εтоотφ ηει πаггелοс μη πхоеис. αχεарεс ε  
тпареенос εт οулаав εροун ε πεчни.

## VII

(1) μηνιса нац αγдогма ει сбоl гитη πρρο αγγοуистос εтре-

V. (1) κατα πετε εναι according to my desire; see Glos. sub ενε-. (2) ενη νεμα for ενη ημα (η κωτ) from the workshops. ητασογωφενε is presumably a relative form instead of an expected circumstantial: "he found that my mother had become evident as being pregnant." ναχεс = νοχс. (3) ημοογ is an error for ημαγι.

VI. τ.παφε half; τ.παφε η τεγηφ midnight. (2) ηοоне μене- маноуъ vb. tr. to pasture, shepherd (ημоу'). π.σερωв (pl. ερροов) rod, staff. пенипе = венипе iron. (3) εтиниа vb. intr. to sleep; as n.m. sleep.

τΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗ ΤΗΡῆ ΣΩΛΙΣ ΉΣΑ ΝΕΣΤΜΕ. (2) ΑΓΤΩΟΥΝ ΔΕ ΉΕΙ ΙΩ-  
ΣΗΦ, ΠΑ-ΤΜΗΤΞΔΛΟ ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΣ, ΛΨΧΙ Ή ΤΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΣ Η ΣΕΜΝΗ, ΛΨ-  
ΣΙΝΕ ΜΗΜΟΣ ΕΩΡΔΙ Ε ΠΕΨΗ ΜΗΜΙΝ ΜΗΜΟΣ Ε ΒΗΘΛΕΕΜ, Ε-ΛΣΩΨΗ ΕΣΟΥΝ  
Ε ΜΙΣΕ. ΛΨΔΠΟΓΡΑΦΗ Ή ΠΕΨΡΔΙ ΣΔΤΗ ΝΕΓΡΑΜΑΤΕΥΣ Η ΒΗΘΛΕΕΜ,  
ΧΕ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΠΨΗΡΕ Ή ΙΑΚΩΒ ΜΗ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΕΨΣΙΜΕ ΜΗ ΤΣ ΠΕΨΦΗΡΕ,  
Ε-ΝΕΕΒΟΛ ΝΕ ΣΗ ΠΗ Ή ΔΛΥΣΙΑ, ΠΑ-ΤΕΦΥΛΗ Ή ΕΙΟΥΔΑ. (3) Α-  
ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΔΥ ΜΙΣΕ ΜΗΜΟΙ ΉΣΟΥΝ Ε ΠΜΑ Ή ΒΟΙΛΕ Η ΒΗΘΛΕΕΜ ΣΙ-  
ΓΟΥΨΗ Ή ΠΤΑΦΟΣ Ή ΣΡΑΧΗΑ ΤΕΨΣΙΜΕ Ή ΙΑΚΩΒ ΠΠΑΤΡΙΔΡΧΗΣ,  
ΠΣΙΩΤ Η ΙΩΣΗΦ ΜΗ ΒΕΝΙΔΙΜΙΝ.

## VIII

(1) Α-ΠΣΑΤΑΝΑΣ ΣΥΜΒΟΥΛΕΥΣ ΣΗ ΠΗΝΤ Η ΣΗΡΦΔΗΣ ΠΝΟΣ,  
ΠΙΩΤ Η ΑΡΧΗ[ΛΔΟΣ] ... (end of fragment I).

## XIV

(1) ΛΣΦΩΠΕ ΔΕ, ΉΤΕΡΕΨΧΕ-ΝΑΙ, ΑΓΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛΨΕΙ Ε ΠΕΨΗ  
ΗΑΖΑΡΕΦ, ΤΠΟΛΙΣ ΕΤΕΨΟΥΗΣ ΉΣΗΤΣ, ΛΨΦ Ή ΤΕΙΣΕ ΛΨΧΤΟ Ε ΠΨΦΝΕ  
ΣΤΕΨΗΛΑΜΟΥ ΉΣΗΤΨ ΠΡΟΣ ΠΕΤ ΚΗ ΕΩΡΔΙ Ή ΡΨΜΕ ΝΙΜ. (2) ΛΨΦ ΕΙΣ  
ΣΗΝΤΕ ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΕΨΦΩΝΕ ΣΟΡΦ ΣΜΑΤΕ Η ΣΟΥΟ Ε ΣΟΠ ΝΙΜ ΉΤΑΨΦΩΝΕ  
ΧΙΠΤΑΨΧΠΟΨ Ε ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ. (3) ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΤΑΝΑΣΤΡΟΦΗ Ή ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η  
ΠΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ. (4) ΑΨΦ-ΣΜΕ Ή ΡΟΜΠΕ ΉΠΑΤΟΥΧΙ-ΣΙΜΕ ΝΑΨ, ΛΨΦ  
ΚΣΦΙΤΕ Ή ΡΟΜΠΕ ΛΨΔΛΥ ΣΗ ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ ΜΗ ΤΕΨΣΙΜΕ, ΛΨΦ ΉΤΕΡΕΨΜΟΥ,  
ΑΨΦ-ΚΕΡΟΜΠΕ ΕΨΕΕΣΤ ΜΛΥΔΛΑΨ. (5) Α-ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ή ΜΛΔΥ Φ-ΚΕΣΗΤΕ Ή  
ΡΟΜΠΕ ΣΗ ΠΕΨΗ ΧΙΗΗΤΑΨΦΠ-ΤΟΟΤΣ ΝΑΨ Η ΣΙΜΕ, Ε-ΛΨΩΨΗ ΕΤΟΟΤΨ  
ΣΙΤΗ ΗΟΥΗΗΒ ΧΕ, "ΣΔΡΕΣ ΕΡΟΣ ΦΑ ΠΕΟΥΟΣΙΨ Η ΤΨΕΛΕΣΤ."

VII. (2) σεμνή f. adj. holy, august. ἀπογράφω to register.  
(3) π.μα Η ΒΟΙΛΕ inn. δ τάφος tomb. ΣΡΑΧΗΑ Rachel.

VIII. (1) συμβουλεύω to advise, give counsel. ΑΡΧΗ[ΛΔΟΣ] Archilaus.

XIV. (1) χτε- χτο<sup>ς</sup> Q χτηγ vb. tr. to lay down (ΜΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>);  
intr. to lie down, to succumb (to: ε). προς πετ etc.: "according to what is ordained for every man." (3) ή άναστροφή lit. turning; here = lifetime, biography.

(6) ΛΥΩ Λ-ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΔΥ ΧΠΟΙ ɔ̄N ΤΑΡΧΗ N ΤΜΕΣΦΟΜΤΕ N ΡΟΜΠΕ,  
εC2M ΠΗΙ N ΙΩΣΗΦ. ɔ̄N ΤΜΕΣΜΗΤΗ N ΡΟΜΒΕ ΝΤΑ-ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΔΥ  
ΧΠΟΙ ɔ̄N ΟΥΣΠΕΛΔΙΟΝ EN ΑΤΦΑΧΕ ΕΡΟC ΟΥΔΕ N ΑΤΣΕΤΣΩΤΨ ΟΥΔΕ  
ΜΗ-ΛΛΑΔΥ N ΡΩΜΕ ɔ̄M ΠΣΩΗΤ ΤΗΡΨ ΝΛΕΙΜΕ ΕΡΟC ΒΙΜΗΤΕΙ ΛΝΟΚ MN  
ΠΛΕΙΩΤ MN ΠΕΠΗX ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΒ.

## XV

(1) ΝΕΖΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ M ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ, ΠΑ-ΤΜΗΤΣΧΑΟ ΕΤ  
ΣΗΛΗΑΔΤ, ΣΕΒΙΡΕ N ΦΕ ΜΗΤΟΥΓΕΙ N ΡΟΜΒΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΟΥΕΣ-ΣΛΑΣΝE N  
ΠΛΕΙΩΤ. (2) Λ-ΝΕΖΟΟΥ M ΠΕΨΕM-ΨΙΝG ΕΙ ΝΑC, ΕΤΕ ΣΟΥ-ΧΟΥΤΑΣΕ  
ΠΕ M ΠΕΒΟΤ ΕΠΗΦ, (3) <ΛΥΩ ΛΨΑΡΧΕΙ N ΦΙΒΕ N6I ΠΝΟΥΒ ΕΤ ΣΟΤΗ,  
ΕΤΕ ΤΣΑΡΧ ΤΕ M ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ, ΛΥΩ> Λ-ΠΣΔΤ ΠΨΩΗΝΕ, ΕΤΕ ΠΝΟΥC  
ΠΕ MN ΤΣΟΦΙΔ. (4) ΛΨΦΩΗΝΕ 6 ΠΚΕΛΙΩΝ, ΛΨΡ-ΠΨΒΦ M ΠΟΥΨΜ MN  
ΠΨΩ, Ε-Λ-ΤΣΟΦΙΔ MN ΤΜΗΤΤΕΧΝΙΤΗC ΚΟΤC ΕΥΣΟΡΜΕC MN ΟΥΜΗΤ-  
ΑΤΟΠΟΝ. (5) ΛΨΦΩΗΝΕ ΔΕ, ΝΤΕΡΕ-ΠΟΥΟΞΙΝ ΛΡΧΕΙ N ΣΩΡ ΣΒΟΛ M  
ΝΕΖΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΗΗΔΑΥ, Λ-ΠΛΑΜΕΡΙΤ N ΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΛΡΧΕΙ N ΦΤΟΡΤΨ ΕΜΑΤΕ

---

(6) ΝΤΑ-ΜΑΡΙΑ should perhaps be emended (with Lagarde) to ΝΤΑΣ Λ-ΜΑΡΙΑ, "in her 15th year Mary bore me." This verse makes much better sense if ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ is read for ΟΥΣΠΕΛΔΙΟΝ; this is supported by the Bohairic version. EN for N. ΑΤΣΕΤΣΩΤΨ inscrutable, unfathomable.

XV. (2) "the day of his visitation," i.e. of his final illness and death. ΣΟΥ- day (in datings), prefixed to the number: ΣΟΥ-ΧΟΥΤΑΣΕ the 26th day. ΕΠΗΦ, ΕΠΗΨ Coptic month name. (3) The portion in < > is missing from the ms.; I have restored it on the basis of the Boh. version. ΠΨΩΗΝΕ ΠΕΕΝΕ- ΠΟΟΝΕ Q ποονε vb. tr. to turn, change, transfer (ΗΜΟΨ); intr. to change, be altered. δ νοῦς mind. (4) δ αἰών period of time; age, generation; eternity, world. δ τεχνίτης craftsman; ΜΗΤΤΕΧΝΙΤΗC technical skill. κοτc ε to turn into, become. τ.σορμεc error. δτοπος strange, odd; ΜΗΤΑΤΟΠΟΝ confusion, unreasonableness. (5) ΣΩΡ ΣΕΡ- ΣΟΡΨ Q σηρψ vb. tr. and intr. (± εβολ) to scatter, spread.

ΣΙΧΗ ΠΕΨΜΑ Η ΠΚΟΤΚ, ΛΥΩ Η ΤΒΙΣΕ ΛΨΕΦ-ΠΕΙΝΟΣ Η ΛΦ-ΛΣΟΜ, ΛΥΩ  
ΛΨΡΦΩΤ Η ΝΕΨΕΙΧ ΕΧΗ ΝΕΥΕΡΗΥ Η ΦΟΜΗΤ Η ΣΟΠ, ΛΨΦ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΟΥ-  
ΝΟΣ Η ΦΤΟΡΤΡΗ ΜΗ ΟΥΝΟΣ Η ΣΒΑ ΧΕ

## XVI

(1) "ΟΥΟΙ ΝΑΙ Η ΠΟΟΥ. ΟΥΟΙ Η ΠΕΣΟΟΥ ΗΤΑ-ΤΑΜΑΛΥ ΧΠΟΙ  
ΗΣΗΤΡ. (2) ΟΥΟΙ Η ΝΕΚΙΒΕ ΗΤΑΙΤΣΚΟ ΗΣΗΤΟΥ. (3) ΟΥΟΙ Η Η-  
ΠΑΤ ΗΤΑΙΣΜΟΟС ΣΙΧΩΟΥ. (4) ΟΥΟΙ Η ΝΕΘΟΟΤΕ ΗΤΑΥΣΛΟΟΛΕ ΗΜΟΙ  
ΦΛΑΤΕΙΕΙ Ε ΠΤΕ ΗΤΑΜΕΤΕΧΕ Ε ΠΗΟΒΕ. (5) ΟΥΟΙ Η ΠΑΛΑΣ ΜΗ ΝΑ-  
ΣΠΟΤΟΥ, ΧΕ ΛΥΘΛΟΜΗ Η ΟΥΜΗΗΦΕ Η ΣΟΠ ΣΗ ΠΧΙΝΟΝC ΜΗ ΤΚΑΤΑ-  
ΛΛΙΑ ΜΗ ΤΜΗΤΛΑС ΣΗΛΥ ΜΗ ΦΛΑΧΕ ΝΙΜ Η ΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ. (6) ΟΥΟΙ Η  
ΝΑΒΛΛ, ΧΕ ΛΥΘΩΦΤ ΣΗ ΟΥΣΚΛΑΔΛΟΝ ΛΥΩ ΛΥΜΕΡΕ-ΤΜΗΤΡΕΦΕΙΡ-  
ΒΟΟΝΕ. (7) ΟΥΟΙ Η ΝΑΜΛΛΧΕ, ΧΕ ΛΥΜΕΡΕ-ΗΦΛΑΧΕ Η ΚΑΣΚΤ ΜΗ  
ΗΦΛΑΧΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ Η ΠΩΜC. (8) ΟΥΟΙ Η ΝΑΣΙΧ, ΧΕ ΛΥΘΩΦΤ Η ΝΕΤΕ  
ΝΟΥΓΙ ΛΗ ΝΕ. (9) ΟΥΟΙ Η ΗΜΑΣΤ ΜΗ ΘΗ, ΝΑΙ ΕΤ ΕΠΕΙΘΥΜΕΙ Ε  
ΖΕΝΤΡΟΦΗ Η ΝΟΥΓΙ ΛΗ ΝΕ, ΛΥΩ ΣΩΔΛΗ ΕΥΦΛΑΝΟΗ-ΗΚΑ ΝΙΜ, ΦΛΥ-

πε.ΣΒΑ difficulty, straits.

XVI. (1) ΟΥΟΙ ΝΑ<sup>τ</sup> woe unto.... (2) Τ.ΕΚΙΒΕ breast.  
Τ.ΣΗΚΟ vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (ΗΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>); here intr. to nurse.  
(4) ελοοτε in sense: internal organs in general. ΣΛΟΟΛΕ  
vb. tr. to nurse (a child: ΗΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>); to carry (a child) during  
pregnancy. ει ε πτε to grow up; π.τε time, season.  
μετέχω to partake (of: ε). (5) ελομλη έληλωμ<sup>τ</sup> Q εληλωμ  
vb. intr. to become twisted, implicated, involved. ΜΗΤ-  
ΛΛΑС ΣΗΛΥ deceit (lit. two-tonguedness). (6) τδ σκάνδαλον  
impediment (a term applied to any behavior or situation  
that can be regarded as an impediment on the road to per-  
fection). ΜΗΤΡΕΦΕΙΡ-ΒΟΟΝΕ greed; see Glos. sub βοονε, ειλ.  
(7) ΗΦΛΑΧΕ Η ΠΩΜC lit. the words of sinking; this curious  
expression comes from Ps. 51:4 τδ δήματα καταποντισμοῦ,  
taken to mean "destructive words." (8) ΣΩΦΤ = ΣΩΦΤ ΣΕΦΤ-  
ΣΟΦΤ<sup>τ</sup> vb. tr. to steal (ΗΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>). (9) Π.ΗΜΑΣΤ bowels, intest-  
ines. ΕΠΙΘΥΜΕΩ to desire, be eager (for: ε). Η τροφή  
food, nourishment.

ΡΟΚΣΟΥ Ή ΣΟΥΟ ΣΥΤΡΙΡ Ή ΚΩΣΤ. (12) ΕΙΝΑΓΡ-ΟΥ ΤΕΝΟΥ? ΛΙΩΡΕ  
ΣΕΟΥΝ Ή ΣΑ ΣΑ ΝΙΜ. (13) ΑΛΗΘΩΣ ΟΥΟΙ ΟΥΟΙ Ή ΡΩΜΕ ΝΙΜ ΕΤ  
ΝΑΓΡ-ΝΟΒΕ. (14) ΤΧΩ ΜΗΜΟΣ ΝΗΤΗ, Ω ΝΑΦΗΡΕ ΜΗ ΝΑΦΕΕΡΕ, ΣΕ  
ΠΝΟΣ Ή ΣΒΑ ΝΤΑΙΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΣ ΣΙΤΗ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΑΚΩΒ ΣΥΝΗΣ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ  
ΣΩΜΑ ΉΤΟC ΠΕ ΠΑΙ ΝΤΑΨΤΩΜΗΤ ΕΡΟΙ ΣΩ ΜΗ ΠΟΟΥ, ΔΝΟΚ ΠΕΙΕΒΙΗΝ  
Η ΤΑΛΑΙΠΩΡΟΣ ΔΥΦ Η ΣΗΚΕ. (15) ΆΛΛΑ ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΠΛΟΥΤΕ ΠΕ ΠΗΣ-  
ΣΙΤΗΣ Ή ΤΑΨΥΧΗ ΜΗ ΠΛΩΜΑ ΜΗ ΠΑΠΝΔΑ."

## XVII

(1) ΝΑΙ ΆΣ ΣΑΧΩ ΜΗΜΟΟΥ ΉΓΙ ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ή ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ, ΛΙ-  
ΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛΙΜΟΟΦΕ ΕΡΟΣ ΣΑΦΗΚΟΤΚ ΣΑΦΤΡΤΩΡ ΣΗ ΤΕΨΥΧΗ ΜΗ ΠΕΨ-  
ΠΝΔΑ. ΠΕΧΑΙ ΝΑΨ ΣΕ, "ΧΑΙΡΕ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ή ΕΙΩΤ, ΠΑ-ΤΜΗΤΣΧΑΟ  
ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΣ." (2) ΛΑΤΑΦΕ-ΟΥΓΑΦΕ ΝΑΙ ΣΗ ΟΥΝΟΣ Ή ΦΤΟΡΤΡ ΜΗ  
ΟΥΖΒΑ ΜΗ ΟΥΖΟΤΕ ΝΤΕ ΠΜΟΥ, ΣΑΧΩ ΜΗΜΟΣ ΣΕ, "ΧΑΙΡΕ Η ΟΥΜΗΗΦΕ  
Η ΣΟΠ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η ΦΗΡΕ. Λ-ΤΑΨΥΧΗ ΉΤΟΝ ΕΡΟΙ Η ΟΥΚΟΥΙ ΝΤΕΡΕ-  
ΤΕΚΣΗ ΕΤ ΝΟΤΗ ΤΑΣΟΙ. (3) ΤΣ ΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ, ΤΣ ΠΑΦΡΟ ΜΗ ΜΕ, ΤΣ  
ΠΛΑΣΤΗΡ, ΤΣ ΠΑΡΕΤΟΥΧΟ, ΤΣ ΠΑΡΕΤΗΟΥΣΗ, Ω ΤΣ ΠΕΤ ΣΚΕΠΑΖΕ Μ  
ΠΤΗΡΪ, Ω ΤΣ ΠΕΤ ΔΜΑΣΤΕ Μ ΠΤΗΡΪ ΣΗ ΠΟΥΨΦ Η ΤΕΨΜΗΤΑΓΛΑΘΟΣ, Ω  
ΤΣ ΠΕΤΕΡΕ-ΠΕΨΡΛ ΚΗΝΕ ΔΥΦ ΣΑΚΙΦΟΥ ΣΜΑΤΕ, Ω ΤΣ ΠΕΙΒΑΛ ΕΤ  
ΝΑΥ, ΠΙΜΑΛΑΧΕ ΕΤ ΣΩΤΗ, ΣΩΤΗ ΕΡΟΙ ΣΩΦΤ ΜΗ ΠΟΟΥ, ΔΝΟΚ ΠΕΚΣΗΣΑΛ  
ΣΙΟΝΣ ΜΗΜΟΚ ΔΥΦ ΣΙΠΩΣΤ Η ΝΑΡΜΕΙΟΟΥΣ ΜΗ ΠΕΚΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ. (4) ΣΕ  
ΉΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΣΗ ΟΥΜΕ ΜΗ ΟΥΖΩΚ ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΝΤΑ-ΠΕΚΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ

---

ρωκτ̄ in sense: to consume. τε.τριρ furnace, oven. Vss.  
10-11 (acc. to Boh. version) are omitted in the ms.  
(12) ωρε- ερε- ορε- Q ορε vb. tr. to enclose, shut in  
(μμο-); intr. to be shut in. (13) ἀληθῶς adv. truly.  
(14) ταλαίπωρος wretched, miserable. (15) δ μεσήτης  
mediator, intercessor.

XVII. (2) ταφε- + Inf. to do sthg. much; ταφε-ουγαφε to  
answer profusely. νούτη, Q νοτη vb. intr. to be sweet,  
pleasant. (3) τούχο τούχε- τούχο- Q τούχη vb. tr. to make  
sound, whole (μμο-); to rescue, save; as n.m. safety, sal-  
vation. σκεπάζω to cover, shelter. κηνε vb. intr. to be  
sweet, fat. κιωογ Q to be fat, soft, productive, fertile.

τΟΥΗ-ΙΑΤ<sup>4</sup> ΕΒΟΛ Ή ΣΔΣ Ή ΣΟΠ, Ή ΣΟΥΟ ΔΕ ΠΕΣΟΟΥ ΗΤΑ-ΠΑΣΗΤ ΗΚΑΣ  
ΕΡΟΙ ΕΤΒΣ ΟΥΜΕΣΥΕ Η ΜΗΤΡΩΜΣ ΕΤΒΣ ΤΕΤ ΣΜΑΗΑΤ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΠΑΡΘΕ-  
ΝΟΣ, ΛΙΠΕΡΕΙΕΡΚΑΖΕ ΧΕ ΑΣΦΩ, ΛΥΩ ΝΕΙΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΕΓΡΑΙ ΣΗ  
ΤΣΙΟΥΦΗ, ΤΗΝΑΝΟΧΣ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΧΙΟΥΓΕ.' (5) ΝΑΙ ΔΕ ΣΙΝΕΣΥΕ ΕΡΟΥ,  
Α-ΠΑΡΓΕΛΟΣ ΟΥΦΩΝΣ ΝΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΟΥΡΑΣΟΥ, ΣΦΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΝΑΙ ΧΕ,  
'ΙΦΟΗΦ ΠΗΡΗΡ Η ΔΛΥΣΙΑ, ΗΠΡΗ-ΖΩΤΕ <ε> ΧΙ Η ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΕΚΣΙΜΕ,  
ΟΥΛΕ ΗΠΡΗΤΣΑΖΕ ΕΧΗ ΤΕΣΣΙΝΩΦ, ΖΕ ΗΤΑΣΩΦ ΓΑΡ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΟΥΠΗΑ  
ΣΤΟΥΔΛΑΒ. (6) ΣΝΑΧΠΟ ΔΕ Η ΟΥΦΗΡΕ ΝΕΜΟΥΤΕ Ε ΠΕΤΡΗΝ ΖΕ ΤΣ.'  
(7) ΤΕΝΟΥ ΔΕ, ΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ, ΠΣΩΤΗΡ Η ΤΑΨΥΧΗ ΜΗ ΠΑΠΗΑ, ΗΠΡΕΗ-  
ΑΡΙΚΕ ΕΡΟΙ, ΆΝΟΚ ΑΝΤ-ΠΕΚΣΗΔΑΛ ΛΥΩ ΠΣΩΦ Η ΝΕΚΒΙΧ. ΗΤΑΙΠΕΡΕΙ-  
ΣΡΚΑΖΕ ΔΗ, Ω ΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ, (8) ΑΛΛΑ ΗΠΑΤΣΟΥΗ-ΠΕΟΟΥ Η ΠΕΙΝΟΣ Η  
ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ, ΕΤΕ ΠΕΚΧΠΟ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΒ ΠΕ, ΟΥΔΕ ΟΝ ΗΠΕΙCΩΤΗ ΕΝΕΣ  
ΧΣ ΦΑΡΕ-ΣΓΙΜΕ ΩΦ ΕΧΗ ΣΟΟΥΤ. (9) Ω ΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ ΛΥΩ ΠΑΝΟΥΤΕ,  
ΣΗΣ ΗΤΩΦ Η ΠΕΙΝΟΣ Η ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΔΗ ΠΕ, ΗΤΕΙΝΑΠΙСΤΕΥΕ ΕΡΟΚ ΔΗ  
ΠΕ ΜΗ ΠΕΚΧΠΟ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΑΒ, ΤΑΤ-ΣΟΟΥ Η ΤΕΝΤΑΣΧΠΟΚ, ΜΑΡΙΑ, ΤΕΙ-  
ΣΔΑΙΣΕ Η ΜΕ. (10) ΤΕΙΡΕ Η ΠΜΕΣΥΕ Η ΠΣΟΟΥ ΗΤΑ-ΤΚΕΡΑΣΤΗΣ  
ΟΥΩΜ Η ΠΗΡΗΡ ΦΗΜ Ε ΤΕΦΟΥΕΡΗΤΕ, ΛΦΜΟΥ. (11) Α-ΝΕΨΡΩΜΣ  
ΣΦΩΥΖ ΕΡΟΚ ΣΥΟΥΦΩΦ Ε ΒΟΠΚ ΗΣΤΑΔΑΚ Η ΣΗΡΩΤΗΣ ΠΠΑΡΔΝΟΜΟΣ.  
(12) ΛΥΩ ΛΙΣΕ ΕΡΟΣ, Α-ΤΕΚΜΗΤΝΟΥΤΕ ΤΑΣΟΦ, ΛΦΜΗΣ, ΛΥΩ ΣΗ  
ΠΤΡΕΚΤΟΥΗΝΟΣΦ Ε ΝΕΨΕΙΟΤΕ ΔΥΝΟΣ Η ΡΑΦΕ ΦΩΦΕ ΝΑΥ. (13) ΔΙΧΝΟΥΚ  
ΔΗ, Ω ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η ΦΗΡΕ, ΖΕ ΕΣΥΧΑΖΕ ΗΜΟΚ ΣΗ ΣΦΒ ΝΙΜ. ΔΙΑΜΑΣΤΕ

(4) τΟΥΗ-ΙΑΤ<sup>5</sup> ΕΒΟΛ to inform, instruct. περιεργάζομαι to be overly concerned, meddlesome. (5) διστάζω to hesitate, be in doubt. (7) There is an ellipsis or omission after λιπερειερκαζε ΔΗ: "I became overly concerned not (for any other reason than that) I did not yet know ..." (8) εχη for αχη. (9) The meaning of this verse is obscure. If ενε introduces a contrary-to-fact condition, the apodosis should be ηειναπιστευε; cf. vs. 14 below for a similar problem. τειεραισε for τειεραιε; τ.ελισε lamb. (10) ή κεραστής horned-(viper). ουωμ here: to bite. (11) νεψρωμ = his kin etc. παρδνομος lawless, unjust. (12) Perhaps read τανσοφ for τασοφ. (13) ήσυχάζω to be still, quiet; ημοκ is reflexive.

Η πεκμαλήσε Η ούναμ, λισοκή. (14) ἀκούωφε εκχώ ἔμος ναι χε,  
 'Ἔσαντα χε Πτοκ πε πλειωτ κατά σαρά, επει τηταταμοκ χε  
 ακσεκσεκ-παμλάχε Η ούναμ.' (15) τενού δε, ω παμερίτ Η  
 φηρε, παχοεις λγω πανούτε, εψωπε Πτακτι-λογος ημμαι ετβε  
 περοου ετ ήμαγ, ακτρε-νειμασιν Η γοτε ει εεραι εχωι, τηπαρ-  
 κλαει ήμοκ, ω παχοεις Η αγλεος, κω ναι εβολ Νέττητι-ωπ  
 ημμαι. (16) άνοκ γαρ άητ-πεκ2ή2αλ, άνοκ πφηρε Η τεκ2ή2αλ.  
 (17) εκφανσωλη Η ναμερρε, τηλαφωτ νακ Η ουθευτα Η σμογ,  
 ετε ται τε τζομολογεια Η τεκμητνούτε, χε Πτκ-ουνούτε 2Η  
 ογμε, λγω Πτκ-ουχοεις 2Η ουχωκ."

## XVIII

(1) ναι δε εαχώ ἔμοου Η61 πα-τμητ2άλο εσκιώου πλειωτ  
 ειωσηφ, Ηπειεψεω Πογεφ ριμε ειναγ εροχ ε-λαχογφ εαχι 2εη  
 Ηγλαχε Η πμογ λγω εισωτη Ηφλαχε Η μητεβιην ετεχχω ἔμοου ναι.  
 (2) ηνηνα ναι λιφ-πμεεγε Η περοου Η παμογ, Η πηγε ετερε-  
 νειογδαι παταλοι ε περφος 2α πογχαι Η πκοσμος τηρτ. (3) Η  
 τεγνογ λιβωκ ε περιον ετ 21 βολ, λγω αστφωγη Η61 μαρια

---

(14) For επει τηταταμοκ read prob. νειναμοούτ ήμοκ: "If you were not my father according to the flesh, I would kill you..." or νειναεπειτη νακ: "I would rebuke you." Joseph obviously believes that his present illness is a result of this incident. σοκςέ σεκσεκ- σεκσωκ<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to pull, stretch. (15) φι-λογος μη to hold accountable (for: ετβε); φι-ωπ μη idem. (17) σωλη σλη- σοχη<sup>2</sup> Q σοχη<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to break off, cut off. τ.μερρε bond, fetter. φωφτ φεετ- φλατ<sup>2</sup> Q φλατ vb. tr. to cut, slaughter (as sacrifice). Η θυσια sacrifice, victim. Η δμολογια confession, agreement.

XVIII. (1) Πογεφ (Η) prep. without; εω Πογεφ is best translated "to keep from (weeping)"; cf. vs. 4 below. xi is for Q χηγ caught. π.ελε snare. ε is required before Ηφλαχε. (2) Πειογδαι the Jews. ταλο ταλε- ταλο<sup>2</sup> Q ταληγ vb. tr. to raise up, offer up. (3) τδ αιθριον atrium, courtyard.

τΑΜΑΔΥ, οἵσει εύολ ε πμα στεινητή, πεχάς ήτι 2ή ούνος ή λγή μή ούφαλε ή γητ χε, "ούοι ήτι, παμερίτ ή φηρέ, άρη γενημού ήτι πα-τμητέλλο ετ νανούς ιωσηφ, πεκειώτ κατά σαρξ." (4) πεχάι ήτι χε, "ω ταμερίτ ή μαλαγ, ήτιμ ενερ 2ή πρενος ή πρώμε πτλαγόφορει ή τσαρξ πετ νασω ήογεθ μογ? (5) πηογ γαρ πε παρχων ή πκοσμος τηρή μεχρι ήτο, ω μαρια ταμαδυ ετ σμα-μαλατ. (6) ταναργη τε ερο ήτεμου շափտε ή θε ή ρώμε ήτιμ. (7) αλλα είτε παμερίτ ή ειώτ ιωσηφ είτε ήτο, ω ταμερίτ ή μαλαγ, ή ούμογ λη πε πετημογ, αλλα ούψοντ φα ενερ πε. (8) αλλα άποκ շափտ ժηαχπι-μογ 2α πηρή στερε τσαρξ ήταιφορει ήμοс. (9) τενογ 66, ω ταμερίτ ή μαλαγ, τωούη ήτερωκ εցούν շατή πλάχλο ετ σμαλατ ήτεναγ ε πτφο περεολ 2ή πτε."

XIX

(1) ΛΥΨΑ ΛΙΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛΙΒΩΚ ΣΕΟΥΝ Ε ΠΕΘΡΙΟΝ ΕΤΦΗΚΟΤΚ ΗΣΗΤΓ,  
ΛΙΣΕ ΣΡΟΤ Ε-Λ-ΠΜΑΣΙΝ Η ΠΜΟΥ ΟΥΦΝΣ ΣΒΟΛ ΗΣΗΤΓ. (2) ΔΝΟΚ ΔΕ  
ΛΙΣΗΟΟΣ ΣΛΑΤΗ ΤΕΧΔΑΠΕ, Λ-ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η ΜΛΑΥ ΣΜΟΟΣ ΣΛΑΤΗ ΝΕΦΟΥΣ-  
ΡΗΤΣ. (3) ΛΑΨΗ Η ΝΕΦΒΑΛ ΣΕΡΑΙ ΣΛ ΠΑΖΟ, ΗΠΕΨΕΦΗΜΟΜ Ε ΦΛΑΧΕ  
ΗΜΜΑΙ ΣΒΟΛ ΧΕ Λ-ΤΜΗΤΗΠΟ Η ΠΜΟΥ Φ-ΧΟΕΙΣ ΣΕΡΑΙ ΣΧΨ. (4) ΛΑΨ-  
Η Η ΤΕΨΕΙΧ Η ΟΥΝΑΜ, ΑΨΕΨ-ΠΕΙΝΟΣ Η ΑΦ-ΑΖΟΜ ΒΨΗΛΦΤ. (5) ΛΑΨ-  
Φ ΣΠΑΜΑΣΤΕ Η ΤΑΒΙΧ Η ΟΥΝΑΜ ΣΨΕΙΟΡΗ ΗΣΩΙ Η ΟΥΝΟΣ Η ΝΑΥ ΣΩC  
ΣΠΚΩΡΦ ΣΡΟΙ ΧΕ, "Ω ΠΑΖΟΕΙΣ, ΗΠΡΚΛΑΥ Ε ΚΙΤ." (6) ΛΙΤΕΙ Η  
ΓΑΛΙΧ ΣΕΟΥΝ ΣΛ ΠΕΨΤΗΘΟΣ, ΛΙΣΕ Ε ΤΕΨΨΥΧΗ Ε-ΛΣΤΑΞ-ΤΕΨ-  
ΦΟΥΨΒΕ ΧΕ ΣΥΝΑΕΗΤΣ ΣΕΡΑΙ, ΛΥΨΑ ΕΡΕ-ΝΕΒΛΙ-ΦΙΝΣ Η ΠΜΟΥ ΖΩΦΤ

π. ογωλε π σητ discouragement. Αρη perhaps; often simply indicates question, as here: "Is he to die?" Note Fut. II.  
 (4) τδ γένος race. (5) δ ἄρχων ruler, Archon. μέχρι prep. even up to, even including. (6) ή ἀνάγκη necessity; ΓΑΝΑΓΓΗ ΤΕ ερο<sup>ε</sup> + Conj. is an impersonal construction: "It is necessary that (you) die also..." (7) εἴτε ... εἴτε either ... or, whether ... or. (8) κπι- aux. vb. must; usu. prefixed to Inf., as here. For ηε.ερο<sup>ε</sup> see 27.2 (end).

XIX. (3) μῆτη muteness. (6) τὸ στῆθος chest, breast.  
τ. φωνή throat. φαί-ωνε = φαί-ωνε messenger.

εβολ 2ΗΤΪC ετρέχει εβολ 2Η CΩΜΑ, άλλα ΗΠΕ-ΘΕΗ ή οΥΝΟΥ χώκ  
εβολ, χεκας εφωνει ή6ι πμογ, ΗΜΗΤΪC-ΑΝΟΧΗ ΗΜΑΥ, χε ερε-  
πεφτορτΪC ουης ΗCΩΨ ΑΥΨ ΠΡΙΜΕ ΜΗ ΠΤΑΚΟ ΗΝΕΤ ΜΟΟΦΕ ΣΑ ΤΕΨΗ.

## XX

(1) Α-ΤΑΜΑΔΥ ή βαλ-2ΗΤ ΝΑΥ εροι ε160M6M ε πεψωμα,  
ΑСБОМ6M 2ФωС Η60P ή Νεψογερητε, ΑΥΨ ΑС2E εροοУ ε-Α-ΠΝΙΒε  
Η πεξμον καλγ. (2) πεχας ΝΑΙ 2Η ΟΥΜΗΤΑΤСООУΗ χε, "πεκ2μот  
ФНП ТЕНОУ, ω παμεριτ Η φηρε, χε χιν τεύνοУ Ητακхе-текбιх  
εβολ 2M πεψωμα, А-ПКФ2T ερ-готε, ΑЧАНАХФРЕΙ ΝΑЧ. (3) ειс  
Νεψбот МΗ ΗСНВЕ Η РАТΪC ΑУФ6E ΑΥΨ ΔУКВО Η ΘΕ Η ΟУКЛУСТАЛЛОС  
ΜΗ ΟУХΙФН." (4) ΛΙΚΙМ ε ταλпe ΑΥΨ ΔИМОУГε ε Νεψηρε ε1χω  
ММОС χε, "твоуη НтетНфаже МΗ πετНеиωт εт сманаат χε πεοу-  
οειω Η φлаже πε παι Ηπατе-ттапρс εт φлаже εβολ 2Η ΤСАРХ Η  
εвінн твом." (5) τοτε ΔУТФОУΗ Η6ι ΗФНрε ΜΗ ΗФеερε Η παμεριτ  
Η Ιωт ε1ψчнф, ΑУСI ΦA πεγειωт, ΑУГ6 εροч εчкинауңеүе ε πμογ  
ε-АЧ2ωN ε2оүн ε πωλб εβολ Η π1в1ос. (6) АСОУФ6E Η6ι ΑУСIΑ  
ΤСЧНОB Η φеерε, εтε τса Η χнбб τε, πεχαс Η ΝЕССННУ χε,  
"ОУОI ΝАI, НАСННУ, παι πε πψωне Нтакфωпe Η τамерит Η μαлдy,  
ΑУΨ ΦA ТЕНОУ ΗПЕНКОТΗ Ε ΝАУ ερос. (7) παι ΟN ТЕНОУ πετ ΝА-  
ФЕЕНЕ-ПЕНЕИωт εροн ε ТНДАУ εροч ΦA εnсz." (8) τοτε ΔУЧI-  
2РАУ εβολ, ΑУР1МЕ 2I ΟУСОП Η6ι ΗФНрε ΜΗ ΗФеεрε Η πλειωт  
ε1ψчнф, ΑУΨ ΑΝОК 2ωФ ΟN ΜΗ ΜАРІА ΤАМАДУ Η πарөенос ΝЕN-  
Р1МЕ ΝММАУ πε, εnсoуηH χε Α-ΤЕҮНОУ Η πμογ εi.

For χεκαс read χε. ή δάνοχή a holding back. ΗΝΕΤ = ΝΕΤ.

XX. (1) 60M6M 6M6ωM<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to touch (ε). ε required  
before Η60P. τ.60P sole of foot. Π.ΝΙΒε = Π.ΝΙЧε. πεξμον  
heat, fever, warmth. (2) πεκ2μот φнп thanks be to you; a  
Q equivalent of φΗ-2μот. χο χε- χο<sup>2</sup> εβολ vb. tr. to extend  
(ΗМО<sup>2</sup>). (3) снвє Η РАТΪC shin-bone. ω6E vb. tr. to become  
cold. κвo, Q κнв vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to become  
cool. δ ιρύσταллoс ice. ή χιώн snow. (5) ηιυδυнueύω to be  
in danger (of: ε). πωλб πλ6- πωλ6<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to free from;  
intr. to be freed from (ε, Η, 2Η). (7) φωнne φeeенe- φooнe<sup>2</sup>  
vb. tr. to remove (ΗМО<sup>2</sup>; from: ε); to deprive (ε) of (ΗМО<sup>2</sup>).

## XXI

(1) τοτε λιθωφῆ ἡ πασ ἡ πρὸς ἡ πρό, λίναγ ε πιού, λιθει  
ερε-λιμῆτε οὐντε Ἕσωφ, ετε παι πε πετ ο ἡ σύμβούλος λιθ  
πιλούργος, παταύολος χιν τερούειτε, ερε-ούμηνθε ἡ φαε-ῆ-  
ζο ἡ τεκανος ουντε Ἕσωφ, εύχι-τωκ ἡ κωετή τηρογ, ε-μῆ-ηπε  
εροογ, ερε-ούθην μῆ ουκαπνος ἡ κωετή ηνη εβολ 2ῆ τευταπρο.  
(2) λ-πλειωτ ειωσηφ 6ωφῆ, λιναγ ε λενταγει Ἕσωφ εγο ἡ  
ούμος εματε κατα θε εφλυμογε εν οργη 21 6ωητε ερουη ε ψυχη  
ηιμ ἡ ρωμε ετ ηνη εβολ 2ῆ σωμα, ἡ γογο άε ἡ ρεψ-ηοβε,  
εψωε ευψανεινε ἡ ουμασιν ε-πωογ πε ἡγητη. (3) ἡτερε-πλ-  
τητεχλο ετ νανογ ηαγ ε λενταγει Ἕσωφ, λιφτορτῆ λιθ λ-  
πετβαλ λ-ρμειη. (4) λ-τεψυχη ἡ πλειωτ ειωσηφ ογωφ ει εβολ  
λι ουνος ἡ 2ελ, λιθ εεψινε Ἕσα μα ἡ γοπε ἡγητη ἡπεσε μα.  
(5) ἡτερειναγ άε ε πιοσ ἡ φτορτῆ ἡταχταγε-τεψυχη ἡ πλειωτ  
ειωσηφ, λιθ χε λιθεωρει ἡ 2ενμορφη εψωοε εματε ε-ου-γοτε  
πε ηαγ εροογ, λιτωογη ἡ τευνογ, λιεπει-ημα ἡ πετ ο ἡ  
ορκανοη ἡ παταύολος μῆ ἡταχις ετ ουντε Ἕσωφ. (6) λιψωτ 2ῆ  
ουνος ἡ φιπε. (7) λιθ ἡπε-λλαγ ἡ ρωμε 2ῆ πετ σοογε ε πλειωτ  
ειωσηφ ειμε, ογλε μαρια ταμαλη. (8) ἡτερειναγ άε ἡει πιογ  
χε λιεπει-ημα ἡ λεχογεια ἡ πκακε ετ ουντε Ἕσωφ, λινοχογ εβολ,  
λιθ χε μῆταγ λλαγ ἡ εχογεια ερουη ε παμεριτ ἡ ειωτ ειωσηφ,  
λιψ-γοτε ἡει πιογ, λιψωτ, λιχοπη 21 πασογ ἡ προ. (9) λιτωογη

---

XXI. (1) π.ρης the south. δ σύμβουλος counsellor. δ  
πιλούργος villain. τε.ρούειτε the first, the beginning.  
φαε-ῆ-ζο fearsome (lit. changing of face). οι δεκανοι a  
group of 36 divinities (or demons) who ruled over the Zodi-  
ac; originally an Egyptian astronomical division for time  
computation, but later debased into astrology. χι-τωκ ἡ  
to be girded with. τ.ηηη number. ηε.εηη sulfur, brim-  
stone. (2) ψ-εύμος (Q ο Η ούμος) to be wrathful. εη for Η.  
ουμασιν ε-πωογ πε a token of their own (lit. which is  
theirs). (4) Read ε ει for ει. μα Η γοπε ἡγητη a place in  
which to hide. (5) θεωρέω to look at, observe. η μορφη  
form, shape. τδ δργανον instrument.

Ν τεύνου, αιχώ Η ουπροσεύχη ε πλειωτ Η αγλεος, ειχω Ημος χε,

## XXII

(1) "πλειωτ, τηνγνε τηρή Η τηνταγαθος, πειωτ Η τμε,  
πιβαλ Η ρεψηαγ, πιμαλαχε Η ρεψωτη, σωτη ε πεκφηρε Η μεριτ  
ετε ανοκ πε, εισοπη Ημοκ ετε πωω Η νεκειχ ετε πλειωτ ιω-  
σηφ πε, ΗΓΤΗΝΟΟΥ ηαι Η ουνος Η χαιρουγιν μη πεχορος Η  
ναγγελος μη μιχαλα, ποικονομος Η ναγδεον, μη γαβρια πελι-  
φη-νογχε Η ναιων ε πογοειν, Ησεροεις ε τεψυχη Η πλειωτ ειω-  
σηφ, Ησεχι-μοειτ 2α τεση φαντεσουψτε Η πσλφη Η αιων Η  
κακε, λγω Ησεπαραγε Η νεζιοου ετ 2τητωμ, ηαι ευνος Η 2οτε  
πε μοοφε Ηγητου λγω ουνος Η 2βα πε ναγ Ηδυμιος ετ 2ιχωογ.  
Μαρε-πειερο Η κω2ή ερ-εε Η ουμοου λγω Ητε-θαλλασσα Η ρεψ-  
φαλαρ ογω εεенохлєи. (2) Μαρεψψπε 2Η ουμητημερος ερουν  
ε τεψυχη Η πλειωτ ιωσηφ, χε ται τε τεύνου ετφ-χρια Η πνα  
Ηγητη." (3) †χω Ημος ηητη, ω ναμερος ετ ογδαβ, ναλποστο-  
λος ετ σμαλατ, χε ρωμε νιμ ετογναχπορ ε πκοсмос αχειμε ε  
ππετ νανογη μη ππεθοογ. εψφαλφ-πεчоугосиψ τηρη εψφε ερδι  
Ηса νελοοуг Η νεψβαλ, εψφαнеи εψнамоу, φ-χρια Η πνα Η  
πλειωτ ετ 2Η Ηπηγε ε τεύνου Η πμου μη τειμπαραγε Η νε-  
2ιοοуг λγω τειναπολογιзε 2Η πεγμα ετ 2α 2οτε. (4) πλην †-

(9) ή προσευχή prayer.

XXII. (1) τ.νογνε root. χαιρουγιν Cherubim. δ χορός chorus, choir. δ οίκονδμος steward, manager. βαι- = ραι-. φη-νογχε good news. ροειс vb. tr. to guard, keep watch (e). ογψτε ογετε- ογοτε<sup>2</sup> Q ογοτε vb. tr. to pass through (Ημο<sup>2</sup>). 2τομτη, Q 2τητωμ to become dark. δ δήμιος executioner. ρεψφαλαр demon; as adj. ένοχλέω to trouble, disturb. (2) Ημερος mild, tame; Ηητημερος calm. (3) τδ μέρος part; used fig. here of the apostles as Christ's members. ειψε εφ-  
λψт<sup>2</sup> Q λψе vb. tr. to hang, suspend (Ημο<sup>2</sup>); Q with Ηса: to be captivated by. ελοοуг prob. pl. of ελω, αλω snare, trap. ει + Circum.: to be about to. τ.ειμπαραγε passage, passing. τ.ειναπολογιзε defense. π.вγμа = π.внма. ετ 2α 2οτε fear-  
ful. (4) πλήν here as conj.: but, however.

ΝΑΚΤΟΙ ΕΩΡΑΙ ΕΧΗ ΤΕΙΝΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ Ή ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ, ΠΛ ΠΕΙΕΡ-  
ΠΙΣΣΥΕ ΣΤ ΗΛΟΥΧ.

## XXIII

(1) λασφωπε λε, ΝΤΕΡΕΙΧΩ Ή ΠΛΑΜΗΝ, ΕΡΕ-ΜΑΡΙΔ ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ή  
ΗΛΑΥ ΟΥΩΣΗ ΝΣΩΙ Ή ΤΑΣΠΕ Ή ΝΑ-ΗΠΗΥΣ, (2) ΛΥΩ Ή ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΒΙC  
ΜΙΝΔΗ ΜΗ ΓΑΒΡΙΗΛ ΜΗ ΠΕΧΟΡΟΣ Ή ΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΔΥΣΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΤΠΕ,  
ΔΥΣΙ, ΔΥ<λ>ΣΕΡΑΤΟΥ ΕΧΗ ΠΩΦΜΑ Ή ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ. (3) ΛΥΩ Ή  
ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Λ-ΤΣΕΛΣΙΛΕ ΜΗ ΠΕΧΕΛΗΣΗΣ ΤΦΟΥΝ ΕΧΩΦ ΕΜΑΤΕ, ΛΥΩ ΔΙΕΙΜΕ  
ΧΕ Λ-ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΣΤ ΧΗΨ ΕΙ. (4) ΛΥΩ ΛΨΕΦ ΕΨ-Τ-ΝΑΛΓΕ Ή ΕΕ Ή ΤΕΤ  
ΠΛΗΙΣΣ, ΕΡΕ-ΠΖΑΧ + ΝΣΩΦ Ή ΕΕ Ή ΟΥΤΗΥ ΕΨΗΛΦΤ ΜΗ ΟΥΚΩΣΤ ΕΨ-  
ΕΦ ΣΠΟΥΦΜ ΝΣΑ ΟΥΣΗΛΗ ΕΕΦ. (5) ΠΜΟΥ ΛΕ ΣΩΦΜ ΗΠΕ-ΘΟΤΕ ΚΛΑΨ  
Η ΕΙ ΕΣΟΥΝ ΕΧΗ ΠΩΦΜΑ Ή ΠΛΕΡΙΤ Ή ΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΝΨΠΟΡΧΤ ΕΒΟΛ,  
ΧΕ ΣΠΑΦΤ ΕΣΟΥΝ ΕΨΗΛΑΥ ΕΡΟΙ ΕΙΣΜΟΟΣ ΣΛΑΤΗ ΤΕΨΔΗΣ, ΣΙΔΜΑΣΤΕ  
ΕΧΗ ΠΕΨΜΑΥ. (6) ΛΥΩ ΝΤΕΡΕΙΣΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΛΨΡ-ΖΟΤΕ ΗΕΙ ΠΜΟΥ Ή ΕΙ  
ΕΣΟΥΝ ΕΤΒΗΗΤ, ΛΙΤΨΟΥΗ, ΛΙΒΨΚ Ε ΝΣΑ Ή ΒΟΛ Ή ΠΜΑ Ή ΠΡΟ,  
ΛΙΓΗΤΗ ΣΨΕΕΕΤ ΜΑΥΔΑΨ ΣΗ ΟΥΝΟΣ Ή ΖΟΤΕ. (7) ΛΥΩ Ή ΤΕΥΝΟΥ  
ΠΣΧΑΙ ΝΑΨ ΧΕ, 'Φ ΠΕΝΤΑΨΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΝΤΟΠΟΣ Ή ΝΣΑ Ή ΠΡΗΣ, ΒΨΚ  
ΝΑΨ ΕΣΟΥΝ ΤΑΧΗ ΝΤΣΨΚ ΕΒΟΛ Ή ΠΕΝΤΑ-ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΟΥΕΣ-ΣΛΑΨΝΕ ΗΜΟΨ  
ΝΑΨ. (8) ΛΛΑΨ ΡΟΕΙΣ ΕΡΟΨ Ή ΕΕ Ή ΠΟΥΟΣΙΝ Ή ΝΕΚΒΑΛ, ΧΕ ΝΤΟΨ  
ΠΛ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΚΑΤΑ ΣΑΡΞ, ΛΥΩ ΛΨΦΠ-ΖΙΣΕ ΝΗΜΑΙ ΖΕΝ ΝΕΖΟΟΥ Ή  
ΓΑΜΗΤΨΗΡΣ ΦΗΜ, ΕΨΠΗΤ ΝΗΜΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΣΗ ΟΥΜΑ ΕΥΜΑ ΕΤΒΕ ΤΕΨΕΙ-

ΠΕΙΕΡ- for ΠΕΙΡ-.

XXIII. (1) π.ζαμην the amen. ουωση vb. intr. to repeat, answer, respond (to: ε, εχη, να', νσα'). τ.λαψ tongue, language. (2) εχη often means "by, beside, at" with verbs of standing or stopping. (3) τ.ζελσιλε death-rattle. πεχελης panting, exhaustion. χηψ Q to be bitter, sharp. (4) +ναλγε to be in labor; τ.ναλκε labor pains. π.ζαχ meaning uncertain; prob. related to ζωκ to be in straits, dying. + νσα to pursue. η.τηψ wind. ή ψλη woods, forest. (5) πε.ψμαψ temple (of head). (7) ταχη adv. quickly. (8) εβολ ΣΗ ουμα ευμα from one place to another. ή έπιβουλη plot. ή ώφελια advantage, profit.

ΒΟΥΛΗ Ή ΣΥΡΦΤΗΣ, ΔΥΩ ΛΙΧΙ-ΣΒΩ ΉΤΟΟΤΨή Ή θε Ή ΗΦΗΡΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ,  
ΕΦΑΡΕ-ΝΕΥΓΕΙΟΤΕ ΤΙ-ΣΒΩ ΗΔΥ Ε ΤΕΥΦΕΛΙΑ. (9) ΤΟΤΕ ΛΒΒΑΤΟΝ  
ΛΨΒΩΚ ΒΣΟΥΗ, ΛΨΧΙ Ή ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Ή ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΕΙΩΣΗΦ, ΛΨΕΙΝΕ ΗΜΟΣ  
ΣΒΩΛ ΣΗ ΣΩΜΑ Ή ΠΗΛΑΥ Ή ΠΡΗ ΣΨΗΛΑΦΑ ΣΗ ΤΕΨΒΑΣΙC, Ή ΣΟΥ-ΧΟΥΤ-  
ΑΣΕ Ή ΠΕΒΩΤ ΕΠΗΠ ΣΗ ΟΥΒΙΡΗΝΗ. (10) ΝΕΖΟΟΥ ΤΗΡΟΥ Ή ΠΨΗΣ Ή  
ΠΛΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ή ΣΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΣΒΕΙΡΕ Ή ΦΕ ΜΗΤΟΥΓΕΙ Ή ΡΟΜΠΕ. (11) Λ-  
ΜΙΧΑΗΛ ΛΜΑΣΤΕ Ή ΠΤΟΠ ΣΗΛΥ Ή ΟΥΜΑΠΠΑ Ή ΣΟΛΟΣΙΛΙΚΟΝ ΕΣΤΑΣΙΗΥ,  
Λ ΓΑΒΡΙΗΛ ΛΜΑΣΤΕ Ή ΠΚΕΤΟΠ ΣΗΛΥ. ΔΥΑΣΠΑΖΕ Ή ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Ή ΠΛ-  
ΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ή ΣΙΩΤ ΕΙΩΣΗΦ, ΛΥΤΑΛ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ Ε ΤΗΛΠΠΑ. (12) ΗΠΕ-  
ΛΛΑΥ ΑΕ ΣΗ ΝΕΤ ΣΜΟΟΣ ΣΛΑΣΤΗΨ ΣΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΛΨΜΟΥ, ΟΥΔΕ ΤΚΕΜΑΡΙΑ  
ΤΛΑΜΑΛΥ ΗΠΕΣΣΕΙΜΕ. (13) ΔΥΩ ΛΙΤΡΕ-ΜΙΧΑΗΛ ΜΗ ΓΑΒΡΙΗΛ ΡΟΕΙC  
Ε ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Ή ΠΛΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ή ΣΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΣΤΡΕ ΉΡΕΨΤΩΡΠ ΣΤ ΣΙ  
ΝΕΖΙΟΟΥΣ, ΔΥΩ ΛΙΤΡΕ-ΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ Ή ΛΣΩΜΑΤΟΣ ΘΩ ΕΥΣΥΜΝΗΣΥ ΣΛ  
ΤΕΨΗ ΦΛΑΝΤΟΥΧΙΤΨή Ε ΗΠΗΥΣ ΦΔ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ Ή ΛΓΛΕΟΣ.

## XXIV

(1) ΔΥΩ ΛΙΚΤΟΙ ΕΧΗ ΠΣΩΜΑ ΣΨΗΗΣ ΣΒΩΛ Ή θε Ή ΟΥΚΟΥΦΟΝ,  
ΛΙΣΜΟΟΣ, ΛΙΣΙΝΕ Ή ΝΕΨΒΑΛ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ, ΛΙΓΩΦΤΗ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ ΕΧΨΗ Ή  
ΟΥΝΟΣ Ή ΗΔΥ, ΕΙΡΙΜΕ ΒΡΟΨ. (2) ΠΕΧΑΙ ... (End of Fragment  
III).

---

(9) ΛΒΒΑΤΟΝ Death, Abbadon (Gk., ultimately from Hebrew). ή Βάσις here: course. (11) Π.ΤΟΠ edge, hem. Τ.ΜΑΠΠΑ cloth, handkerchief. δλοσπηρικός silken. (13) ρεψτωρπ plunderer; τωρπή τερπή vb. tr. to seize, rob (ΗΜΟΣ). λσώματος incorporeal. θμνέω to sing hymns.

XXIV. (1) τό κούφον (empty) vessel.

### Glossary

Words are arranged alphabetically according to the order given on page x, with the following exceptions: (1) initial *eɪ-* and *oy-* occupy the place of *i* and *y* respectively; in all other positions they are alphabetized simply as *e + i* and *o + y*; (2) *ɸ, θ, x, ψ, χ* are alphabetized as *n<sub>2</sub>, τ<sub>2</sub>, κ<sub>2</sub>, nc, kc*; (3) *†* is alphabetized as *τ<sub>1</sub>*.

Verbs are entered under the free (unbound) form of the Infinitive. In the rare instances when this form is not attested, a suppositious entry is used when there is no doubt about its pattern; otherwise the entry is under the first actually attested form. Other parts of speech are entered under their unbound forms when they are attested. The Grammatical Index should be consulted for most of the prefixed elements. I have followed Crum (*A Coptic Dictionary*) in listing most verbal and nominal compounds under the final element. Also following Crum, derivatives are listed under leading verbal entries; the cross-references must be consulted in locating these. In order to provide space for less predictable compounds, nouns of action in *ɛɪn-*, which may be formed freely from nearly any verb, have been systematically excluded, as have many agent nouns with *pɛɪ-*.

Where space has permitted, a selection of variant forms has been given. Under verbal entries these are placed in parentheses; otherwise they are listed serially after the main entry. These variants fall into two types: (1) simple spelling variants, especially between *i* and a supralinear stroke; (2) dialectal or "substandard" spellings that occur in otherwise fairly standard texts. The latter have been included to increase the utility of the Glossary; many of them are not rare, and their inclusion will give the reader some idea of the variety to be encountered in non-standard manuscripts.

Cross-references are grouped at the end of each letter. The completely predictable forms of the two verb types *κωτ κετ-* *κοτ' Q κητ* and *σωτῆ σετῆ-* *σοτῆ' Q σοτῆ* have been systematically excluded from the cross-references; all other bound forms and qualities have been listed. Many spelling variants involving *eɪ/i* and *stroke/e* have also been excluded.

λ adv. of approximation, as in λ τοῦ about five, λ οὐκέτι about how much? Cpd. as λα, as in λα γε ἡ μάζε to the extent of about a hundred cubits.

λακ, λαc n. a blow, slap (usu. on face). +λακ, +ἡ ογκακ to slap, strike (λακ'). φε-ἡ-λακ n. = λακ.

λαβαγχείν, λαβιγχείν, λαβακήνε, λαγγεεεε n.m.f. glass.

λεω (pl. λεούγε) n.f. net (for fishing or hunting).

λεωκ, λεοκ (f. λεοκε; pl. λεοοκε) n.m. crow, raven.

λεικ n.m. consecration. κι-λεικ to consecrate; as n.m. consecration.

λιλι, Q oī vb. intr. to increase (in age, size, stature); Q to be great, honored; as n.m. increase, growth.

λειμη, ληκ, λεηκ n.f. greatness, size, quantity.

λικη, λικε, λικιc n.m. girdle, clothing.

λικω, λιγω, λω n.f. filth; carrion; anything ruined.

λλ adj. deaf. φ-λλ (Q o ἡ λλ) to become deaf.

λλ n.m. pebble; hail-stone in λλ ἡ με.

λλαγ, λλεγ, λληγ adj. white.

λλε λλο' Q λληγ (imptv. λλωτη) vb. intr. to go up, ascend (to, up to, onto: ε, ερπαι ε, εχη, ερπαι εχη); to mount (an animal), to board (a ship); rarely tr. with ΜΗΟ'. ρεψαλε rider.

λλιλ n.m. field-mouse or sim.

λλκε, λλκη n.m. last day of month; ἡ λλκε (ἡ) on the last day of (+ month name).

λλοκ n.m. corner, angle; prob. not Sah. (cf. κκκε).

λλом n.m. bosom.

λλογ n.m. child, servant; not properly Sah. (cf. φηρε).

λλοε n.m. thigh.

λλτκαс n.m. bone-marrow.

λλω, ελω (pl. λλοογε, ελοογε) n. snare, trap.

λλω, λλογ (pl. λλοογε, λλαге, λρооге) n.f. pupil of eye.

λλωт n.f. forced labor; term of service; a measure.

λλωооге n.pl. bunch (of grapes) or sim.

Ἄμα Ama; fem. title of respect or reverence; cf. ἄνα.  
 ἀμαζτε vb. intr. to prevail, take control, rule (over:  
 εἰς, εἰς); to be valid, hold good; to persevere, con-  
 tinue; vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of  
 (ἔμμο'); to retain, detain, take or keep captive; to  
 learn by heart; to hold (ἔμμο') liable (for: ε). As  
 n.m. power, possession. ἀταμαζτε unrestrained, uncon-  
 trollable; μῆταταμαζτε lack of restraint, incontinence.  
 ρεχαμαζтe self-controlled person.

ἄμε (pl. ἀμμύ, ἀμμύε) n.m. herder, herdsman.

ἄμη n.m. wasp.

ἄμντе n.m. the underworld, Hades.

ἄμογ 2nd pers. m.s. imptv. of ει; f.s. ἄμη; pl. ἄμμин,  
 ἄμμегитн.

ἄμре, ἄμре (pl. ἄμму) n.m. baker; μῆтамре baking.

ἄμрхз, ἄμрхз n.m. bitumen, asphalt.

ἄн neg. part. not; for uses see Gr. In.

ἄн- one who is in charge of; only in cpds. with nos.: ᄂн-  
 мнт decadarch, ᄂн-го chiliarch, мнтан-го chiliarchy.

ἄн- prefix for forming collective nouns from numbers, as  
 in ᄂн-го (group of) a thousand, ᄂн-таиоу (group of) 50.

ἄндai vb. intr. to become pleasing, better. As n.m.

beauty; ȏ-ἄндai to be(come) pleasing, good. ȏ-άнда' to  
 please; see § 20.2 for usage. -ан in с-ан n.m. perfume  
 (cf. сто).

ἄндаг (pl. ᄂндаг) n.m. oath; used with εіре, сміне, ѡрк, †,  
 тарко. ε пнндаг under oath.

ἄнок, ᄂн- independ. pron. 1st pers. sing.: I.

ἄнон, ᄂн-, ᄂн- independ. pron. 1st pers. pl.: we.

ἄноу-рхе n.m. watchman, guard (άн + оу-рхе).

ἄнчхе, ᄂнчхе(ен), ᄂнзхе, ᄂнзхе(ен) n.f. school.

ἄнтаг n.m. sneeze.

ἄнтихм, ᄂнтихм n.m. skull.

ἄнъ, онъ n.m. courtyard.

ἄпа Apa, masc. title of respect or reverence (saints,

martyrs, respected monks, etc.).

**ѧռած** adj. old; syn. of աւ q.v.

**ѧռե** (pl. առայք) n.f. head (lit. and fig.); total sum (of money), capital; also n.m. chief, village head.

մՆՏԱՊԵ headship. ԱՏԱՊԵ headless. Բ-ԱՐԵ to become head, leader (of: է). ԳԻ-ՏԱՊԵ to behead.

**ѧռոտ** (pl. առորդ) n.m. cup; ԸՆ ѧռոտ cup-maker, cup-seller.

**ѧռիրե** n.f. period of time; Խ օՐԿՈՒ Խ ѧռիրե for a little while; Խ ՕՐՆՈՅ Խ ѧռիրե for a long time; Բ-ՕՐՆՈՅ Խ ѧռիրե to spend a long time.

**ѧռԾ**, հԱՌԾ, ԵՐԾ n.f. a number (of), several.

**ѧրիե**, ԵՐԻԵ, ՔԻԵ n.m. pledge, deposit, guarantee.

**ѧրի՞յ**, ՀԱՐԻ՞Յ adv. perhaps.

**ѧրիշ՝** n. end, limit (suff. required, as in ѧՐԻՇՎ Խ ՈՒՂԱՇ the end of the earth; 3rd pers. pl. sometimes -ՆՈՅ); ԱՏԱՐԻՇ՝ boundless.

**ѧրիկէ** n.m. fault, blame; ԱՏԱՐԻԿԷ blameless; ԵՆ-ՅԱՐԻԿԷ to find fault (with: է), to blame (է); ՔԵԳԵՆ-ՅԱՐԻԿԷ fault-finder; ՄՆՏՐԵԿԵՆ-ՅԱՐԻԿԷ criticism.

**ѧրիմ** n. name of an edible plant.

**ѧրօօցէ**, ԵՐՓՈՅ n.pl. burrs, thistles; ԾԲ-ՅԱՐՕՕՑԷ idem.

**ѧրօց** to become cold; as n.m. cold, chill.

**ѧրֆան** n. name of a skin disease.

**ѧրգին** n.m. lentils.

**ѧւ**, ԱՎԱծ adj. old (usu. not of people); ԽԲՆ ՅՎ, ԵՐԱ-ՅՎ old wine; ՄՆՏԱՅ oldness; Բ-ՅՎ to become old.

**ѧչալ**, Q ՅՉՈՅ, ՅԵՇՈՅ vb. intr. to become light, slight, casual; to be swift; as n.m. lightness, hastiness, alleviation. ՀՆ ՕՅՅԱՅ easily, casually.

**ѧշիր** n.m. one's belongings.

**ѧչիկ**, ԾԻԿ n.m. an illness, related to fever, chills.

**ѧչոյ** n.f. price, value; Դ-ՅԱՅՈՅ to pay; Բ-ՅԱՅՈՅ ՀԱ to set a price on.

**ѧռե** n.f. language, speech; ՅԱՐԵ Խ ՅՎ idem.

**Ա-** prefix for the formation of negative adj.; §27.1.

λτο, λτα n. a lot, multitude; usu. with indef. art.; λτο ή  
снот, λтe-снот adj. phrase: of various or many sorts.

λγ, λγε, λγειc, λγει imptv. vb. (1) bring here, give! All  
forms occur prenominally; with pron. suff.: λγеic'.  
(2) come! come, let's ...! (with Conjunctive).

λγан, λγлан, λγein n.m. color, appearance, complexion;  
сек-λγан to tend toward (a certain color); λγан λγан  
(of or in) a variety of colors.

λγein, λγан n.m. (ship's) cargo.

λγнт n.m. company of people; monastic congregation.

λγω conj. and; for uses see Gr. In.

λφ n.m. furnace, oven.

λφ interrog. pron. what? See §§ 14.2, 16.1 for usage.

λφai, Q og vb. intr. to be(come) many, numerous, to multiply; Q is very frequent. As n.m. multitude, amount.  
ρснλφai one who multiplies. λφн n.f. multitude.

λq, λλq, λв n.m. a fly; λq ή εбiω bee; λq ή оγзop dog-fly.

λq, λλq, λв (pl. λqоyi, λвоyi) n.m. flesh (human or animal),  
piece of flesh, meat. са ή λq meat-seller. φлT-λq  
butcher. оγem-λq to eat meat. φen-λq to buy meat.

λzе n.m. lifetime, extent of lifetime; φ-λzе to pass one's  
life; φap-λzе short-lived; φ-φap-λzе (Q o ή φap-λzе) to  
be short-lived; MНTφap-λzе a short life.

λzе vb. intr. to be in need (of: нx\*).

λzo (pl. λzωωр) n.m. treasure, treasure house, storehouse.

λzom n. only in λφ-λzom to sigh, groan (at: e, εxN, εzрai  
εxN); as n.m. groan, yawn, roar.

λzF, λzpe n.m. marsh herbage, sedge.

λzpo\* interrog. adv. requiring anticipatory suff. re-  
ferring to subject of clause. (1) with foll. verb:  
why? as in λzрoтN тетNрime why do you weep? (2) with  
suff. alone or with foll. noun: what about ...? what's  
the matter with ...? (3) with MН: what has ... to do  
with ...?

λzom, λzomе, λzомomе n.m. eagle (originally: falcon).

λάχε, λαχε (ορ ογλαχε?) n. blow, cuff.

λακή, εκή (λακήτη, εκήτη) prep. without; a foll. indef. n. has no article.

λαγεσ, λαγεс n.f. moisture.

λαγολατε, λαколате n.f. wagon, cart.

λαγρήн n.f. a barren woman; also adj.; μῆτρα λαγρήн barrenness; π-λαγρήн to become barren.

λλ <sup>α</sup> : ειρέ	λμηίν: λμού	λαχωγ: λασι
λλε: λε	λμηγ(ε): λμε	λαζή: ωζέ
λλη: λη	λμού: λμού	λτά, λτε: λτο
λληг: λлг	λμρεз: λμρе	λтес: λтес
λε: λη	λн: λнон	λтесмот: λто
λвн: οβή	λн: λнай	λγлан: λглан
λвигхен: λвагхен	λна <sup>а</sup> : λнай	λγан: λгайн
λвок: λвок	λна <sup>у</sup> : λнай	λγе, λγи: λу
λвоке: λвок	λна <sup>ю</sup> : λнайф	λгени: λган
λвоке: λвок	λнг-: λнок	λгени(“): λу
λвоге: λвог	λнгне: гинг	λг <sup>а</sup> : ειρε
λвоги: λвог	λнгнб(ен): λнгнб	λгдл: λл
λгв: λкв	λнг-, λнгне: гинг	λгдлом: ωφ, λзом
λгнс, λгнс: λлл	λнг <sup>а</sup> : гинг	λге: ειρε
λнс: λлл	λнг-: λнон	λгн: λгл
λквс: λквс	λнгир: хир	λгкак: фкак
λкic: λквс	λнгнх: ххх	λгт-/“: ειρε
λколате: λголате	λоуир: ογир	λгббене: λвагхен
λллг: λлл	λоуон: ογон	λтте: ρтоу
λллг, λллг: λлл	λпнт: λпот	λчоуи: λч
λллг, λллг: λлл	λпнге: λпе	λзл: εзг
λллг: λо	λрeз: λарeз	λзг: εзг, ωзг
λллг: λо	λроуог: роуог	λзбрат <sup>а</sup> : ωзг
λллге: λлл	λроуог: λлл	λзшоме: λзом
λллг: λлл	λроуог: λроуог	λзшор: λзо
λллтн: λо, λлл	λс: λс	λкi-/“: хх
λм-, λмe: λмe	λсeиwoг: λсаi	λхв: εхв
λмн, λмнeитн: λмоу	λсke: ωсk	

## B

βλ, βαс, βасi, βοι n.m. branch of date-palm.

βλλεс, βλвв<sup>а</sup> (βλввв<sup>а</sup>) Q βλвот (βλвв) vb. tr. to despise (βлmo<sup>а</sup>), regard as foolish; intr. to be insipid, foolish.

βλ(а) ве-ρоме n.m. boaster; μῆτρα λαλε-ρωμе boastfulness.

βλампe, βампe n. goat; βлаmпe Н зооуt he-goat; βлаmпe Н сiиме she-goat; фллр Н βлаmпe goatskin; φω Н βлаmпe goat's hair; мане-βлаmпe goatherd.

βлi, φai n.m. night raven, screech-owl.

БАХ n.m. eye. АТВАХ shameless; МНТАТВАХ shamelessness.

БАХОТ n.f. skin garment; skin bag.

БАРФТ, БАРОТ, БАХОТ, БАРАТЕ n.m. brass, bronze; 2ОМНТ (И)  
БАРФТ idem or sim.

БАСНГ, БАСЕНГ, БАСННГ, БАСНГ, БАСНГ, БАСНГ n.m. tin.

БАФОР, БАФАР, БАФЛАР, БАФООРе n.f. fox.

БАФОУР n.f. saw; РА И БАФОУР adj. saw-toothed.

БАФОУФ n.m. rue.

БАССЕ n.f. heifer.

БЕГРЕ (БЕВЕ) vb. tr. to pour forth, rain down (ИМО\*);  
intr. to well up, be poured forth.

БЕКЕ (pl. БЕКНГЕ, БЕКЕЕҮЕ, БЕКЕҮЕ) n.m. wages; +БЕКЕ, +  
И ПЕКЕ to pay, reward; ТАЛ-БЕКЕ employer; РЕЧ+БЕКЕ  
idem. XI-БЕКЕ, XI И ПЕКЕ to receive wages; XI Е БЕКЕ  
to hire (ИМО\*); ХАЛ-БЕКЕ hireling. СНН-БЕКЕ to fix  
wages. РИБЕКЕ, РИИБЕКЕ hireling.

БЕНИНГ, БИНИНГ, НЕНИНГ, НАНИН n.m. iron; also fig.  
of fetters, sword. +БЕНИНГ to put in irons, to  
fetter (e). XI-БЕНИНГ to be put in irons.

БЕРФ n.f. whirlpool.

БЕСННХТ, БЕСНАТ (pl. БЕСНАТЕ) n.m. smith; МНТБЕСННХТ the  
work or craft of a smith.

БИИ n.f. grave.

БИИ, БИЕ n.m. cave, hole, den, nest (of animals).

БИИК n.m. woof (of loom).

БИИНГ, БИИНГ n.f. swallow (bird); ХАХ-БИИНГ swallow-sparrow.

БИИС n.f. bucket, pail.

БИР n.m. palm-leaf. БИТ-СИР n.f. rib.

БИГ, БЕГ, БЕ n.m. falcon.

БИР (pl. БИНОҮЕ) n.m. basket (of palm-leaf). БИР, БАИР  
n.f. idem.

БИРИАС n.f. a single grain (of grain, mustard, sand); a  
single piece (of fruit, etc.).

БИСЕ (f. БИАХ; pl. БИАСЕҮЕ, БИАСЕҮЕ) adj. blind; as n. a  
blind person; МНТБИАХ blindness; Р-БИАХ to become blind

(Q o N sāxē), to make blind.

ΒΛΕΜΟΥ (pl. ΒΛΕΜΟΥΣ) name of a people (Gk. Βλέμυες); usu. located on east bank of Nile in Nubia. Other spellings include ΒΛΕΜΟΥ, ΒΛΕΜΟΥΣ, ΒΛΕΜΟΥ.

βάχε, βάχε n.m.f. pottery, earthenware; F-βάχε to be made of clay.

βάνη n.f. date-palm, date(s); βάν-πάγνη virgin palm; βάν-γούγε dried dates; βά N βάνη palm-branch; βάλ N βάνη date-stone; εσιώ N βάνη date-honey; καρ N βάνη stem, trunk of palm; λοογ Y βάνη cluster of dates; κά N βάνη date-seller; cF-βάνη date-palm thorn; ταρ N βάνη date cake; γάν-βάνη, φε-βάνη, φέ-βάνη, σούν-βάνη palm-fiber.

βοίνη n. harp or sim. musical instrument.

βολελά βάβωλ<sup>α</sup> (p.c. βαλελά-) vb. tr. to dig, dig up, dig out (HMO<sup>α</sup>); to burrow, delve; vb. intr. to be undermined.

βολελά εβολ vb. tr. to undo, take apart; intr. to be dug up, out.

βόντε, βάντε (βάντ-) n.f. gourd, cucumber; gourd-garden(?); καρβόντε gourd-seller. βάντ-ή-εσλος pumpkin.

βοστ Q to be dry, parched.

βούρογ vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. shine, glitter.

βούρε, βώρε n.m. eyelid.

βέρβη vb. intr. to boil; βέρβη εσπα! HMO<sup>α</sup> to boil up with, cast up; as n.m. boiling.

βρεφή, βερεφή, βρόφη n.m. coriander seed.

βέρψε, βήρψε adj. new, young; μέτρεψε youth, newness; N βέρψε adv. anew, recently; F-βέρψε to renew; to become new.

βέρροούτ, βερεεώούτ n.f. chariot.

βώ n.f. tree (when fruit is specified; otherwise use φήν).

βώκ, Q βώκ vb. intr. to go, depart; to die; to be about to (+ e + Inf.). Used with most prep. and directional adv. in regular senses. Note βώκ εράτ<sup>α</sup> to visit; βώκ ζι to undergo (as well as "to go upon").

βώκε vb. tr. to tan (leather: HMO<sup>α</sup>); βώκ-φλαρ tanner.

βώλ βελ- βώλ<sup>α</sup> Q βώλ (± εβολ except when indicated) vb. tr.

to loosen, untie, unfasten (**ММО<sup>+</sup>**); (not + **εβολ**) to explain, interpret; to weaken, enfeeble; to nullify; to dissolve. Vb. intr. to be(come) loosened, undone, loose, scattered, melted, dissolved, weakened, paralysed, faint; to become dissolute; to be terminated, to die, perish. As n.m. solution, interpretation (not + **εβολ**); weakening, slackening; laxness, unrestraint; dissolution, destruction. **εωλ** **ΜΝ** to come to terms with. **ΑΤΕΩΛ** **εβολ** indissoluble, unending. **ΡΕΥΕΩΛ** interpreter.

**βολ** n.m. the outside. **περιβολ**, **Η περιβολ** prep. on or to the outside of, outside; independent of, beyond, free from; contrary to. **εβολ** adv. out, outward, away; usu. with verbs, but occasionally after prep. phrases with sense: onward, and so on, henceforth; for **εβολ** + prep. see sub prep. **εβολ** **χε** conj. because. **Η βολ** adj. phr. outer, external; adv. outside, extant, in existence. **САВОЛ**, **СА Н ВОЛ**, **Н САВОЛ**, **Н СА Н ВОЛ**, **Н ПСА Н ВОЛ** (1) prep. (+ **Н**, **ε**) outside of, beyond, away from; (2) adv. outside, on the outside. **γαβολ** (1) prep. (+ **Н**) to the outside of; (2) adv. to the end, forever, finally, utterly. **забол** **Н** prep. from, away from. **зисол** (1) adv. outside, on the outside, from the outside; (2) prep. (**Н**) outside of, beyond, except for; **ετ зисол** adj. phr. external. **Π-ВОЛ**, **Π-ПЕВОЛ** vb. intr. to avoid, escape (from: **ε**, **Н**, **зН**). **κα-βοл** vb. tr. to vomit (**ММО<sup>+</sup>**).

**Η САВИЛ** **ε/Н** (1) prep. except for, outside of; (2) conj. except that (+ Conj.). **Н САВИЛ** **χε** except that, unless, if not. **НБЛ** (**НБЛЛЛ**) prep. (**± Н**) without, except for, beyond.

**εвωн** adj. bad, mainly in fixed expressions such as **с+εвωн** (**стои**), **сог-εвωн** (**сюг**), **г-εвωн** (**гире**), **εлгон** **εвωн**.

**бооне** n.f. evil, misfortune; **П-бооне** to act badly, evilly (toward: **на<sup>+</sup>**); **МНТРЕЧ-П-бооне** evil-doing.

**сиг-бооне** (1) the evil-eye; (2) adj. envious, greedy; **МНТРЕЧ-П-бооне** envy, greed; **П-е1ер-бооне** to become

envious of (ε, εχΝ); ρεчевієр-бооне enchanter, one who casts evil-eye; мНтречевієр-бооне greed; хи-єєр-бооне to receive the evil-eye.

вѡоре веерे- воор' Q вооре vb. tr. to push, drive (ММО'); to repel (Нса); to prevail over, defeat (ММО'); intr. (+ евоλ) to swell up, protrude. As n.m. protuberance. воте (чоте чѡбс) вет- (вот- вoot-) Q внт vb. tr. to pollute (ММО'), befoul; to abominate. воте n.f.(m.) abomination; ф-воте (Q о Н воте) to become hateful; хи-воте to loathe, abominate (ε).

вѡф веф- воф' (вѧф') Q вѡф vb. tr. to strip, divest, flay (ММО'); to lay bare, unsheathe; to loosen, unfasten, undo, release; to despoil; to forsake; intr. to be undone, loosened; Q to be naked. ρечвѡф robber, despoiler. (вѡз) вез- (нез-) Q внз vb. tr. to bow (the head).

(вѡзН) веззН- Q вѧзН vb. tr. to roof over (ММО'), cover with awning. вѡзН, вѧзН n.m. canopy, awning.

вѧз-	вѧзв	вет-	воте	воте:	чоте
вѧзот:	вѧзв	вѣв:	внѣ	вогз:	чѡбс
вѧзв,	вѧзвов':	вѧзв	вннс:	вра:	евра
вѧв,	вѧві:	вѧ	вѣре:	вѣборт:	зборвѣ
вѧире:	вір	внт:	воте	вѣвшр:	зборвѣ
вѧк-:	вѡкв	внѣ:	чѡбс	вре-:	евра
вѧлвѣ:	вѡлвѣ	винг:	вннс	врнг:	евра
вѧлвт:	вѡрвт	вннвс:	венимв	врі-:	евра
вѧніпс:	венипс	вірг:	вір	врноу:	вір
вѧнте:	вонте	вѧлхс:	вѧхс	врнбс:	еврнбс
вѧрате:	варвт	вн-:	вннс	врфнг:	врефнг
вѧрот:	варвт	внт-:	вонте	втоу:	чтоу
вѡф':	вѡф	внт-:	чнт	вѡ:	чѡ
вѧдлар:	вѧдор	воі:	вѧ	воте:	чоте
вѧдлар:	вѧдор	воя:	вѡл	вѡзс:	вѹзс
вѧзН:	вѡзН	во:	чо	вѡзс:	чѡбс
вѣрнбс:	вѣрнбс	воо:	чо	вѡгз:	чѡбс
вѡвс:	вѡвс	бооне:	вѡвн	вз:	внѣ
вѡвре-:	вѡвре	воор(*):	вѡвре		
веке(ε)уе:	веке	вoot-:	воте		
векнг:	веке	вօрвѣ:	зборвѣ	гн':	гинг
вреноу:	вреноу	вот-:	воте	громпс:	броомпс
вреноути:	вѣроути	воте:	воте	гѡ:	акѡ

ε (ερο-) prep. (1) reference: to, for, as regards, in respect to; (2) purpose: for, as; + Inf. in order to; (3) direction: to, toward, into; (4) hostility: at, against; (5) debt: against, due from; (6) ethical dative with many verbal expressions (cf. §30.6); (7) comparison: than (cf. §29.3); (8) temporal: at, in; (9) other meanings in combination with individual verbs, e.g. direct object, instrument, separation.

ερη n. darkness, only in ί-ερη to grow dark.

εριην adj. poor, wretched; μντεβιην misery, wretchedness; ί-εριην to become wretched.

εριω (εριε-) n.m. honey; εριω ή με pure honey; εριε-ζοούτ wild honey; μα ή εριω honey grove.

εροτ (pl. ερατε, ερετε) n.m. month; may be followed directly by month name without ή. ι-εροτ every month.

ερπα, ερα (ερε-, ερι-; pl. ερφυε, ερηγε, ερηγε) n.m. seed; ερπα-σωφε n.f. seed-grain.

ερφης, εερφης, εερφης, ερηγε n.f. lightning; ί-ερφης to lightning.

εκιρε, κιρε, κιεσε n.f. breast; περκιρε n.f.m. idem; ί-εκιρε to suckle; κι-εκιρε to be suckled.

ελκω, ελκο n.m. fruit of sycamore.

ελοοχε (ελελ-, λελ-, λεελ-, λιλ-) (1) n.m. grape, grape-vine; ελελ-ζούχ sour grapes; ελελ-ζοούχ dried grapes, raisins; η ή ελοοχε grape-vine; μα ή ελοοχε vineyard; ειεζ-ελοοχε idem; ελελ-κημε n.m. bruise. (2) n.f. tonsil (?); pupil of eye (but cf. λιοούχ).

ελγως n.m. heron.

εμε n.f. hoe, plow.

εμηρε n.f. inundation (of the Nile).

εμηφ n.m. anvil.

εμισс n.m. dill, anise.

εμηт, ειμηт, εμηтe n.m. the west.

εμоу, λиоу (pl. εμооуe) n.f. cat.

εнс, нс, εн interrog. part.; see §29.1.

ενε conditional part. if; see §29.1.

ενεζ, ενεζε, ενηζε (1) n.m. eternity, age, era; (2) adj. eternal; (3) adv. forever (with neg.: never). γλ ενεζ (1) adv. forever (neg.: never); (2) eternity; (3) adj. eternal (Ν γλ ενεζ, ΗΗ γλ ενεζ). γλ ηενεζ adv. forever. γλ ενεζ Η ογοειρ idem. χιν ενεζ from of old.

ενζ, Ηζ n. eyebrow. ΗχΗζ, εμχΗζ n.m. idem.

εοογ n.m. glory, honor; γλ εοογ adj. phrase: honorable, glorious. +εοογ to glorify, give honor to (Να'); as n.m. glorifying; ΜΗΤΡΕΨ+εοογ glorification. χι-εοογ to be glorified. ΗΑΙ-εοογ desirous of glory.

επηπ, επειп, επηφ name of 11th Coptic month.

επρα n.pl. vanities; as adj. vain; as adv. in vain; ΜΗΤ-επρα vanity.

επω n.f. part of door fastening.

ερηт (ρηт, ερρηт, Φρηт) vb. tr. to vow, promise, devote (ΝМО'); to: Να', ε); as n.m. (pl. εραтε) vow, promise.

ερηγ n.m.f. fellow, companion; usu. with possessive prefixes as a recipr. pron.: each other, mutually. See 28.4.

ερωтe n.m.f. milk; Φ-ερωтe to give milk; +ερωтe Να' to suckle; ογεм-ερωтe to feed on milk; γλ περωтe still sucking, not weaned.

εснt n.m. ground, bottom, lower part; εпеснt adv. down, downward, to the ground; εпеснt a prep. down to, down into; Η πεснt adv. below, down below, at the bottom of (ΝМО'); са-песнt adv. on the lower side, below; as prep. (+ Η). γл πеснt adv. underneath, below ground; prep. (+ Η) under. ςι πеснt adv. on the ground, from on the ground. χиn πеснt adv. from below. Φ-πеснt to go under (Η).

εкооy n.m. (f. εсω) sheep; ΜАН-εкооy shepherd.

εт, εтe rel. pron.; see Gr. In.

εтвe (εтвннт') prep. because of, on account of; concerning, about; for the sake of. εтвe κe conj. because. εтвe ηαι adv. therefore. εтвe ογ adv. why?

ετος, ετας n.m. garment or length of cloth.

εγω, εγω, ογω n.f. pledge, surety; † ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> Ή εγω to give as a pledge; ογω<sup>ε</sup> ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> Ή εγω to deposit as a pledge; κω ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> Ή εγω idem; χι ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> Ή εγω to take as a pledge.  
εφω, εφο, φογ, εφογ (pl. εφλαγ, φλαγ) n.f. sow.  
εφχε, εφχνε (1) conj. if (§29.1); (2) as if, as it were;  
(3) exclam. how! (4) adv. surely, indeed; (5) before apodosis: then.

εξε, εε, εεε, εεε part. yes; indeed, verily; also used to introduce questions. εφχε/εφχνε εεε if indeed, if so.  
εεε (pl. εεοογ, εεηγ, εεεγ) n.f.m. ox, cow.

εχω, λχω n.f. tongs, pincers.

ενωψ (f. ενωψε, ενωψε; pl. ενωψ, ενωψε, ενωψε, ενλλψ)  
n.m. a Nubian, Cushite, Ethiopian.

ΕΚΑΤΟ: ΕΒΟΤ	ΕΗΕ: ΦΗΕ	ΕСΦ: ΕСООҮ
ΕΣΙΤΟ: ΕΒΟΤ	ΕΗΗ26: ΕΝε2	ΕΤ: ΦΦ
ΕΣΙΕΤ: ΕΒΙΩ	ΕΗΟΥНГ: ΕНГ	ΕΤΑΣ: ΕΤΟΣ
ΕΒΩΑ: ΒΩΛ	ΕНТАЛ: ΝΟΥΤΕ	ΕΤΕ: ΕΤ
ΕΒΡΗΓ: ΕΒΡΔ	ΕНТНР: ΝΟУТ€	ΕΤВННТ: ΕΤВС
ΕΡТ: φηт	ΕООҮ: ΕΙΩ	ΕΤН: ΤΩΡ€
ΕКω: Ηπο	ΕΟҮ: ΕΙΩ	ΕТООТ: ΤΩΡ€
ΕΚФС: φεф	ΕΟҮФ: Εγω	ΕТОУН: ΤΟΥΨ€
ΕСИТ: ΕΙΕСТ	ΕПЕИП: ΕΠΗП	ΕΤΟУΨ: ΤΟΥΨ€
ΕСИСТ: ΕΙΕСТ	ΕПЕСНТ: ΕСНТ	ΕΤПЕ: Π€
ΕСИС: ΕΙС	ΕПИТН: ΕΙΤН	ΕΤПН: φтп
ΕСΙΟУХ: ΕΙΟУХ	ΕПОУГДАП: ΟУГДАП	ΕТРІМ: ТРІМ
ΕСИΩ: ΕΙΩ	ЕПС: ΑПС	ΕФОУ: ΕΙΩ
ΕСТ: Φω	ЕР: ΕΙР€	ΕФАТЕ: φωт
ΕКАТС: ΚΩΤ	ЕРАТ: РАТ	ΕФЛУ: Εφω
ΕКОТС: ΚΩΤ	ЕРАТС: ΕРНТ	ΕФО: Εφω
ΕΚФТ: ΚΩΤ	ЕРБ: φрб	ΕФОΤ€: φωт
ΕΛАХ: ΣΛΟΟΛ€	ЕРВТ: РБТ	ΕФОУ: Εγω
ΕΛΟУГ: ΛΛω	ЕРБ2: 2АРБ2	ΕФТ: Ειψ€
ΕΛΟΩС: ΛΛω	ЕРНВ: АРНВ	ΕФОПЕ: φωп€
ΕΛВ: ΛΛω	ЕРН2: 2АРБ2	ΕФωТ: φωт
ΕЛАТС: ΗΛΤС	ЕРН: РО	ΕФТЕКО: φтЕКО
ΕЛАУ: ΗΛАУ	ЕРО: 6	ΕФФЕ: φф€
ΕЛАФО: ΗΛФО	ЕРО: РРО	ΕФХНЕ: εφχ€
ΕЛЮУГ: ΕМОУ	ЕРН: АРН	ΕЧ: οч€
ΕЛПРФ: ΗРФ	ЕРНТ: ΕРНТ	ΕЧРД: ΕВРД
ΕЛСС: ΦМС	ЕРТОЧ: РТОВ	ΕЧРН66: ΕВРН66
ΕЛХН: ΕН2	ЕРФ: РО	ΕΣЕУ: Ε2€
ΕН: СНС	ЕРФ, ЕРФОУ: РРО	ΕΣН: 2Н
ΕН: СИС	ЕС: ΕΙС	ΕСНУ: Ε2€

ε<sub>2</sub>ΙΕΙΒ: 21615  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΚΟ: 2ΚΟ  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΝΑ": 2ΝΑ"  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΝΕ": 2ΝΕ"  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΟΟΥ: ε<sub>2</sub>ε  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΟΟΥΤ: 2ΟΟΥΤ  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΡΑ": 2Ο

ε<sub>2</sub>ΡΗ: 2Ο  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΤΟ: 2ΤΟ  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΤΩΩΡΗ: 2ΤΟ  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΘΛΙ: 2ΤΛΙ  
ε<sub>2</sub>Η: ΛΧΗ  
ε<sub>2</sub>Η, ε<sub>2</sub>Ω": ΩΩ"  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ": ΛΧΗ

ε<sub>2</sub>Η: ΩΩΕ  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΗΥ: ΩΩΙ  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΛΛΩΓ: ε<sub>2</sub>ΩΩ  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΛΟΓ: 6ΛΟΕ  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΟΟΩ: ε<sub>2</sub>ΩΩ  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΟΟΩΕ: ε<sub>2</sub>ΩΩ  
ε<sub>2</sub>ΟΩΓ: ε<sub>2</sub>ΩΩ

## H

Η: n.m. house; household, family. ΗΕC 2Η Η: one born in household. ΡΗΝΗΙ, ΡΕΜΗΙ n.m. (1) member of household, kinsman; (2) monastic superintendent; Ρ-ΡΗΝΗΙ to be akin.

ΗΙ n.m. pair, couple.

ΗΝ n.m. ape.

ΗΡΗ (εΡΗ-, ΡΗ-) n.m. wine. ΗΡΗ ΑC, εΡΗ-ΑC old wine. ΣΛΥ-ΗΡΗ, ΣΕ-ΗΡΗ, wine-drinker. Ρ-ΗΡΗ to become wine.

ΗΡΧ n.m.f. small bird, chick.

ΗΣΕ n.m. leek. ΣΑ ΗΗΣΕ leek-seller.

ΗΛ: ΩΛ  
ΗΜΠΩ: ΡΗΠΟ

ΗΠ: ΩΠ  
ΗΠΕ: ΩΠ

ΗΠC: ΛΠC

## ει (ι)

ει, Q ΗΗΥ (§22.3); imptv. ΑΜΟΥ (q.v.) vb. intr. to come, go; to be about to (+ Circum.); to . . . gradually (+ Η + Inf.). Used with full range of prep. and directional adv. in normal senses. Note also the following expressions: ει εΡΛΤ" to come to a superior; ει ΕΤΗ to come into the power of; ει ΕΧΗ to be applicable to; ει ΝCΑ to come to fetch; ει ΕΒΟΛ Ε to sue; ει ΕΒΟΛ ΣΙΤΗ to leave, quit (a place); ει εΡΛΙ ΕΧΗ to befall.

ΕΙΔ, ΙΔ n.m. valley, ravine.

ΕΙΔ (εΙΕΡ-, ΕΙΑΤ", ΕΙΑΙΤ") n. eye, mostly in cpds.: ΚΤΕ-ΕΙΑΤ" to look around; ΜΕΖ-ΕΙΑΤ", ΜΟΥ2 Η ΕΙΑΤ" to stare, look intently (at: ΡΗΜΟ"); ΣΜΗ-ΕΙΑΤ", ΣΜΗΟ Η ΕΙΑΤ" ΕΒΟΛ to instruct, inform; ΤΟΥΗ-ΕΙΑΤ", ΤΟΥΗΕ-ΕΙΑΤ" ΕΒΟΛ idem; ΖΙ-ΕΙΑΤ" εΡΛΑΙ to raise eye; ΖΑ ΕΙΑΤ" before one's eyes; ΚΩ ΖΑ ΕΙΑΤ" to intend to do. ΝΑΙΑΤ" exclam. pred. blessed is/are ...! ΜΗΤΗΑΙΑΤ" blessedness.

ciaay, eia, iø n.m. linen, linen garment. neiaay, niay,  
nay idem.

ciase, ciase, iase, iase n.f. pus.

ciay, iay, iay n.f. mirror.

cib, cies, cies (pl. eies) n.m. hoof; claw; stinger;  
nail, talon.

cice, Q ose vb. intr. to thirst, become thirsty (for: Mmo');  
as n.m. thirst.

cic, eeic, ei (1) conj. introducing apodosis: then (§29.1);  
before neg.: unless, without; (2) conj. or; ei... n  
either ... or; (3) modal or interrog. part. introducing  
statement; translation depends on context: well then, so.

cicet, eeicet, eiet, ehet, ihet, eest n.m. usu. with def.  
art.: the east. ca-neicet on the east side (of: N).

cicaca, cicacica vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m.  
brightness. iaxx n. brightness, light.

cime, cimme vb. tr. to know, understand, realize (e; that:  
xe). ateime ignorant; innocent, unaware; -ateime (Q  
o N ateime) to become ignorant, unaware; to be uncon-  
scious; mñtateime ignorance. sineime knowledge. naq-  
cime, naqtame, naqtinme adj. presumptuous, impudent;  
obdurate, stubborn; mñtnaqtame stubbornness, presump-  
tuousness.

cinc N- (M-, en-) NT' (Imptv. anine, aning, ani- ani')  
vb. tr. to bring (Mmo'), bear. Used with many prep.  
and directional adv. in ordinary senses. Note the  
following expressions: cinc Mmo' exN or eipai exN to  
liken something to, compare with; N-toot' exN to seize;  
cinc Mmo' Nca to bring an accusation against; cinc Mmo'  
ekoa to complete; to extradite; to publish; to intro-  
duce; cinc Mmo' e tmhete to recall, bring up (in one's  
mind); cinc Mmo' eoyn introduce; as n.m. reception.

cinc vb. tr. to resemble, be like (Mmo'); as n.m. like-  
ness, aspect. mñtpaqcine resemblance.

cinc n.f. adze.

**είνε**, **ινε** n.f. thumb; big toe.

**είνε** n.m. chain.

**ειον**, **ιον** n.m. (1) sea (rare in Sah.); (2) winepress.

**ειορρ**, **ειορρε** n.m. canal. **χιορρ** vb. tr. to ferry (**ΗΜΟ'**) across (to: ε); to cross, ford (a river: **ΗΜΟ'**); **χιορρ** fording, transit. **χιορρ** n.m. a ford, crossing; ferryboat; ferryman. **ειερο**, **ιερο** (pl. **ειερων**, **ιερων**) n.m. river; often spec. the Nile.

**ειούνη**, **ιούνη** (f. **ιοούνη**) a title (m.f.); meaning unknown. **ειονε** n.f. a liquid measure.

**ειονε**, **ιονε** (**ειεν-**) n.f. craft, occupation. Freq. cpd. with 2nd element to designate particular craft or its product, as in **ειεν-κα** sculpture, work in relief; **ειεν-ογειε** tillage, tilled land, produce of tillage; **ειεν-γε** woodwork; **ειεν-νογε** goldwork; **ειεν-π-τατ** silverwork; **ειεν-φωτ** trade, trading, merchandise; **π-ειεν-φωτ** to engage in trade. **χαρ-ειονε** adj. variegated. **π-ειονε** to spin; **ρεψ-ειονε** craftsman; **μητρεψ-ειονε** craft.

**ειογχ**, **εειογχ**, **ειεογχ**, **ιογχ** n.m.f. hart, hind.

**ειρε** **π-** (**ερ-**) **λλ'** Q o vb. tr. to do, make, perform, produce, fashion (**ΗΜΟ'**); intr. to act, function, behave. For **ειρε** in cpd. vbs. see §26.1; these are listed under 2nd element. As n.m. doing, performance; **ρεψειρε** doer, maker. **ταχε-ειρε** to do or make even more, increase in doing.

**ειс**, **εс** part. behold, lo; here is/are ... (properly only before nouns). **ειс зиите**, **εис зите**, **εис зиине** idem (before pron. or verb). **εис зиите εис** idem (before n.). **εис зиине** idem (before n. or pron.). **εиcte** = **εис зиите**. **εиcne** = **εис зиине**.

**εитн**, **итн**, **тн** n.m. ground, earth, dust; dirt, rubbish. **ε пейтн** = **спесн**; **н пейтн** adv. below, underneath, at the bottom.

**εиw εиx-** (**иx-**) **εиxx'** Q **εиh** (**± εвoх**) vb. tr. to wash (**ΗΜО'**); **εиw εвoх** as n.m. washing; **ρeψεиw εвoх** washer (in bath).

εια-τοοτ<sup>ε</sup> ήσα to renounce, despair of (suff. is reflex.).  
 ειω, εειω, ειογ, εογ (pl. εοογ, εωογ, εοογε) n.m.f. ass,  
 donkey. εια-ή-τοογ wild ass, onager. εια-εοογτ idem.  
 ειωρή (ιωρή) Q ειορή (± εβολ, ερπατ) vb. intr. to stare (at:  
 c, ήσα), stare in wonder, be astonished, dumbfounded.  
 ειωρή (ειωράz, ιωρή) ειερή- (ιαρή-) ειορή<sup>ε</sup> (ιορή<sup>ε</sup>) vb. tr.  
 to see, perceive (Ημο<sup>ε</sup>); to look (toward: ήσα). As n.m.  
 sight, vision; view, opinion; ρεχειωρή one who can see;  
 μητρεχειωρή perception; εινειωρή vision, power to see.  
 ειερή n.f. ray (of light), sight (of eye).  
 ειωτ, ιωτ (ειτ-; pl. ειοτε) n.m. father (lit. and fig.);  
 pl. parents, forefathers. Often used of abbots, elders  
 and other revered persons. ατειωτ fatherless. ί-ειωτ  
 to become father. μητειωτ fatherhood, family. οή-  
 ειωτ relative on father's side.  
 ειωτ, ειογτ, ιωτ n.m. barley.  
 ειωτε n.f. dew.  
 ειωρε, ιωρε (ειερ-, ειωρ-; pl. ειαρογ, ειαρογε) n.m. field.  
 For ειερ-ελοολε, -φην, -βερβωρετ (εβορεφ) see 2nd ele-  
 ment. στ-ειωρε, στωρε n.f. a field measure. οι-ειωρε  
 to measure a field; as n.m. a field measure.  
 ειφε εφή- (λεφή-) λεφτ<sup>ε</sup> (λεφ<sup>ε</sup>) Q λεφ vb. tr. to hang, sus-  
 pend (Ημο<sup>ε</sup>; on: ε; by: ήσα), all ± ερπατ. Q to be  
 suspended; to be captivated (by: ήσα); to depend (on:  
 εη); + εβολ: to overhang.

ει: ειο	ειεογα: ειογα	ειοτε: ειωτ
εια-: ειω	ειεη-: ειοηε	ειογ: ειω
εια- <sup>ε</sup> : ειω	ειερ-: εια	ειογτ: ειωτ
ειαρε: ειαρε	ειερ-βοονε: βοονε	ειαρε: εια
ειαρή-: ειωρή	ειερο: ειοορ	ειαρε: εια
ειατ <sup>ε</sup> : εια	ειερωογ: ειοορ	ειτ-: ειωτ
ειατ <sup>ε</sup> : εια	ειερε: ειωρή	ειω: ειαλγ
ειαρογ: ειωρε	ειερ-: ειωρε	ειρητ: φητ
ειεη: ειε	ειερ-ελοολε: ελοολε	
ειετ: φητ	ειη: ειω	
ειετ: ειερε	ειηετ: ειεετ	ειαρε: ειαρε
ειερ: ειε	ειμμε: ειμε	ειαλε: ειαλε
ειεις: ειε	ειμητ: εμητ	ειλα: ειλα
ειαρια: ειελε	ειορή: ειωρή	ειρητ: ειεετ

καὶρε n.f. gullet.

κάκη n.m. darkness; π-κάκη to become dark.

καλλαγή n.f. womb; belly.

καλελέ, καλεσσέ, καληλέ, κελεσσέ n.f. wooden sounding board struck to assemble congregation.

καλκία, καλκελ, κελκία, ցԵԱԳԻԱ, ցԵԱՀԵԼԻ n.m. wheel.

καλώποι, καλοποյ, ցԱԼՈՊՈՅ n.m.f. small dog.

κάմ n.m. reed, rush.

κάռ n.m. (1) thread, string, strand; (2) letter (alph.).

καρούց adj. curled (of hair); meaning not certain.

κάս, կես, կհս, կիշ (pl. կես, կաս) n.m. bone; fruit-stone. մար-կաս, մըր-կաս n.m. bone-setter.

κաս n.m. carat (a coin).

κասե, կեսե, կհսե n.m. shoemaker.

κասկէ (կօսկէս) vb. intr. to whisper (to: ε); as n.m. whispering. թԵԿԱՏԿԷ whisperer.

κάտո n.f. boat, skiff.

κάֆ n.m. reed, reed pen, reed staff or pole; n.f. = մԱ Ռ

κաֆ place where reeds grow. + ԲՄՕ՞ և պկաֆ to fence with reeds.

κաֆաքս n.m. earring.

κάփ n.m. trunk of tree.

κάզ n.m. earth, soil; the ground; land, country; π-κάզ to turn to dust. րՄԻԿԱզ a man of the earth.

κաչկէ կէշկէշ- կէշկօշ Q կէշկօշ vb. tr. to hew out, clear, smooth out (ԲՄՕ՞); to cause (a wound) to heal; intr. to heal. թԵԿԿԵԶԿԵԶ- hewer. կաչկէ կէշկէ- vb. tr. = կաչկէ.

κβա n.m. vengeance. թ-κβա, սիր Բ ո(“)կβա to do vengeance (for: նԱ՞, մԻ՞, չԻ՞). + կβա to avenge. խ-կβա to take vengeance (on: ԲՄՕ՞, չԻ՞); as n.m. retribution, compensation; սիր Բ ոխ-կβա, խ Բ ոխ-կβա to take revenge; թԵԿԽԻ-կβա avenger.

κβօ (կβա) կβե- Q կհβ vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to

become cool; as n.m. coolness.  $\tau\acute{e}k\beta\omega$  to make cool;  
 $\chi\acute{e}k\beta\omega$  to become refreshed, get coolness.

**κε** (1) adj. other, different; prefixed directly to noun, as in **κερφμε**, **ζενκερφμε**, **πκερφμε**, **ηκερφμε**. In some temporal expressions: next, as in **τκερомпe** next year; again, in addition, as in **η κεсон** once again; **κεкоу** a little more, a little longer. (2) adv. also, even, moreover; positioned as in (1), but only with def. art. This usage has led to isolation of **ηκε** (f. **τκε**) as an independent element that may be prefixed to pronouns, **ηκε ιην** even we, or personal names, **ηκε παγλοс** even Paul, or used in vb. cpd. **ρ-ηκε-** before another Inf. or Q in sense "also, even to do or be." **εε** pron. another (one), (the) other (one); pl. **ζεнкоу** some others, (**η**) **κεкоу** the others. **κεт** (f. **κете**) pron. another; with def. art. the other. **κеоу** pron. another one.

**κεκε** n.m. child; n.m.f. (var. **καке**, **κааке**) pupil of eye.

**κελεвин**, **κεллвин**, **κаллвин** n.m. axe.

**κεлвла**, **коула**, **коло** n.m. jar, pitcher. **κεлоола** n. idem.

**κεсте** n.f. hip, loin.

**κηпе**, **σηпe**, **σенн** n.f. vaulted place, cellar, canopy; palate (of mouth). Cf. Gk. **κύпη**, **γύпη**.

**κим** **κемт-** **κемт'** vb. intr. to move, stir; vb. tr. to touch (ε); to move, shift, stir (physically or emotionally: ε, **ηио**); as n.m. movement. **атким** immovable. **σинким** movement. **κή-то** n.m. earthquake.

**κите** n.f. double drachma (half a stater), coin and weight.

**σic-ките** one drachma.

**κιвou** Q to be fat, soft, weak; to be fertile, productive.

**κλax**, **κλax**, **κах** n.m. chain, esp. on neck.

**κлаqт**, **κлаqт**, **κлет** n.f. hood, cowl.

**κах**, **κах** n.m. vessel for liquids.

**κах**, **κах** n.m. bolt; knee, joint. **κεленкез** n.m. elbow; **зam-κсаcнkez** bolt-smith, smith. **зam-κах** idem.

**κах** n.f. pad, padding.

κλο n.m. poison (for arrows).

κλομ n.m. crown, wreath, circle. †-κλομ to crown (εχΝ, ζιχΝ). ςι-κλομ to receive, bear crown; to become a martyr. ρεψχρο-κλομ victoriously crowned; ςαι-κλομ crown-bearer.

κλοολε n.f. cloud.

κλοомε n.f. bruise.

κλψ n. a blow; π-κλψ ηλ'', †-κλψ εχΝ to strike; γε-η-κλψ a blow.

κλκη, κογκη, κογμκη vb tr. to strike, beat (e: a musical instr.); to make a repeated sound. As n.m. drum.

κλом, Q κηм vb. intr. to become black. κλме, κλмн (f. κλмн; pl. κλмяγει) adj. black; usually after n. with η, rarely without η. π-κλме (Q ο η κλме) to become black. κме (?) = κммме n. darkness. κηме n.m.(f.) Egypt; πмнкхме an Egyptian; мптρπмнкхме Egyptian (lang.).

κλлзγ n.m. sheaf.

κлнне vb. intr. to be fat, sweet; as n.m. fatness, sweetness. π-κлнне to become fat; †-κлнне to make fat, to salve, anoint.

κлос, κноос, κнѡѡс Q κонс vb. intr. to become putrid, to stink; as n.m. stench.

κлнт n.m. fig; εω η κлнт fig-tree.

κлнг n.f. architectural term, precise meaning not certain: porch, shrine, side (?).

κлєic, κλєic n.m. vessel for liquids.

κлєи, κлєи n.m. sheath, case, cover; brick-mold (?).

κоιαзк, κιаzк, κоia(?)к, κоiaх name of 4th Copt. month.

κоie, κлie, κлєie, κоi n.f. field; πмнtкоi farmer.

κомне, κомн, κомi, κлмме, κηм(м)e n.m. gum.

κоомq, κомq n.m. blight.

κоou, κвоу, κау n.m. length of time; ογκоуι η κоou a little while.

κооз, κωз n.m.(f.) angle, corner; point, tip, prow; piece.

κоскс κесквес' εвоя vb. tr. to lay out, extend (ммо'; also

reflex.); to entwine self (reflex.).

κατ, κατ n.m. basket.

κούι (κού-) (1) adj. small, young; a little, few; used before noun (usually with ή) or after (usually without ή). May be cpd. as κού-ή. κούι ή εντ adj. impatient, easily discouraged. (2) adv., usually ή ούκοι: a little; (ή) κεκούι yet a little, a little more; μέσα ούκοι: after a little while; ελθε ή ούκοι: a little before; ωλτή ούκοι, πάρα κεκούι almost, more or less; προς ούκοι: for a little while; κατα κεκούι occasionally; ή/κατα κούι κούι little by little; ί-κούι (Q o ή κούι) to become small, few, young; μάτκοι smallness, youth.

κούκας n.f. hood, cowl.

κούη(τ)<sup>ε</sup>, κογούη(τ)<sup>ε</sup>, κογον<sup>ε</sup>, κογων<sup>ε</sup>, κεν<sup>ε</sup> n. bosom, breast (suff. obligatory); also sometimes: genitals.

κούπη n.m. a plant: lawsonia inermis.

κούρ n.m. pivot, hinge.

κούρ adj. deaf.

κούχογ, κούνχογ, κονχογ n.f. a type of vessel.

κρι, και n.m. a fragrant substance.

κρήμες n.m.f. ash, soot, dust; ί-κρήμες to become ashes, dust. ί-ατκρήμες to leave no ash (on burning).

κρήμη vb. intr. to murmur, mutter in anger or vexation (against: εχή, ήσα, ε, εγούν ε); as n.m. complaint, murmuring. ρεψκρήμη murmurer.

κρήτες, κρήνητες n.m. smoke, mist; darkness, obscurity.

κρό, κλα (pl. κρωογ) n.m. shore (of sea, river); limit or margin (of land); hill, dale.

κρομπή vb. intr. to become dark (in shade or color); Q κρήφωμ to be dark. As n.m. darkness.

κρούρ n.m. frog.

κρούχ, κροχ n. a cake.

κροφ n.m. guile, deceit; ambush; as adj. false, guileful.

ατκροφ guileless. μάτκροφ guile. ί-κροφ (Q o ή κροφ) to be guileful, lie in ambush (for: ε); ρεψί-κροφ

deceiver, traitor. сѧ Н кроč deceiver. хi-кроč to use guile, lie in wait; хi ММО<sup>с</sup> Н кроč to take by guile. крѡм n.m. fire (rare in Sah.). кѡрм̄ n.m. smoke (?). ксоуp, зоуp, есоуp n.m. finger-ring; key. сѧ Н ексоуp key-maker.

ктиp n.m. calf.

кѡ ка- каа<sup>с</sup> (кее<sup>с</sup>, ке<sup>с</sup>) Q кн vb. tr. to put, place, set (ММО<sup>с</sup>; with local prep. in plain sense); to appoint, make (ММО<sup>с</sup>; as: Н); to obtain, get (ММО<sup>с</sup>; with reflex. dat. на<sup>с</sup>); to preserve, keep; to allow, permit, grant (ММО<sup>с</sup>; to do: с + Inf. or Circum.; that: xe); to bequeathe (ММО<sup>с</sup>; to: на<sup>с</sup>); to leave, abandon (ММО<sup>с</sup>); to go to (a place). Q to be situated, to lie; to be loose, unrestrained. ма Н ка- a place for putting (something).

кѡ ММО<sup>с</sup> евоλ (1) to release (to: Нса), loosen; (2) to expel, dismiss; (3) to forgive (w. на<sup>с</sup> of pers.); (4) to leave, abandon; (5) to omit, leave out; (6) intr. to become loose, dissolved; to become desolate, deserted. As n.m. forgiveness, remission; ма Н кѡ евоλ mercy-seat; речкѡ евоλ one who forgives.

кѡ ММО<sup>с</sup> епеснt to lower, let down. кѡ ММО<sup>с</sup> епахоу to leave behind. кѡ ММО<sup>с</sup> егоун to put or bring in; to bring into port; синкѡ егоун entrance (to a house). кѡ ерпai to put down, lower; to publish, expose, set forth; Q to exist, be, be extant; синкѡ ерпai nature, fashion, what is established. кѡ зивоλ to excommunicate. кѡ ММО<sup>с</sup> Нса to renounce, leave behind. кѡ ММО<sup>с</sup> Нтоот<sup>с</sup> to keep, preserve, hold in esteem (suff. is reflex.); to entrust to (suff. is not reflex.).

кѡв кб- (кев-) ков<sup>с</sup> Q кнв vb. tr. to double, fold, close by folding (ММО<sup>с</sup>); intr. to double, become twice the amount; as n.m. double, double amount; repetition.

кбв n. fold, crease. коовеч, ковеч n.m. doubling.

кѡвз, коовз n. sinew, cord. вх-кѡвз to cut sinews; речует-кѡвз hamstringer.

κώκ κέκ- κοκ<sup>α</sup> (κάκ<sup>α</sup>, κάλκ<sup>α</sup>) Q κήκ (± εβολ) vb. tr. to peel, strip of, divest (ῆμο<sup>α</sup>); intr. to peel, become bare; as n.m. barrenness, nakedness. κώκ ἔμο<sup>α</sup> αγνύ to strip, make naked (obj. removed: ή); Q κήκ αγνύ to be stripped, naked; as n.m. nakedness. κω ἔμο<sup>α</sup> καγνύ (κάλ<sup>α</sup> καγνύ) to strip, make naked. κούκε n.f. rind. κωλῆ n.m. corner of eye.

κωλῆς κελῆ- κολη<sup>α</sup> Q κολῆ vb. tr. to steal (ῆμο<sup>α</sup>); as n.m. theft, stolen object; ατκωλῆ inviolable. κολη<sup>α</sup> n.f. theft.

κωλῆς κῆλ- κολε<sup>α</sup> Q κολῆ vb. tr. to strike (ῆμο<sup>α</sup>), clap; to hammer in, fix; to knock (at door: ε, εσογή ε); as n.m. blow, stroke. κῆλε n.f. blow.

κωλῆς κῆλ- (ελῆ-)<sup>α</sup> κολλ<sup>α</sup> Q κολλ<sup>α</sup> (εολῆ) vb. tr. to bend, twist (ῆμο<sup>α</sup>); reflex. to bow; intr. to bend, become bent; as n.m. perversion, depression. κῆλ-πλατ, κῆλ-ανε to bow. καλλαχτωρῆ n.f. part of a house. κῆλε n.f. corner.

κωμῆς κῆμ- κομη<sup>α</sup> vb. tr. to mock (ῆσα); as n.m. mockery, contempt; μῆτρεψκωμῆ idem.

κωμῆς (κωμη<sup>α</sup>) κεν- κοντ<sup>α</sup> Q κοντ<sup>α</sup> vb. tr. to pierce, slay; as n.m. slaughter; ρεψκωμῆ slayer.

κωπ, Q κηπ vb. tr. to hide (ῆμο<sup>α</sup>); intr. to be hidden; as n.m. concealment. Rare in Sah.; use γωπ.

κωρ n. measure of money.

κωρῆ (εωρῆ) κερῆ- κορφ<sup>α</sup> vb. tr. to request, persuade, cajole (ε); as n.m. entreaty, persuasion; ρεψκωρῆ flatterer; μῆτρεψκωρῆ flattery. κορφ<sup>α</sup> n.m. flatterer.

κωρῆ (εωρῆ) Q κορῆ vb. tr. to bring to naught, destroy, cancel (ῆμο<sup>α</sup>); intr. to be idle, deficient.

κωτ κετ- κοτ<sup>α</sup> Q κητ vb. tr. to build, form (ῆμο<sup>α</sup>); to edify, encourage (ῆμο<sup>α</sup>); intr. to become edified; as n.m. act of building; a building; rule, precept. μα ή κωτ workshop. ρεψκωτ builder. χι-κωτ to receive edification. εκωτ (pl. εκοτε, εκατε) n.m. builder, mason;

potter. сеќвот, сиќвот n.f. potter's workshop.

кѡтє кет- кот<sup>2</sup> Q кнт (1) vb. tr. (a) to turn, direct  
(ММО<sup>2</sup>); + εвօλ to turn sthg. away; + εпазօγ to turn  
sthg. back; + εզօյն ε to convert to, bring around to.

(2) vb. reflex. to turn (self) around, to return;  
to repeat, do again (+ ε + Inf. or + coord. vb.); +  
εвօլ to turn away; + εпазօγ to turn back, return; +  
εզօյն ε to return to; + εրթι ε to return to.

(3) vb. intr. to turn, rotate, revolve; to circulate,  
go or move in a cyclical way (e.g. watch, visit); to  
visit (ε); to go around, form circle; кѡтє εхн to cir-  
culate among; кѡтє мн to consort with, stick with; кѡтє  
նся to seek, go about seeking; кѡтє εвօλ to go away; to  
turn, return; кѡтє εզօյն to turn or incline inward;  
кѡтє εրթι to turn around. кѡтε ε to surround.

кѡтє n.m. (1) turning, circuit; (2) surroundings,  
environment; (3) seeking, inquiring; Բ/Հ/ε πкѡтє adv.  
round about; Բ/Հ/ πкѡтє Ի, Բ/Հ/ π(“)кѡтє prep. around,  
in the neighborhood of; about, concerning. кот n.m.  
circular motion, turn, visit; Բ-кот, ՚-кот to make a  
turn, make a visit. кот n.m. wheel. котс n.f. cir-  
cuit, turning; a turn, bend; knot, twist; crookedness,  
guile; εրե Ի օյկօտс, Բ-котс to make a turn, to circum-  
vent; ՚-котс to make a circuit, circulate; չ-կотс to  
be crooked; ա Ի котс a guileful person; մնտса Ի котс  
guile, dishonesty.

кто кте- кто<sup>2</sup> Q ктнү (ктоεит, ктλεит) vb. tr. to  
cause to turn (ММО<sup>2</sup>; to: ε); this verb has the same  
range of meanings as кѡтє above, including reflex. and  
intr. uses; as n.m. turning, return; ձտкто<sup>2</sup> irrevocable;  
մնտքкто good conduct.

кѡтգ кет- кот<sup>2</sup> Q котգ vb. tr. to gather (ММО<sup>2</sup>).

кѡмвс (кѡмчс) կeeвe- (կлæвe-) կoв<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to force, com-  
pel, seize by force (ММО<sup>2</sup>). կв n. compulsion, forced  
labor; Բ-կв to do forced labor.

κωφε κεερε- (κερε-) κοορε<sup>τ</sup> vb. tr. to cut down, chop down (ῆμο<sup>τ</sup>); intr. to be cut down.

κωως (κωωσε κωντή) κοοс<sup>τ</sup> (KOONC<sup>τ</sup> κοοсε<sup>τ</sup>) Q κηс vb. tr. to prepare (a corpse: ἓμο<sup>τ</sup>) for burial; as n.m. burial, funeral; corpse. ρεψή-κωως ερоүн raiser of the dead, necromancer. ῥ-κωωс to become a corpse, die. καιсе, κеисе, κесе n.f. (1) preparation for burial; (2) grave-clothes, shroud; (3) corpse. смот и καιсе effigy.

κωωжс, Q κοοже vb. tr. to break, split (ῆμо<sup>τ</sup>); intr. to become split, broken. Rare in Sah.

κω<sup>τ</sup>, Q κη<sup>τ</sup> vb. intr. to become jealous, envious (of: ε); to become zealous, eager; to emulate, try to equal (ε); as n.m. envy, zeal. ρεψкоз zealot; rival, imitator. †-κω<sup>τ</sup> to cause (на<sup>τ</sup>) to envy etc. (ε). κоизе n.f. rival woman.

(κω<sup>τ</sup>) κεг- καг<sup>т</sup> Q κη<sup>τ</sup> vb. tr. to level, smooth out (ῆμо<sup>τ</sup>); to tame, accustom (ῆμо<sup>τ</sup>; to: ε).

κω<sup>т</sup> n.m. fire. ῥ-κω<sup>т</sup> (Q о и κω<sup>т</sup>) to become fire. †-κω<sup>т</sup> to set fire (to: ε).

κλ-:	κω	καмоула:	бамоула	кееве-:	κωωвe
κλλ <sup>т</sup> :	κω	καнклав:	гинхлав	кеерe-:	κωφe
κλлвс-:	κωωвe	κап:	гон	кеес:	καс
κλлк <sup>т</sup> :	κωк	κап <sup>т</sup> :	боне	кеисе:	καιсe
κλлкe:	κекe	κапиже:	бамеиже	кеа:	бوا
κλлм:	бом	κарадеit:	ро	кеалссле:	κалеел
κλлс:	κас	κараде:	ро	кеаленке:	κллe
κаис:	коиe	κас:	ткас	кеан:	κаe
κаис:	коисc	кат:	кот	кеакия:	κалкия
κаис:	коиe	κау:	коу	кеаква <sup>т</sup> :	боах
κаисс:	κωωс	κаунакес:	бонас	кеаланс:	χиллес
κаiz:	коиз	κауон:	блоуон	кеан:	бах
κак <sup>т</sup> :	κωк	κаукач:	баббад	кеама:	бемад
κакe:	κекe	κаz <sup>т</sup> :	κωз	кеалооле:	кеалла
κлллкви:	κалевин	κаzи:	κωк	кеалоит:	богиал
κлллзт:	бамаzт	κаzк:	κаzк	кеамт-/ <sup>т</sup> :	ким
κллнас:	κалеел	κаxи:	бахи	кеен <sup>т</sup> :	коун(т) <sup>т</sup>
κллшоу:	боеиле	κвa:	κωвe	кеоула:	օյա
κамауci:	κном	κвa:	кво	кеп-, кеп:	боне
κамауla:	бамоула	κвe:	κωв	кеpe-:	κωφe
κамe:	κном	κвe:	кво	кеce:	κωωс, κасе
κами:	κном	ке <sup>т</sup> :	κω	кеt-:	κωт, κωte
κамиha:	бамоула	кеe:	κω	кеt:	κе

ΚΕΤΕ:	κε	ΚΗΝΟΥΤ:	σινηούτ	ΚΟΥΟΝ <sup>τ</sup> :	κούν(τ) <sup>τ</sup>
ΚΕΖΚ-	καζκά	ΚΝΟΟС:	κνος	ΚΟΥΟΥΝ(τ) <sup>τ</sup> :	κούν(τ) <sup>τ</sup>
ΚΕΖΚΕΖ-	καζκά	ΚΗΤ <sup>τ</sup> :	σινε	ΚΟΥΦΗ:	κούν(τ) <sup>τ</sup>
ΚΕΖΚΩΣ(τ <sup>τ</sup> ):	καζκά	ΚΝΩΦΩΣ:	κνος	ΚΟΥΧ:	σούχ
ΚΗ:	κω	ΚΟΙΖΕ:	κωσ	ΚΟΧ <sup>τ</sup> :	σωσ
ΚΗΒ:	κβο	ΚΟΛ <sup>τ</sup> :	σωλ	ΚΡΗΝΤ <sup>τ</sup> :	κρήτ
ΚΗΜ:	κμομ	ΚΟΛΟΛ:	κελωλ	ΚΡΟΣ:	σρωσ
ΚΗΜΕ:	κομμε,	ΚΟΛΠ(τ <sup>τ</sup> ):	σωλπ	ΚΡΟΧ:	κρογχ
ΚΗΠ:	σωπε	ΚΟΛΠ <sup>τ</sup> :	κωλπ	ΚΡΩΟΥ:	κρο
ΚΗΣ:	κας	ΚΟΜ:	σωμ	ΚΡΩΦΕ:	σροσ
ΚΗΣ:	κωσ	ΚΟΜ <sup>τ</sup> :	κοομ	ΚΡΩΣ:	σρωσ
ΚΗΣΕ:	κασε	ΚΟΝΧΟΥ:	κούχου	ΚΤΑΣΙΤ:	κωτε
ΚΗΤ:	κωτ,	ΚΟΟΒ <sup>τ</sup> :	κωθε	ΚΤΕ <sup>τ</sup> :	κωτε
ΚΙΑΖΚ:	κοιαζκ	ΚΟΟΒΕΨ:	κωβ	ΚΤΗΥ:	κωτε
ΚΙΒΕ:	εκιβε	ΚΟΟΒ <sup>τ</sup> :	κωβ	ΚΤΟ(τ <sup>τ</sup> ):	κωτε
ΚΙΕΒΕ:	εκιβε	ΚΟΟΝ <sup>τ</sup> :	κωφε	ΚΤΟΕΙΤ:	κωτε
ΚΙΝ <sup>τ</sup> :	σιν-	ΚΟΟΡ <sup>τ</sup> :	κωφρε	ΚΥΛΜΑΝ:	σελματ
ΚΙΝΗΗΑ:	σινηυηα	ΚΟΟΣ <sup>τ</sup> :	κωφε	ΚΦΕΨ:	κωβ
ΚΙΣ:	καс	ΚΟΟΥΕ:	κε	ΚΦΛ:	σωλ
ΚΚ:	κκλε	ΚΟΟΦΕ:	κωφε	ΚΦΛЕ:	σωφλε
ΚΛΑ:	σλα	ΚΟΠ <sup>τ</sup> :	σωπε	ΚΦΛΠ:	σωλп
ΚΛΑ:	κρο	ΚΟΡΤΕ:	σορτε	ΚΦΝС:	κωφс
ΚΛΕΤ:	κλαζт	ΚΟΡФ <sup>τ</sup> :	κωρф	ΚΦΟУ:	κοуу
ΚΛΕХ:	κλлх	ΚΟРЧ <sup>τ</sup> :	σорч	ΚΦП <sup>τ</sup> ,	κωпе:
ΚΛЕЧТ:	κлацт	ΚОС:	σос	ΚΦРМ:	κрфм
ΚΛНХА:	κллх	ΚОТ <sup>τ</sup> :	κωт,	ΚФР <sup>τ</sup> :	σорг
ΚЛІ:	κрі	ΚОТ:	κωт	ΚФТ <sup>τ</sup> :	σωт
ΚΛОГЕ:	блоо66	ΚОТС:	κωтв	ΚФФНС:	κвнс
ΚК <sup>τ</sup> Е:	κωλз	ΚΟУК:	σοүх	ΚФЧЕ:	κωфвє
КМЕ:	κмом	ΚΟУКЕ:	κωк	ΚФ <sup>τ</sup> :	κооз
КМНМЕ:	κмом	ΚΟУКМ:	κккм	ХОІАХ:	κоіа2к
КММЕ:	κοмм	ΚΟУЛАВ:	κεлала	ХОІА(2)К:	κоіа2к
КМТО:	κим	ΚΟУМКМ:	κккм		
ΚН:	χиң	ΚΟУНХОУ:	κοүхов		

## λ

λλ n.m. envy, slander. μῆττα slander. ζι-λλ to slander (ε); as n.m. slander; περι-λλ slanderer; μῆτρεπερι-λλ slander; λλε-λλ eager for slander.

λλαγ, λλаге, λλаге, λлօյց (§16.3) (1) indef. pron. any, anyone; something; may take article as n., e.g. ογλλагу фнн a little something. κεллагу any other. λλагу ним everyone, everything. (2) as adj. any (usu. bef. n. w. и); λлагу миотн any of you. (3) Neg. context: none, no one, nothing. (4) As pred. οгллагу, ゼнллагу = nothing, no one, even when neg. is not present. (5) λтллагу Н prep.

lacking, without; (N) **λαλγ** adv. (not) at all.

**λαλοι**, **λαλαι** n.f. lioness; she-bear.

**λαλη**, **λαλин**, **λεгин** n.m. steel.

**λαлм**, **λαлм** n.f. piece, fragment. (N) **λαлм λαлм** into pieces; **ρ-λαлм λαлм** to break or tear into pieces.

**λαлнт**, **λаleнt** n.f. cauldron.

**λαлооте**, **λаlоote**, **λаlооте** n.f. a liquid measure (wine).

**λаlоз** n.m. corner, edge, extremity, top.

**λаlоg** (**λоoлg**) **λаlоw** (**λаlоw**) Q **λаlоwоу** (**λаlоw**, **λаlоhу**) vb. tr. to apply (paint, overlay: **λmo'**; to: e); to paint, smear.

**λаlохатп**, **λаlохатп**, **λаlохат**, **λаlохет** n.m. tar, pitch.

**λаc** n.m. tongue; language (also **λсne** N **λаc**); any tongue-shaped object. **λаc сnay** deceitful; **μnтλаc сnay** deceit.

**λаc** n.m. tow, flax.

**λаtвc**, **λаtвc** n.f. a patch; **z-i-λаtвc** e to put a patch on.

**λаyo**, **λаeω** n.m.f. sail; curtain, awning. **6ic-λаyо** n.f. half-sail.

**λаgанe** (pl. **λаgнhу**, **λаgнioy**) n.m. village magistrate.

**λаzh** n.f. a liquid measure.

**λаe6** vb. tr. to remove, cause to cease (e).

**λаlоy** (pl. **λеlоy**, **λаlоy**, **λаlоy**) n.m.f. young man or woman.

**λcmHHg** n.m. warrior, champion.

**λeHTHn**, **λeNоHHn**, **λaNоHHn** n.m. saw.

**λcoн** n. earring, bracelet.

**λcψ**, **λiψ** n.m. person afflicted with eye-disease.

**λeпce**, **λeψe**, **λince** n.m. fragment.

**λcчlиqe** n.f. crumb, fragment.

**λe2** n.m. care, anxiety.

**λe2λω2** Q to be high, tall. **λa2λe2** n.m. haughtiness.

**λiBc λeBt'** Q **λoBe** (**λaB-**) vb. intr. to be mad, rage (at: **εoYn** e, **λca**; from: **нtн**, **zλ**, **zн**, **zitн**); rarely tr. to make mad. **λaB-λa** see **λa**. **λaB-Ma2T** gluttonous. **λaB-c2ime** lecherous. **λaB-2h** greedy; **μnтλaB-2h** greed; **ρ-λaB-2h** to become hungry, greedy.

**λikT'** in **ρ-λikT'** to veil, cover; **н λikT'** prep. covering.

λΙΛΟΟΖΕ, λελωζε, ελοοζε, λοζε n.f. gum resin (or tree).

λΙΜΗΗ π.η. portrait, image.

λΛΗΒ, ελληβ, λληφ n. jesting, buffoonery.

λο (imptv. λλοκ, f. λλο; pl. λλωτή) vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end, be terminated; + Circum.: to stop doing, no longer do. (2) to leave, quit, depart (from: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, ελ, ελβολ ή, ει, ειή, εβολ ή, ειρή, ειχή); sometimes + untranslatable ΜΜΑΥ. λ-πεζητ λο ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> he fainted.

λοιζε n.m.(f.) mud, filth.

λοιζε n.f. cause, excuse, reason; λτλοιζε without cause.

†-λοιζε ΝΑ<sup>ε</sup> to provide excuse or occasion to. εή-

λοιζε to find excuse. εή-λοιζε idem.

λοκ, λοξ n.m. cup, bowl; also as measure. φή-λοκ idem.

λοκλακ λεκλωκ<sup>ε</sup> Q λεκλωκ vb. intr. to become soft; rarely tr. to make soft, smooth (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. softness. λλκλακ n. a kind of confection.

λοομε, λογμε, μοολε n.f.m. bait.

λοογ, λοογε, λωογ, λλγ n.m. curl; fringe, hem; cluster.

λοοφε, λοοφε, λοφε Q to be decayed, about to collapse.

λογλαι n.m. shout. οφ/εφ-/νεχ-/τωκ λογλαι εβολ to shout.

λοφλά<sup>ε</sup> (λοφλεψ, λοβλεψ) λεφλωφ<sup>ε</sup> Q λεφλωφ, λεφλοφ<sup>ε</sup> (± εβολ) vb. intr. to rot, perish by decay or corruption; vb. tr. to destroy, cause to rot (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. decay, rot.

λοχλακ vb. tr. to rub, crush, oppress (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>).

λοχλακ (λοσλεψ) λεχλωφ<sup>ε</sup> (λεελωφ<sup>ε</sup>) Q λεχλωφ (λεελωφ) vb. intr. to languish, be sickly; vb. tr. to make sick (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. sickness.

λοξ, λλξ n. in ί-λοξ e to importune; μητλοξ persistence.

λοξλεξ n.m. girder, frame, joint.

λωεφ, Q λωεφ vb. intr. to glow red-hot; tr. to heat red-hot (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. glow.

λωεφ n.m. crown, battlement; as vb. tr. to crown, adorn.

λωκ, Q ληκ vb. intr. to become soft, be fresh.

λωκε<sup>ε</sup> (λωετ, λωτ, λογτ) λ- λοκε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to bite, stab,

πειράωκε to bite or snap at; as n.m. bite.

ρεψλωκε biter, biting. οὐ-ν-λωκε piercing blow.

λωκῆ, Q λωκῆ vb. intr. to be weak, ineffectual; as n.m. weakness.

λωμέ (λαμές) Q λωμέ vb. intr. to become foul, to stink; as n.m. foulness, putrescence.

λωτε (λωωτε) vb. intr. to become hard, callous (of skin).

λωφμε (λωφμ, λωμ) Q λωφμε (λωμε) vb. intr. to wither, fade; to become filthy, dirty, muddy; as n.m. filth; withered appearance. ατλωφμε unfading. Q also λαλμ.

λωωс (λωс) λεс- Q λαлс(ε) vb. tr. to crush, bruise (ῆμος); vb. intr. to become crushed, bruised.

λωζή λεζή- λοζη<sup>ε</sup> Q λοζή vb. tr. to boil (ῆμος); vb. intr. to be boiled. λαлмec n. boiled food (?).

λωх λех- λох<sup>ε</sup> Q λох vb. tr. to crush, bruise (ῆμος); to lick (ῆμος); vb. intr. to be sticky, adhesive; to stick (to: ε, εгoyн н).

λωхк (λωхт, λωхт) λохк<sup>ε</sup> (λохг<sup>ε</sup>, λохк<sup>ε</sup>, λохт<sup>ε</sup>) Q λохт vb. intr. to become sticky, adhesive; to stick (to: ε); vb. tr. to stick, join (ῆμος; to: ε); also to lick.

λωхз λехз- λохз<sup>ε</sup> Q λохз (1) vb. tr. to crush (ῆμος); intr. to be crushed, effaced; as n.m. anguish, oppression; (2) vb. tr. to lick (ῆμος).

λωхс λех- λох<sup>ε</sup> Q λох vb. tr. to hide (ῆμος); reflex. idem.

λωхн (λωх, ελωхн, ρωхн) vb. intr. to roar; as n.m. roaring.

λωхв, λехв n.m. steam, vapor.

λαлкоте: λакоуте

λαлу: λεлоу

λаllс(ε): λωωс

λаllр-: λиllб

λаllai: λиllоi

λаllю: λиllю

λаllлak: λоkаk

λаllи: λиllе

λаllю: λиllю

λаllюy: λиllю

λаllюw(ε): λиllю

λаllcc: λωmс

λанθен: λгнтии

λаlуe: λиllу

λаlу: λоу

λаlуe: λеlоу, λиllу

λаlуi: φil

λаlуh: λаlуh

λаlаlе: λеlаlе

λаlаlес: λоlаlе

λаlаtп: λамкатп

λаl: λоl

λаlиt: λакhт

λаlиt: λиllи

λеlиn: λиllи

λеlа-: εlooлe

λеl-: εlooлe

λеlаlуe: λеlоу

λеlаlо2e: λиllо2e

λеl: λат

λеlаlо4t: λо4лt

λеl-: λо6e

λеlаlо6(ε): λохлк

λеl: λо6e

λиl: pир

λιλ-:	ελοολε	λοορε:	λοορε	λοσλεχ:	λοχλεχ
λιψ:	λεψ	λοολε:	λλλε	λωμ:	λωωμε
λιψε:	λεπсε	λοομε:	λωωμε	λωс:	λωωс
λκ-	ωλκ	λογ:	λωκс	λωу:	λоу
λз-:	λωкс	λογм:	λооме	λωвтe:	λωхтe
λλнч:	λлнв	λозе:	λиλоозе	λωхт:	λωхк
λмлнм:	блоомлм	λохт(“):	λωхк	λωхб:	λωхк
λмлѡм:	блоомлм	λозтe:	рзтe	λωбe:	λωкс
λовe:	λивe	λох6:	λωхк	λзм:	λзнм
λовe:	λооцe	λо6:	λок	λзм:	глѡм
λовлвq:	λоqлq	λо6:	λѡбe	λзмвq:	λзвб
λомe:	λѡмme	λо6к:	λѡхк		

## M

μа n.m. place; often in spec. senses: dwelling-place, temple or shrine; πείμα this world; πκема the other world. μ(“)μа ne it is (one's) lot or duty (to do: e). For cpds. of μа N see 2nd element. ε πμа N prep. to, toward; regarding, concerning; instead of, in the place of. εγμа to one place, together. κατа πμа in various, different places. ρя πείμа so far, up to now/here. ε πμа N as regards. μа ΝИ everywhere. κа-(μ)μа μа" to give an opportunity to. ρ-πμа N to take the place of, succeed. +μа μа" to allow, permit, give opportunity to. κи-μа НТН to usurp the place of. 6Н-μа to find opportunity. See also § 23.2.

μа μа- μаt' (μηεi") imptv. of +, q.v. See also § 26.3.

μааs (μааs-, μааs-; f. μааsε) number: thirty. See § 30.7.

μааy, μау n.f. mother; also fig. and as title. ցН-μааy, պին մ μааy child having same mother as another. ար-μааy motherless. ρ-μааy to become mother.

μааxε n.m. ear; handle. κа-μааxε e, ρике N πμааxε e to give ear to, incline ear to.

μааxε, μаxε (μаа-) n.f. a dry measure.

μаgин n.m. sign, mark; wonder, miracle. ρ-μаgин to become marked, remarkable; to indicate (e). թշշіրе N πμаgин wonder-worker. +μаgин to indicate, point at, signify (e); to give a sign (to: μа"); թշ+μаgин augur.

**χι-ΜΑΞΙΝ** to practice divination, augury; as n.m. divination; **ρεψχι-ΜΑΞΙΝ** augur, diviner; **ΜΗΤΡΕΨΧΙ-ΜΑΞΙΝ** augury, divination.

**ΜΑΚΟΤ**, **ΜΑΚΩΤ**, **ΜΑΚΑ(λ)Τ**, **ΜΑΓΔΑ** n.m. lance, javelin.

**ΜΑΚΣ**, **ΜΑΧ**, **ΜΟΚΣ** n.m. neck. **†-π(τ)ΜΑΚΣ**  $\sigma\lambda$  to submit to.  
**ΝΑΦΤ-ΜΑΚΣ** adj. stiff-necked; **ΜΗΤΗΝΑΦΤ-ΜΑΚΣ** stiff-neckedness; **Π-ΝΑΦΤ-ΜΑΚΣ** to be stiff-necked.

**ΜΑΝΓΑΛΕ**, **ΜΑΝΓΑΛΗ**, **ΜΑΝΧΑΛΕ** n.m. pick, hoe; winnowing fan.

**ΜΑΡΟΥΟΣΕ**, **ΜΕΡΟΥΟΣΕ**, **ΜΡΟΥΟΟΣΕ** n.f. jawbone.

**ΜΑΡΧΑΧΕ** (pl. **ΜΑΡΧΟΟΧΕ**) n. name of woman's garment.

**ΜΑΤΕ** in **ΕΜΑΤΕ**, **ΗΜΑΤΕ** adv. very much, greatly; only.

**ΜΑΤΕ** (**ΜΑΛΤΕ**, **ΜΕΤΕ**) Q **ΜΑΤΦΟΥ** vb. tr. to reach, attain, obtain, enjoy (**ΗΜΟ'**); intr. to hit the mark, be successful (in doing: ε, Ή + Inf.); as n.m. success. **†-ΜΑΤΕ** = **ΜΑΤΕ** tr.

**ΜΑΤΟΙ**, **ΜΑΤΟΕΙ** n.m. soldier. **Π-ΜΑΤΟΙ** (Q o Ή) to become a soldier. **ΜΗΤΜΑΤΟΙ** soldiering, warfare.

**ΜΑΤΟΥ** n.f. poison. **ΒΑΚ-ΜΑΤΟΥ** poisonous, venomous.

**ΜΑΥΛΑ**, **ΜΑΥΛΑ** intens. pron. self, self alone, ownself; used appositionally to preceding n. or pron.; see §28.3.

**ΜΑΦΕ** n.f. balance, scales.

**ΜΑΦΟ** in **ΕΜΑΦΟ** adv. very, greatly. **ΗΜΑΦΟ** idem.

**ΜΑΦΡΤ**, **ΜΑΦΕΡΤ** n.m.f. cable.

**ΜΑΣ**, **ΜΑΛΑΣ** n.m. nest, brood. **ΜΑΣ-ΟΥΛΛΑ**, **-ΕΛΛΑ**, **ΜΕΣ-ΟΥΛΛΑ** n.m. idem.

**ΜΑΣΕ** n.m. cubit. **ΘΙC-ΜΑΣΕ** half cubit.

**ΜΑΣΕ** n.m. flax. **ΕΨΡΑ-ΜΑΣΕ** linseed.

**ΜΑΣΤ** n.m. bowels, intestines. **ΜΕΣΤ-Ο** great intestine.

**ΜΑΣΕ** n.m. axe, pick.

**ΜΑΣΚΕ**, **ΜΙΣΚΕ**, **ΜΕΚΧΕ**, **ΜΙΣΓΕ** n. a woman's garment.

**ΜΕ**, **ΜΕΣ**, **ΜΗΣ** n.f. truth, justice; freq. as adj. true, real, genuine; truthful, righteous. **ΜΗΤΜΕ** truth, righteousness. **ΝΑΜΕ** adv. truly, in fact.  $\tau\bar{N}$  ΟΥΜΕ idem. **ΠΜΜΜΕ** an honest person. **Π-(τ)ΜΕ** to become true, verified.  
**ΧΕ-/ΧΙ-(τ)ΜΕ** to speak the truth; **ΜΗΤ** (archaic) adj. true.

**με** (**μει**) **μερε-** **μεριτ'** (p.c. **μαι-**) vb. tr. to love, desire, wish (**μημο'**); **μερε-** may be used with another Inf. **φογ-** **μεριτ'** worthy of love. For cpds. with **μαι-** see 2nd element. As n.m. love. **μεριτ** (pl. **μεριτε**) adj. beloved. **μεσερε** n. midday, noon. **Ἐ μεσερε** at noon.

**μεεγε** (**μεγε**, **μεγυ**) vb. intr. to think (about: ε; that: χε), often w. ε as reflex. or ethical dative; to be about (to do: Ή + Inf.); as n.m. (± Ή ζητ) thought, mind. **μεεγε εγονη** ε to plot against. **μεεγε εβολ** to ponder, consider. **μῆτατμεεγε** absence of thought. **ρεχμεεγε** one who thinks. **†(π)μεεγε ηλ'** to remind. **Ἐ-π(\*)μεεγε** to think of, remember (**Ἴ**); as n.m. remembrance.

**μελωτ** (pl. **μελατε**) n.f. ceiling, canopy.

**μερεζ**, **μεζῆ** n.m. spear, javelin. **γέ-Ἴ-μερεζ** thrust of spear. **χαι-μερεζ** spear-bearer.

**μεστῆντ**, **μεσεντ** n.f. breast, chest.

**μεσωλ** n.m. a file.

**μεσορη**, **μεσωρη**, **μεσούρη** name of 12th Coptic month.

**μεψε-** **μεψα'** vb. not to know; usu. in **μεψε-νιμ** so-and-so, such-and-such; **μεψακ**, **μηψακ** adv. perhaps.

**μεψτιεζ** n.m. hinge of door.

**μεψρο** n.m. manure; **ρεψ-μεψρο** one who manures.

**μεψψωνε**, **μεψψωνε**, **μεψψωνε** n.m.f. ulcer, eruption.

**μεψтωλ** n.m. tower.

**μη**, **μι** n.f. urine; **μη Ἰ** **μοογ** idem. **μη οεικ** excrement. **Ἐ-μη** to urinate; to defecate. **μα Ἰ** **Ἐ-μη** anus; latrine.

**μηηψε** n.m. crowd, multitude; as adj. many, great, much.

**μηηнс**, **μηηнс** in **Ἥ μηηнс** adv. daily, every day. **Ἥ μηηнс** (**Ἴ**) **μηηнс** idem.

**μηр** n.m. shore, opposite shore (not properly Sah.).

**μηт** (f. **μηтe**) number: ten. **μῆт-** prefix for 'teens; see §24.3. **coγ-μηт** tenth day. **ρε-μηт** (pl. **ρε-μате**) a tenth part, tithe.

**μηтe**, **μηηтe** n.f. middle. **ε τμηтe** to, into the midst of (**Ἴ**), between; adv. forward, to a position in front.

**zN/N TMHTG** in the midst (of: N); between; at the front.  
**εBOA N/zN TMHTG** from the midst of (N), from among. zN  
**TMHTG** in through the midst (of: N). **MAP-MHTG** n.f. belt.  
**MHZE, MZGE** n.m. feather.

**MIKE** vb. intr. to rest; also reflex. (with MHO<sup>e</sup>); as n.m.  
 rest. +**MIKE NA** to give rest to.

**MING, MEING** n.f. kind, sort, species, quality, manner.

**MINE** N adj. sort of, kind of, manner of; **KEMING** N other  
 sort of; **MING NIM** N every sort of; **ΛΩ N MING** N what sort,  
 what kind of? N **TEIMING** of this sort, as follows, thus.

**MIO<sup>e</sup>** pred. with 2nd pers. suffixes: **MIOK, MIΩ, MIΩT** Hale!  
 Be well! Greetings!

**MIGG MEC(T)- (MAC-)** **MECT<sup>e</sup> (MACT<sup>e</sup>)** Q MOCe; p.c. **MAC-**, **MEC-**  
 vb. tr. to bear (MHO<sup>e</sup>), give birth to; Q to be newly  
 born; as n.m. offspring; giving birth. As 2nd member  
 of cpd.: born, as in **εΛΑΕ N MICE** born lame; birth-, as  
 in **ΜΑ N MICE** birth-place, **ΖΟΟΥ N MICE** birthday, **ΩΡΗ-Η-**  
**MICE** first-born child; **ΜΗΤΩΡΗ-Η-MICE** status or right  
 of first born. **MICE εΖΡΑΙ**, + e MICE to bear, bring  
 forth. **ΡΕΨΜICE** one who bears; **ΜΗΤΡΕΨΜICE** bearing,  
 birth. **ΑΤΜICE** unborn. **MHCE** n.f. pregnant woman. **MAC,**  
**MACE** n.m. young animal; esp. bull, calf; **ΜΗΤΜACE** like-  
 ness of a calf. **MHCE, MHHCe** n.f. usury, interest; +  
 e MHCE to lend at interest; **ΧΙ-MHCE** to take interest;  
**ΑΤMHCE** without interest. **MEC-zN-HI** n.m.f. one born in  
 household. **MECIO MECIO<sup>e</sup>** vb. tr. to bring to birth, act  
 as midwife for. **MECIΩ, MECIO** n.f. midwife; **Ρ-MECIΩ** to  
 act as midwife. For cpds. with MAC- see 2nd element.

**MIGE, MEIGE** vb. intr. to fight, struggle, quarrel (with,  
 against: M<sup>N</sup>, ΟΥΒΕ, e; for, on behalf of: εΧN, εΖΡΑΙ εΧN)  
 to attack (e); to strike (upon: εΧN); as n.m. quarrel.  
**ΜΑ N MIGE** arena; **ΡΕΨMIGE** fighter; **Ρ-ΡΕΨMIGE** to be hos-  
 tile, quarrelsome; **ΣΙΝMIGE** art of fighting.

**ΠΚΑΖ, Q MOKΖ** vb. intr. to become painful, difficult; to be  
 in pain, grieved (in: e); Q to be difficult (to do: e,

И + Inf.; стре); as n.m. (pl. Икооз) pain, difficulty, grief. Т-Икаэ to become pained, grieved, difficult. ғп-Икаэ to suffer pain. Икаэ И снт vb. intr. to be pained or troubled at heart; as n.m. pain, grief. +Икаэ И снт to grieve, vex (на'). Иокс, Иокс n.f. grief.

Иллэз (pl. Илооз) n.m. battle, -array, troops; quarrel. с-Иллэз (Q Иллэз снр) евоа to set up battle-array. х-Иллэз to fight; речи-Иллэз fighter.

Имай adv. there, in that place; from there, therefrom; thence. евоа Имай thence, from there. емай thither, to there. Sometimes without translation value (§22.1).

Имэз prep. before (a deity; in making offerings).

Имин Имо' intens. pronoun, appositional to a preceding pron., as in пахи Имин Имо' my own house. See §28.3.

Имон adv. or conj. for, for surely.

Ин (archaic ИН) Имма' (1) prep. with, together with, in the company of; (2) conj. and, usu. joining nouns; sometimes аյә ИН.

Ин-, Иин- pred. of nonexistence: there is/are not (§2.2); used before indef. subj. in Present System (§18.1); for Ин-6ом, Ин-96ом see 6ом.

Имон, мон neg. part. no (in answer to question); (егөне)

Имон adv. if not, otherwise; хин Имон, хин Имон or rather, rather than.

Иноут (f. Иноте, Инооте) n.m.f. porter, doorkeeper.

Инт n.m. a grain-measure.

Инт- prefix (f.) for forming abstract nouns; see §27.2.

Инт- prefix for forming 'teens; see §24.3.

Инте- Инта' neg. of pred. of possession; see §22.1. Also used as nonliterary vb. prefix: lest, that not, unless.

Интрө, метрн (pl. Интрөсү) n.m. witness, testimony. Инт- интрө n.f. testimony; Т-интрө to testify, bear witness; to testify (about: Имо', етсе, ехн; to a person: на'; against: е; for, in behalf of: е, за, ИН).

МО imptv. vb. (sing. МО, МО, ИМО; pl. Иммиетн) take! (e).

MOGIT n.m. road, path; rarely: place. MOGIT  $\bar{N}$  ei  $\epsilon_2\Omega\gamma\eta$  entrance; MOGIT  $\bar{N}$  ei  $\epsilon_2\Omega\alpha$  exit. xi-MOGIT  $\gamma\eta\tau'$  to lead, guide;  $\rho\epsilon\chi\eta$ -MOGIT leader, guide;  $\chi\alpha\gamma$ -MOGIT idem;  $\text{M}\bar{\eta}\tau$ - $\rho\epsilon\chi\alpha\gamma$ -MOGIT leadership;  $\bar{F}$ - $\chi\alpha\gamma$ -MOGIT to be leader.

MOGIT  $\bar{N}$  mooge track, path.

MOGI<sub>2</sub>, MOI<sub>2</sub> n.m. name of a measure.

MOGI<sub>2</sub>E, MOI<sub>2</sub>E n.m.f. wonder;  $\bar{F}$ -MOGI<sub>2</sub>E to wonder, be astonished (at:  $\bar{N}$ ,  $\epsilon x\bar{N}$ ,  $\gamma\bar{N}$ ).

MOKMEK MOKMOUK' vb. intr. to think, ponder, meditate; to intend (to do:  $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon$ ); reflex. idem, to consider (that:  $\chi\epsilon$ ). MOKMEK  $\epsilon_2\Omega\alpha\chi$  e to reflect on, ponder. As n.m. thought. ATMOKMEK unthinkable, inconceivable ( $\epsilon\pi\sigma'$ ).

MOONE n.f. nurse; as adj. foster-.

MOONG MENG- ( $\text{M}\bar{\eta}\text{N}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\text{M}\bar{\eta}\text{N}\bar{\gamma}$ ) Q  $\text{M}\bar{\eta}\text{N}\bar{\Omega}\Omega\Upsilon\bar{T}$  ( $\pm \epsilon_2\Omega\gamma\eta$ ) vb. tr. to bring into port, bring to land ( $\bar{M}\bar{M}\bar{\Omega}'$ ; to: e); vb. intr. to come to port, moor (to: e). MA  $\bar{N}$  MOONE harbor.

MOONG MENG- MANOY' ( $\text{M}\bar{\eta}\text{N}\bar{\Omega}\Omega\bar{Y}'$ ), p.c. MANG- vb. tr. to tend, feed, shepherd ( $\bar{M}\bar{M}\bar{\Omega}'$ ); to feed on, devour ( $\bar{M}\bar{M}\bar{\Omega}'$ ); vb. intr. to feed, graze (subj. cattle). MA  $\bar{N}$  MOONE pasture.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\text{MOONE}$  shepherd;  $\text{M}\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\text{MOONG}$  shepherding.

MANG ( $\text{M}\bar{\eta}\text{N}\bar{\epsilon}$ ; pl.  $\text{M}\bar{\eta}\text{N}\bar{\gamma}$ ) n.m. herdsman, shepherd. For MANG- in cpds. see 2nd element.

MOOY (pl. MOYEIN, MOYHEIE, MOYEIOOYE, MOYNEIOOYE) n.m. water; spec. the Nile inundation. In cpds. may mean juice, exudation, semen, urine. ATMOOY waterless. MECMOOY water-containing. MEZ-MOOY to draw water; MA  $\bar{N}$  MEZ-MOOY place to draw water;  $\rho\epsilon\chi\text{MEZ-MOOY}$  water-drawer.  $\bar{F}$ -MOOY to become water, liquify. CEK-MOOY to draw water. CF-MOOY to distribute water. T-MOOY to give water; MA  $\bar{N}$  T-MOOY water source. TCE-MOOY to slake. BA<sub>1</sub>-MOOY water-bearer. XI-MOOY to receive water. ZI-MOOY to rain.

MOOGE (MOGE) vb. intr. to walk, go; used with many prep. and adv. in normal senses; as n.m. going, journey. Note MOOGE  $\text{M}\bar{\eta}\alpha$  to consort with; MOOGE  $\text{N}\bar{\alpha}\chi$  to be in the

following of. **λατροός** pathless; **μά** **μόδη** road, path;  
**μεσίτης** **μόδη** road, journey; **ειπόντως** **μόδη** road, path;  
**πέραν** **μόδη** to go, walk. **ζεῦς** **μόδη** day's journey.  
**μορφή** n.f. beard. **λατροφή** beardless. **πέραν** to grow beard.  
**μοστός μεστός** (p.c. **μαστής**) vb. tr. to hate (**μόδης**);  
     as n.m. hatred, object of hatred. **μαστής** in cpd. hater  
     of. **φούσ-μοστός** deserving of hatred. **μεστός** (f. **μεστή**)  
     n.m. hated person.  
**μού**, Q **μοούτ** vb. intr. to die (of: **ετεῖς**, **Νεκρός**, **ελά**, **επίνεκρος**;  
     for: **εκτός**); as n.m. death; plague, pestilence. **ρεψιού**  
     adj. mortal, dead; **μετρεψιού** mortality. **ρεψιούτ** dead  
     person or thing. **παθ-μού** adj. half-dead. **λατρού** immortal;  
**μετατατού** immortality.  
**μογή**, **μογεῖ**, **μογή**, **μογή** n.f. island (usu. in Nile).  
**μογή**, **μογεῖ** n.m.f. lion(ess); **μαστής μογή** lion cub.  
**μογκός** vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to be destroyed.  
**μογκέτης μεγκέτης** vb. tr. to afflict, oppress (**μόδης**); re-  
     flex. to be afflicted, oppressed; to humble oneself.  
**μογλάτης μελάτης μολάτης** Q **μολάτης** vb. tr. to make salty; to convert  
     to salt (**μόδης**); Q to be salty. **μάλατης**, **μελάτης**, **μηράτης** n. salt.  
**μελάτη** n.f. saltiness.  
**μογλάτης**, **μογλάτης**, **μογράτης** n.m. wax; candle; honey-comb.  
**μογλάτης μολάτης** Q **μολάτης** vb. tr. to involve, enmesh (**μόδης**); vb.  
     intr. to become hooked into, attached to (ε, **μόδης**, **επίνεκρος**).  
**μογήν**, Q **μηνή** (**μηνής**) vb. intr. ± **εβολή** to remain, last, en-  
     dure; with Circum.: to continue doing. As n.m. (± **εβολή**)  
     perseverance, continuing; **επί ουμούνη εβολή** continuously.  
**μογνή** (**μογνής**) **μεγνή**- **μονή** (**μονής**) Q **μονή** vb. tr. to form,  
     fashion, make (**μόδης**); as n.m. thing made; formation,  
     fashioning; fashion, make; **μογνή** **ν** **ειχ** handmade objects;  
**λατρογνή** **ν** **ειχ** not handmade.  
**μογούτ** **μεγτής μοούτης** vb. tr. to kill (**μόδης**); **ρεψιούτ** killer.  
**μογρή** **μερή** (**μερής**) **μορφή** Q **μηρή** (p.c. **μαρφής**) vb. tr. to bind,  
     tie (**μόδης**; to: **μόδης**, ε, **εκτός**, **επίνεκρος**; with: **μόδης**, **επίνεκρος**); **μογρή**  
     **μόδης** **ν** **πεσχήμα** to gird in monastic habit; to bind by

oath, adjure; Q to be bound, girt. As n.m. band, strap, girding. **MOΥΡΗ** to be at enmity with. **ΜΑΗ** MOΥΡ pri- son. **ΜΑΡ,** **ΜΑΛΑΡ,** **ΜΕΡ,** **ΜΗΡ** n.m. bundle. **ΜΑΙΡΕ,** **ΜΗΡΕ** n.f. idem. **ΜΠΡΕ** n.f. chain, bond, joint. **ΜΟΡΤ** n.f. binding, restriction; purse. For cpds. with **ΜΑΡ-** see 2nd element. **МОУС** n.m. strap, band; belt, girdle; thong. **ΡΕΤΑΜΙΕ-МОУС** strap-maker.

**МОУСК** **ΜΑΣΚ** Q **МОУСК** vb. tr. to strike (**ΗΜΟ**).

**МОУТ,** **МОТ** n.m. sinew, nerve; joint; neck, shoulders.

**МОУТЕ** vb. intr. to call, name (ε, rarely **ΗΜΟ**); see Vocab.

17 for usage. As n.m. call, incantation. **ΡΕЧМОУТЕ** en- chanter; **ΜΝΤΡΕЧМОУТЕ** enchantment. **МОУТЕ** **ΕХН/ΟΥВЕ** to call upon, to; **МОУТЕ** **εвов** to call out; to summon. **МОУТЕ** ε- зовн to call in (to: ε); to invite in.

**МОУФТ** **ΜΕΦΤ-** **МОФТ** Q **МОФТ** (p.c. **ΜΑΦΤ-**) vb. tr. to examine, search out (**ΗМО**); to visit; reflex. (± **εвов**) to reflect, ponder. As n.m. consideration, opinion. **ΑΤМОФТ** in- scrutable.

**МОУ2** **ΜΕ2-** (**ΜΑ2-**) **ΜΑ2** (**МО2**) Q **ΜΕ2** (**ΜΗ2**) vb. tr. to fill (**ΗМО**; with: **ΗМО**, **2Н**, **εвов** **2Н**); to fulfill, complete; to pay, repay (debt: **ΗМО** ± **εвов**; with: **2Н**; person: obj. suff. only); vb. intr. to become full, filled (of, with: **ΗМО**, **2Н**, **2λ**, **2ИТН**); to get paid; + **ερпai** to flood (of the Nile); as n.m. fullness, contents; inundation. **ΜЕ2-** **ΡΩ** to fill the mouth (with: **ΗМО**, **2Н**, ε, **ΕХН**). **ΜЕ2-** **ΤΟΟТ** to fill hand, seize (**ΗМО**). **ΜЕ2-2НТ** to become sated. For **ΜЕ2-** as ordinal prefix see §30.7.

**МОУ2** vb. intr. to look (at: ε).

**МОУ2** vb. intr. to burn, glow (with fuel: **ΗМО**).

**МОУХТ** (**МОУХК**, **МОУХТ**) **ΜΕХТ-** **МОХГ** (**МОЖК**, **МОХТ**) Q **МОХГ** (**МОХТ**, **ΜΑХТ**) vb. tr. to mix (**ΗМО**; with: **ΜН**); intr. to be mixed (with: ε, **ΜН**, **21**, **2Н**). As n.m. mixture. **ΡЕЧМОУХТ** mixer, confuser, disturber.

**МОУТЕ,** **МООУТЕ** n.pl. parts, neighborhood. **МОУГЕ** idem.

**МОХ2,** **ΜΑХ2,** **МОЖК2** (and -**4** for -**2**) n.m. girdle (of monk or

soldier.

**Μηλι** n.m. spindle.

**Μη** neg. part. It was not so (in answer to question in past tense). **κή Μη** or not (in double question, coord. with preceding positive statement); **εφωνε** **Μη** if not. **Μπο**, **εμπο**, **εβω** (f. **ημπω**) adj. dumb, mute. **ΜΗΤΜπο** muteness; **Ἐ-Μπο** (Q o N) to become mute.

**Μηπωρ** exclam. imptv. part. Don't! By no means! No! Also used like **Μηρ-** as prefix for neg. imptv. See §17.1; 30.1.

**Μηψλ**, **εμηψλ**, **Μψλ** vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: **Μμο**); of doing: **Ν**, **ε** + Inf.); as n.m. worth, deserts, fate. **ατΜψλ** worthless, undeserving; **ΜΗΤΛΤΜψλ** unworthiness. **Ἐ-(n)Μηψλ** to become worthy, deserving.

**Μριс** n.m. new wine, must.

**Μρоφ** (**Μρλφ**) Q **Μορφ** vb. intr. to become red/yellow. **Μηρφ**, **μερφ** adj. red, ruddy; **Ἐ-Μηρφ** (Q o N) to be ruddy.

**Μρω**, **εμρω**, **εμπρω** (pl. **Μρоугє**) n.f. harbor, landing stage.

**Μрωм**, **ογρωм**, **ογλωм** n.m. pillow.

**Μсаz** (pl. **Μкооз**) n.m. crocodile.

(**Μсωбс**) **εμсωбс**, **Μсωн** n.f. large needle.

**Μто** **εвoл** n.m. presence, in prep. **И** **пemто** **εвoл** **Н**, **И** **п(“)****Мто** **εвoл** in the presence of, before.

**Μton** (**εмton**) Q **мотН** vb. intr. to become at ease, at rest, content, relieved, well; Q also: to be easy (to do: **ε** + Inf.); often impers. it is easy (**ε**, **εтpe**). Vb. reflex. (with **Μμo**) to rest self; to go to rest, die; as n.m. rest, ease, relief; **млi-Μton** loving ease; **на** **Н** **Μton** a place to rest. **Ἐ-η(“)****Μton** to be or put at ease. **Μton** **Н** **гнt** to become content; as n.m. rest, satisfaction.

**+Μton** **на** to set at ease, give rest/respite to. **xi-Μton** to get rest, be relieved. **мотН** n.m. health, ease. **мотnec** n.f. ease, contentment; **+мотnec** **на** to give relief to; **Ἐ-мотnec** **на** idem; **xi-мотnec** to get relief; **зН** **оymотnec** with ease, easily. **моутН** **метН-** **мотН** vb. tr. to set at rest (**Μμo**); also reflex.

ΗΤΩ, ΕΝΤΩ, ΗΤΟ n.m.f. depth (of the sea); εωκ ή ΗΤΩ to founder, sink; σινεωκ ή ΗΤΟ shipwreck.

ΗΦΙΡ, ΕΜΦΙΡ, ΜΕΦΙΡ n. name of 6th Coptic month.

ΗΦΤΩΤΕ, ΜΙΦΤΩΤΕ n.f. comb.

ΗΣΑΛΥ, ΗΣΑΟΥ n.m. tomb, cavern.

ΗΣΙΤ, ΕΗΣΙΤ n.m. north. σ πεμζιτ northward. Η πεμζιτ ή on the north of. σα-ΗΣΙΤ (on) the north side. ΤΗΥ ή ΗΣΙΤ northwind.

ΗΧΑΖΤ, ΗΧΑΤΖ, ΗΧΑΖΧ n.f. mortar (vessel).

ΗΧΩΛ, ΕΗΧΩΛ n.m. onion.

Η: ΕΙΝΕ	ΜΑΧΞ: ΜΟΞΣ	ΜΕΦΠΩΝΕ: ΜΕΧΠΩΝΕ
ΗΛΑΣ: ΗΛΣ	ΜΑΧΣ: ΜΟΞΣ	ΜΕΦΤ: ΜΟΥΦΤ
ΗΛΑΡ: ΜΟΥΡ	ΜΕΓ: ΜΕ	ΜΕΦΨΕ: ΦΦΕ
ΗΛΑΤΕ: ΜΑΤΣ	ΜΕΙ: ΜΕ	ΜΕΣ(-): ΜΟΥΣ, ΗΛΣ
ΗΛΕ: ΗΛΣ	ΜΕΚΜΟΥΚ": ΜΟΚΜΕΚ	ΜΕΣΕ: ΜΗΣΕ
ΗΛΓΔΔ: ΜΑΚΟΤ	ΜΕΚΣ: ΜΟΥΚΣ	ΜΕΣΤ: ΜΑΣΤ
ΗΛΙ: ΗΣ	ΜΕΚΣ: ΜΑΚΣ	ΜΕΣΤ": ΜΟΥΧΣ
ΗΛΙΡΕ: ΜΟΥΡ	ΜΕΛΑΤΕ: ΜΕΛΘΤ	ΜΗΕ: ΜΕ
ΗΛΑΚ(Α)Τ: ΜΑΚΟΤ	ΜΕΛΑΣ(-): ΜΟΥΛΑΣ	ΜΗΕΙ": ΗΛ
ΗΛΑΚΩΤ: ΜΑΚΟΤ	ΜΕΛΑΣ: ΜΟΥΛΑΣ	ΜΗΗΝΕ: ΜΗΗΝΕ
ΗΛΗ: ΗΟΗΝΕ	ΜΕΝΕ: ΗΟΗΝΕ	ΜΗΗΣΕ: ΜΙΣΕ
ΗΛΗ(-): ΗΟΗΝΕ	ΜΕΝΚ: ΜΟΥΝΚ	ΜΗΗΤΕ: ΜΗΤΕ
ΗΛΗΥ: ΗΟΗΝΕ	ΜΕΡ: ΜΟΥΡ	ΜΗΗ(Ε): ΜΟΥΝ
ΗΛΗΟΥΤ: ΗΟΗΝΕ	ΜΕΡ": ΜΟΥΡ	ΜΗΡΕ: ΜΟΥΡ
ΗΛΗΥ": ΗΟΗΝΕ	ΜΕΡΕ: ΜΕ	ΜΗΡΦ: Ήροφ
ΗΛΗΟΥΟΥ": ΗΟΗΝΕ	ΜΕΡΙΤ": ΜΕ	ΜΗΡΣ: ΜΟΥΛΑΣ
ΗΛΗΧΑΛΣ: ΜΑΝΓΔΑΛΣ	ΜΕΡΦ: Ήροφ	ΜΗΣΕ: ΜΙΣΕ
ΗΡ(-): ΜΟΥΡ	ΜΕΡΣ: Μερες	ΜΗΤ: ΜΕ
ΗΡΗΣ: ΡΗΣ	ΜΕΣ: ΜΙΣΕ	ΜΗΤΕ: ΜΗΤ
ΗΑ(-): ΜΙΣΕ	ΜΕΣΙΟ": ΜΙΣΕ	ΜΙ: ΜΗ
ΗΑΣΕ: ΜΙΣΕ	ΜΕΣΙΩ: ΜΙΣΕ	ΜΙΩ: ΜΙΟ"
ΗΑΣΤ": ΜΙΣΕ	ΜΕΣΤΕ(-): ΜΟΣΤΕ	ΜΙΩΤΗ: ΜΙΟ"
ΗΑΣΚ": ΜΟΥΣΚ	ΜΕΣΤ"-//: ΜΙΣΕ	ΜΙΣΚΕ: ΜΑΧΚΕ
ΗΑΣΤ": ΜΟΣΤΕ	ΜΕΣΤΗ: ΜΟΣΤΕ	ΜΙΦΤΩΤΕ: ΜΙΦΤΩΤΕ
ΗΑΤ: ΗΑ	ΜΕΣΤΩ": ΜΟΣΤΕ	ΗΛΣ: ΜΟΥΛΑΣ
ΗΑΤΗ": ΉΤΟΝ	ΜΕΣΘΗΤ: ΜΕΣΤΗΣΗΤ	ΗΛΟΟΣ: ΗΛΑΣ
ΗΑΤΟΙ: ΜΑΤΟΙ	ΜΕΣΟΥΡΗ: ΜΕΣΟΡΗ	ΗΜΑΤΕ: ΜΑΤΕ
ΗΑΤΩΟΥ: ΜΑΤΣ	ΜΕΣΩΡΗ: ΜΕΣΟΡΗ	ΗΜΗΕΙΤΗ: ΜΟ
ΗΑΥ: ΗΑΛΥ	ΜΕΤΕ: ΜΑΤΕ	ΗΜΗΝΕ: ΜΗΗΝΕ
ΗΑΥΑΤ": ΗΑΥΑΛ"	ΜΕΤΗ: ΉΤΟΝ	ΗΜΗΝ": ΜΗ-
ΗΑΦΕΡΤ: ΗΑΦΕΡΤ	ΜΕΤΡΗ: ΜΗΤΡΕ	ΗΜΟ: ΜΟ
ΗΑΦΤ": ΜΟΥΦΤ	ΜΕΥΕ: ΜΕΓΥΕ	ΗΜΟ": Ν
ΗΑΣ-/": ΜΟΥΣ	ΜΕΥΤ": ΜΟΥΟΥΤ	ΗΜΟΗ: ΜΗ
ΗΑΧΤ: ΜΟΥΧΣ	ΜΕΦΔΑ": ΜΕΦΕ	ΗΝΟΟΤΕ: ΗΝΟΥΤ
ΗΑΧ": ΗΑΛΧΣ	ΜΕΦΔΑΚ: ΜΕΦΕ	ΗΝΟΤΕ: ΗΝΟΥΤ
ΗΑΧΕ: ΗΑΛΧΣ	ΜΕΦΙΡ: Ήφιρ	ΗΝΤ": ΜΗΤ

ΜΗΤΑ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΗ	ΜΟΣΚ̄:	ΜΟΥΣΚ̄	ΜΟΣΚ̄ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΟΥΣΚ̄
ΜΗΤΑΣΕ:	ΣΟΟΥ	ΜΟΣ:	ΜΟΥΤ	ΜΟΣΚ̄ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΟΧΣ
ΜΗΤΕ <sup>-</sup> :	ΜΗ	ΜΟΤΗ:	ΜΤΟΝ	ΜΟΧΤ(ε):	ΜΟΥΧΣ
ΜΗΤΗ:	ΤΟΥ	ΜΟΤΗ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΤΟΝ	ΜΟΧ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΟΧΣ
ΜΗΤΟΥΣ:	ΟΥΑ	ΜΟΤНЕС:	ΜΤΟΝ	ΜΟΧ6(ε):	ΜΟΥΧΣ
ΜΗΤΡΕΣΥ:	ΜΗΤΡΕ	ΜΟΥ:	ΜΟΥΕ	ΗΠΡ̄-:	ΗΠΩΡ
ΜΟΙΑ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΟΕΙΣ	ΜΟΥΕΙ:	ΜΟΥΙ, ΜΟΥΕ	ΜΡ̄-:	ΜΟΥΡ
ΜΟΚ̄:	ΜΑΚ̄	ΜΟΥΕΙΗ:	ΜΟΟΥ	ΗΡΛΦ:	ΗΡΩΦ
ΜΟΚ̄ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΟΥΚ̄	ΜΟΥΕΙΟΟΥΣ:	ΜΟΟΥ	ΗΡΟΟΥΣ:	ΗΡΩΦ
ΜΟΚ̄ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΚΑ <sup>ε</sup>	ΜΟΥΗΕΙΣ:	ΜΟΟΥ	ΗΡΩΣ:	ΗΡΩΦΕ
ΜΟΚ̄ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΚΑ <sup>ε</sup>	ΝΟΥΙ:	ΜΟΥΕ	ΗΡΦ:	ΗΡΟΦ
ΜΟΛ <sup>ε</sup> (ε):	ΜΟΥΛ <sup>ε</sup>	ΜΟΥΗΝ:	ΜΟΥΝΚ̄	ΗСЕ:	ΩΜС
ΜΟΝΗ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΟΥΝΚ̄	ΜΟΥΗΕΙΟΟΥΣ:	ΜΟΟΥ	ΗСΟΟΣ:	ΗСАΣ
ΜΟΟΛΕ:	ΛΟΟΜΕ	ΜΟΥΡΞ:	ΜΟΥΛ <sup>ε</sup>	ΗСΩΝΕ:	ΗСΩΦΕ
ΜΟΟΥΤ:	ΜΟΥ	ΜΟΥΤΗ:	ΜΤΟΝ	ΗΤΟ:	ΗΤΩ
ΜΟΟΥΤ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΟΥΟΥΤ	ΜΟΥΧ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΟΥΧΣ	ΜΩ:	ΜΟ
ΜΟΟΨ(τ)ε:	ΜΟΨΤΕ	ΜΟΥΧΤ̄:	ΜΟΥΧΣ	Ηδλ:	ΗΠΩΡ
ΜΟΡ̄:	ΜΟΥΡ	ΜΟΦΕ:	ΜΟΦΕ	ΜΦΦΕ:	ΦΦΕ
ΜΟΡ̄ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΜΟΥΡ	ΜΟΦΤ(ε):	ΜΟΥΦΤ̄	ΗΞΛΤ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΗΧΑ <sup>ε</sup> Τ
ΜΟΡ̄Φ:	ΗΡΩΦ	ΜΟΖ:	ΜΟΥΖ	ΗΞΗ <sup>ε</sup> :	ΕΗΣ
ΜΟΣ:	ΜΙΣΣ				

## N

Ν prep. marking the genitive; see 2.3.

Ν (ΝΑ<sup>ε</sup>) prep. to, for (dative; see 10.2); also in ΜΑ ΝΑΙ<sup>ε</sup>. Give me (+ pron. suffix).

Ν linking noun and adjective (15.1), noun and noun (23.2).

Ν linking noun to proleptic suffix (10.4).

Ν ... ΣΝ negation; see Grammatical Index.

Ν (ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>) prep. (1) place: in, into, from in; (2) time: in, on, during; (3) agent, instrument: with, by; (4) used to form adverbs (S.V.); (5) εΒΟΧ Ν out of, from within; (6) as marker of direct object (10.1); (7) partitive: of.

ΝΑ (ΝΑΑ, ΝΑΕ, ΝΑΙ) vb. intr. to have pity (on: ΝΑ<sup>ε</sup>, ΣΝ); as n.m. pity, mercy, charity. εΙΡΕ Ν ΟΥΝΑ, Π-ΝΝΑ to treat charitably, kindly (ΜΝ, εΣΡΛΙ εΣΝ). ΣΤΝΑ pitiless; Π-ΣΤΝΑ (Q O Ν) to become pitiless. ΜΗΤΝΑ pity, charity; Π-ΜΗΤΝΑ to do charity; ΣΠ-ΜΗΤΝΑ to distribute charity; Τ-ΜΗΤΝΑ to give charity; ΣΙ-ΜΗΤΝΑ to receive charity; ΣΑ(Α)Τ-ΜΗΤΝΑ to ask for charity. ΝΑ-ΗΤ adj. compassionate; Π-ΝΑ-ΗΤ to be compassionate; ΜΑΙ-ΝΑ-ΗΤ

charity-loving; ΜΗΤΝΑ-ΗΤ pity, charity.

ΝΑ vb. intr. to go (to: ε, ερχτ'); ΝΑ ε των to go whither?

ΝΑ ερούν to enter (ε, γά); ΝΑ ερπαί to go up. ΝΑ ...

ΗΗΥ to come and go.

ΝΑΛΑ- (ΝΑΕ-) ΝΑΛΑ' pred. adj. to be great (29.2).

ΝΑΛΙΩ, ΝΑΙΩ, ΝΕΙΩ n.f. peg, stake.

ΝΑΛΚΕ n.f. labor pains; pains in general. Τ-ΝΑΛΚΕ to be in labor (with: ΜΝΟ').

ΝΑΝΟΥ- (ΝΑΝΕ-) ΝΑΝΟΥ' pred. adj. to be good, fair, just.

ΝΑΝΟΥΨ impers. it is good, right (ε, ετρε). ΠΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΨ

that which is good; ΜΑΙ-ΠΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΨ loving what is good;

Ρ-ΠΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΨ to do good (to: ΝΑ'; ΜΝ); ΡΕΨ-ΠΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΨ

benefactor; ΜΗΤΡΕΨ-ΠΕΤΝΑΝΟΥΨ benefaction.

ΝΑΝΡΕ, ΝΕΝΡΕ n.f. grain, seed.

ΝΑΤ, ΝΕΤ, ΝΗΤ n.m. loom, web.

ΝΑΥ (imptv. ΑΝΑΥ) vb. tr. to look at, see, behold (ε; that: ρε); to seek out, get. ΝΑΥ ΕΒΟΙ to be able to see (i.e. not be blind). As n.m. sight, vision, view.

ΑΤΝΑΥ ερο' unseen, unseeable. ΡΕΨΝΑΥ seer.

ΝΑΥ n.m. time, hour. ΠΗΝΑΥ Ή ψωρή early morning. ΠΗΝΑΥ Ή

μεσηρε noon. ΠΗΝΑΥ Ή ρογε evening. ΝΟΥ- may be used

for ΝΑΥ in the preceding expressions. ΟΥΝΟΣ Ή ΝΑΥ a

long time. Ή ΝΑΥ ΗΜ always. Ή ΛΘ Ή ΝΑΥ when? Ή ΠΕΙ-

ΝΑΥ at that time, just then. γά ΠΗΝΑΥ until (+ Rel.).

ΧΙΝ ΠΗΝΑΥ since, from the time that (+ Rel.). Ρ-ΝΑΥ to

become time. ΤΗΝΑΥ, ΤΗΝΑΥ when? γά ΤΗΝΑΥ until when?

ΝΑΦΕ- ΝΑΦΩ' pred. adj. to be many, much (29.2).

ΝΑΖΤΕ ΉΣΤ- Q ΉΣΟΥΤ (ΉΣΟΤ) vb. intr./tr. to believe, trust

(in: ε, εή, εχή); Q to be trustworthy, faithful; as n.

m. trust, faith. ΑΤΝΑΖΤΕ unbelieving; Ρ-ΑΤΝΑΖΤΕ to be

mistrustful, unbelieving. ΡΕΨΝΑΖΤΕ believer. ΉΣΟΤ n.

trust, faith; ο ΉΣΟΤ (Q) to be trustworthy.

ΝΑΞΖΕ, ΝΑΞΖΕ, ΝΑ(Λ)ΧΕ, ΝΕΧΕ n.f. tooth.

ΝΕΣΕΨ, ΝΕΨ, ΝΕΕΨ, ΝΗ(Η)Ψ, ΝΗ(Η)Β n.m. sailor.

ΝΕΣΕΨΩΨ pred. adj. to be wise. Cf. 29.2.

**НЕСЕ-** **НЕСӨ\*** (**НЕСО\***) pred. adj. to be beautiful. **НЕСӨЧ,** **НЕСӨЧОЙ** that which is beautiful. Cf. 29.2.

**НЕЗ,** **НΣ**, **НН** n.m. oil. **АТНЕЗ** without oil. (**н**)**ЕР-НЕЗ** oil-press. **+НЕЗ** to pour oil. **СА Н НЕЗ** oil-dealer.

**НЕЗНЕ** vb. intr. to mourn (for: **е**, **ех**); as n.m. mourning.

**НЕЗСЕ** vb. tr. to awake, rouse (**НМО\***); also reflex.; vb. intr. (**± ерпай**) to awake, arise (from: **зλ**, **зН**, **евох зН**).

**НЕЗВ** pred. adj. to be ugly, unseemly, disgraceful. Cf. 29.2.

**НННЕ** (**ННВЕ**, **ННВГ**, **ННЧЕ**) vb. intr. to swim, float.

**ННСЕ** n.f. bench.

**ННУ** (**НННУ**) Q to be coming, about to come, to be on the way. Used as Q of **е1**, q.v. for prep. and adv. complements.

**НИМ** (1) interrog. pron. who? what? **НИМ Н** adj. what? (2) indef. pron. so and so; **НИМ МН НИМ** idem. See Gr. In.

**НИМ** adj. every, each, used with articleless noun, often with pl. resumption. See 16.2.

**НИЧЕ** (**НИВЕ**) **НЧАЧТ\*** (**НЕЧТ\***, **НИЧТ\***) vb. tr. to blow (**НМО\***; away; **евох**); vb. intr. (subj. wind, breath) to blow, with prep. in normal senses. As n.m. breath. **+НИЧЕ** to give breath; **зН-НИЧЕ** difficult breathing.

**НКА** n.m. thing(s) in general; food; vessel; property, belongings. **НКА НИМ** everything.

**НКОТК** (**ЕНКОТК**, **НКОТЕ**) vb. intr. to lie down (on: **е**, **ех**, **зик**); to die; as n.m. sleep, death. **АТНКОТК** sleepless; **МА Н НКОТК** couch. **реqНКОТК** one who lies.

**ННО** exclam. no, it shall not be so!

**НОБЕ** n.m. sin. **АТНОБЕ** sinless. **МА-НОБЕ** sin-loving. **Р-** **НОБЕ** to sin (against: **е**); **реqР-НОБЕ** sinner; **МНТреqР-** **НОБЕ** sinfulness.

**НОГИН** vb. tr. to shake (**НМО\***); intr. to shake, tremble. **АТНОГИН** unshaken. As n.m. shaking.

**НОЕИК** n.m. adulterer. **Р-НОЕИК** to commit adultery (with: **е**, **мн**); **МНТНОЕИК** adultery.

**НОКНЕК** vb. intr. to have affection (for: **евоyn** **е**); as n.m. affection.

НОМ, НАМ n.m. pine, tamarisk.

НОМЕ n.f. strength, power.

НОЙ vb. to be about to, be going to (+ ε + Inf.).

НОУБ, НОУГ n.m. gold; money, coin. МАИ-НОУБ gold-loving.

ΣΑΜ-НОУБ, ΣΑΥ-НОУБ, ΣΟΥ-НОУБ n.m. goldsmith.

(НОУБΤ) НОСТ' vb. tr. to weave. ННЕСТЕ n.f. plait; basket-work.

НОУН n.m. the abyss of hell, the depths of the sea or earth.

НОУНЕ n.f. root. НЕХ-НОУНЕ to put forth roots. ХИ-НОУНЕ

(± εβολ) to take root.

НОУРЕ n.f.m. vulture.

НОУТ n. receptacle, pool.

НОУТ НАТ' vb. tr. to grind, pound (ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>). ΜΑ Ν НОУТ mill.

ΡΕЧНОУТ grinder. НЕСИТ n.m. meal, ground grain.

НОУТЕ (pl. ΝΤΗΡ, ΕΝΤΑΙΡ) god. ΠΝΟУТЕ God. ΑΤНОУТЕ godless;

ΜΗΤАТНОУТЕ godlessness; Φ-ΑΤНОУТЕ to be godless.

ΜΗΤНОУТЕ divinity. МАИ-НОУТЕ God-loving; МΗΤМАИ-НОУТЕ

piety, godliness. ΜΑС-НОУТЕ, ΧΠΕ-НОУТЕ God-bearing.

ΜАСТЕ-НОУТЕ God-hating. ΡΗΝНОУТЕ godly person; ΜΗΤΡΗН-

НОУТЕ godliness. ΣАТЕ-НОУТЕ God-slaying. ΡЕЧФЕМФЕ-

НОУТЕ God-serving; ΜΗТРЕЧФЕМФЕ-НОУТЕ piety.

НОУТМ, Q НОТМ vb. intr. to be sweet, pleasant; as n.m.

sweetness. ХИТ-НОУТМ sweet olive.

НОУТ<sup>А</sup> (НОУГ<sup>А</sup>) НЕТ<sup>А</sup>- (НЕТ<sup>Е</sup>-) Q НОТ<sup>А</sup> (НОТ<sup>Е</sup>) vb. tr. to loosen-

en, relax (ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); НЕТ<sup>А</sup>-ΡΩ<sup>ε</sup>, НЕТ<sup>А</sup>-Π(ε)zo to smile; vb.

intr. to become relaxed, loosened; (subj. face, mouth)

to smile. As n.m. relaxation.

НОУФП НЕФП- НОФП<sup>ε</sup> (ΝΑΦП<sup>ε</sup>) Q НОФП vb. tr. to frighten

(ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>), overawe; intr. to be frightened. НОУФП εβολ,

Η САВОЛ to frighten away (from: ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>).

НОУФСЕ НОФС<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to benumb; to strike, rebuke; as n.m.

numbness. НОФС<sup>А</sup> n.m. one who strikes.

НОУФТ vb. intr. to become heavy, hard, difficult. Cf. ΝФОТ.

НОУФР Q НОЧР vb. intr. to be good. НЕЧР- pred. adj. to be

good. НОЧРЕ, НОВРЕ n.f. good, profit, advantage; Φ-

ΝΟΥΡΕ to be profitable (to, for: ΝΑ'; to do: ε, ΕΤΡΕ).

ΝΟΥΡΕ adj. good; rare except in cpds. (СТОИ, 26, ΦΙΛΕ).

ΝΟΥΡΤ (ΝΟΥΒΤ) vb. intr. to swell, be distended.

ΝΟΥΡ, ΝΩΡ n.m. rope, cord. ΚΡ-ΝΟΥΡ εβολ to stretch measuring cord. СК-ΝΟУР as n.m. portion measured by cord. γεω-ΝΟΥΡ to make (lit. twist) rope.

ΝΟΥΡΕ ΝΑΣΕ- ΝΑΣΕ' Q ΝΑΣΕ vb. tr. to yoke up (a wagon: ΜΜΟ'), to yoke (an animal: ΜΜΟ'; to: ερούν ε). ΝΑΣΕ, ΝΑΣΕΗ n.m. yoke. ΝΑΣΕΕΨ n.m. idem. ΑΛΙ-ΝΑΣΕ beast of burden. ΝΑΣΕ, ΝΑΣΕ, ΝΑΣΕΗ n.f. shoulders, back, neck; οι ή ΝΑΣΕ shoulder's height. 2ΕC-ΝΑΣΕ shoulder-covering. ΝΟΥΡΕ vb. intr. to copulate.

ΝΟΥΡΕ (ΝΩΡΕ, ΝΟΥΡ, ΝΟΥ) ΝΕΣ- ΝΑΣ' Q ΝΗΣ (ΝΕΣ) vb. tr. (1) to shake, cast off (ΜΜΟ'; ± εβολ); (2) to separate, set apart (ΜΜΟ' ± εβολ); vb. reflex. to separate self; to turn, return; vb. intr. (± εβολ) to come apart, loose.

ΝΟΥΡΕ n.f. sycamore.

ΝΟΥΡΗ ΝΕΣΗ ΝΑΣΗΜ' Q ΝΑΣΗ vb. tr. to save, rescue, preserve (ΜΜΟ'; from: ε, ΕΤΗ, ΗΤΗ, 2Η, εβολ 2Η, εβολ 2ΙΤΗ); vb. intr. to be saved, rescued (preps. as above); Q to be safe and sound. As n.m. safety. ΡΕΨΝΟΥΡΗ savior.

ΝΟΥΧ adj. lying, false (usu. aft. n. w. Ή); as n.m. liar.

ΜΗΤΝΟΥΧ falsehood. ΣΑ Ή ΜΗΤΝΟΥΧ lie-monger.

ΝΟΥΧΕ (ΝΟΥΧ) ΝΕΣ- ΝΟΧ' Q ΝΗΧ vb. tr. to throw, cast (ΜΜΟ'), used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses; Q to be situated, lying, reclining (at table). ΝΟΥΧΕ ΜΜΟ' ε to cast into (prison), to launch a (ship) in (water). ΝΗΧ ε to rely on. ΝΟΥΧΕ ΜΜΟ' ΕΧΗ to impose (sthg.) upon (someone); to put (clothes) on (someone). ΝΟΥΧΕ ΜΜΟ' ερούν to put in, introduce. As n.m. throw.

ΝΟΥΧΚ ΝΟΧΚ' (ΝΟΧΕ', ΝΟΧ') vb. tr. to sprinkle, asperge (ΜΜΟ'; upon: ΕΧΗ); dir. obj. may be substance scattered or object receiving it. As n.m. sprinkling, scattering. ΝΟΥΧΕΤ ΝΕΣΕ- Q ΝΟΣΕ vb. intr. to become angry, furious (at, against: ε, ΕΧΗ); as n.m. wrath. Π-ΝΟΥΧΕΤ to make angry.

ρεφνογέτ wrathful person. †-ΝΟΥΓΕΤ ήλ' to make angry.  
ΗΛΕΣ n. wrath.

ΝΟΣΗΣ ΝΕΘΝΕΣ- ΝΕΘΝΟΥΓέ vb. tr. to reproach, mock (ΜΜΟΥ);  
as n.m. reproach; Φ-ΝΟΣΗΣ to become a reproach.  
ΝΟΣ adj. big, great, large; elder (son, brother, sister);  
bef. or aft. n. with Ή; aft. n. without Ή; as n.m.  
great person or thing, old person. ΜΗΤΝΟΣ greatness;  
seniority; Φ-ΜΗΤΝΟΣ to do great things. Φ-ΝΟΣ (Q o Ή)  
to become great; to grow up, become of age; ΜΑΙ-Φ-ΝΟΣ  
ambitious. ΝΟΣ ε greater, older than; Φ-ΝΟΣ ε to be-  
come older than, superior to. Φ-ΟΥΝΟΣ, ψωνε Ή ΟΥΝΟΣ to  
become great. ΝΟΣ Ή ψωμε full-grown; old; as n.m. el-  
der, notable; ΜΗΤΝΟΣ Ή ψωμε old age. ΝΟΣ Ή ζιμε sim.  
ΉΤΕ ΉΤΑ' prep. expressing genitive and possession; Gr. In.  
ΉΤΗΣ, ΕΝΤΗΣ n.m. plant, herb, weed; Φ-ΉΤΗΣ to become  
weedy. ΧΙ-ΉΤΗΣ to sow plants.

ΉΤΟ indep. pers. pron. you (f.s.).

ΉΤΟΚ indep. pers. pron. you (m.s.).

ΉΤΟΟΥY indep. pers. pron. they; cf. ΉΤΟЧ.

ΉΤΟΟΥΝ, ΉΤΩΟΥΝ adv. then, next, thereupon; therefore, so.

ΉΤΟC indep. pers. pron. she, it (f.); cf. ΉΤΟЧ.

ΉΤΟЧ (1) indep. pers. pron. he, it (m.); (2) adv. but, ra-  
ther, on the other hand; again, further; ΉΤΟC and ΉΤΟΟΥ  
may be used sim. with f. or pl. subject reference.

ΉΤΟЧ ΉΤΟЧ ηε he (it) is one and the same.

ΉΤΩΤΗ indep. pers. pron. you (pl.).

ΉΦΟΤ (ενφοτ) Q ΗΛΦΤ vb. intr. to become hard, strong, dif-  
ficult; Q to be hard, harsh, difficult. ΗΛΦΤ-ΖΡΛε im-  
pudent. ΗΛΦΤ-(ή)-ΖΗΤ hard-hearted; ΜΗΤΗΛΦΤ-ΖΗΤ hard-  
heartedness; Φ-ΗΛΦΤ-ΖΗΤ (Q o Ή) to become hard-hearted.  
As n.m. harshness, boldness; ΖΗΤ ΟΥΗΦΟΤ harshly, rough-  
ly; †-ΗΦΟΤ Ή/ε η(η)ΖΗΤ to encourage. ΗΛΦΤε n.f.  
strength, protection; Φ-ΗΛΦΤε (Q o Ή) to become pro-  
tector.

Ήσι particle introducing subject in post-verbal position.

Ν-: Π-	ΝΕΤΪ: ΝΟΥΤΪ	ΝΟΥ: ΝΟΥΣΕ
Η-: εινε	ΝΕΦΠ-: ΝΟΥΦΠ	ΝΟΥΒΤ: ΝΟΥΓΤ
ΝΑ': Η	ΝΕΨ: ΝΕΨ	ΝΟΥΕΦΗ: ΟΥΦ
ΝΑ-: ΝΑ-, λ	ΝΕΨΡ-: ΝΟΥΨΡ	ΝΟΥΟΕΙ: ΟΥΟΕΙ
ΝΑΑ: ΝΑ	ΝΕΨΤ-: ΝΙΨΕ	ΝΟΥΨ: ΝΟΥΒ
ΝΑΑΥ: ειαλγ	ΝΕΣ(-): ΝΟΥΣΕ	ΝΟΥΨΕ: ΝΟΥΨΡ
ΝΑΑΧ(2)ε: ΝΑΧΣε	ΝΕΣΗ-: ΝΟΥΣΗ	ΝΟΥΨΤ: ΝΟΥΤ
ΝΑΕ-: ΝΑΑ-	ΝΕΞ-: ΝΟΥΧΕ	ΝΟΥΣ: ΝΟΥΣΕ
ΝΑΕ: ΝΑ	ΝΕΞΕ: ΝΑΧΣε	ΝΟΥΧ: ΝΟΥΧΕ
ΝΑΙ: ΠΑΙ; ΗΑ	ΝΕΞΟ-: ΝΟΥΞΟ	ΝΟΨΠ(1): ΝΟΥΦΠ
ΝΑΙΑΤ': εια	ΝΗ: ΗΗ	ΝΟΨΣ: ΝΟΥΦΣ
ΝΑΜ: ΝΟΜ	ΝΗΒΕ: ΝΗΗΒΕ	ΝΟΨΡ: ΝΟΥΨΡ
ΝΑΤ': ΝΟΥΤ	ΝΗΒΤΕ: ΝΟΥΤ	ΝΟΨΡΕ: ΝΟΥΨΡ
ΝΑΦΠ-: ΝΟΥΦΠ	ΝΗΗΣ: ΝΕΨ	ΝΟΧ': ΝΟΥΧΕ
ΝΑΦΤ(-): Ηφοτ	ΝΗΗΨ: ΝΕΨ	ΝΟΧ": ΝΟΥΧΚ
ΝΑΦΤΕ: Ηφοτ	ΝΗΤ: ΝΑΤ	ΝΟΧΚ': ΝΟΥΧΚ
ΝΑΦΤΙΜΜΕ: ειμε	ΝΗ2: ΝΕ2	ΝΟΧΚ": ΝΟΥΧΚ
ΝΑΦΤΗΜΓ: ειμε	ΝΗ2: ΝΟΥΣΕ	ΝΟΞ: ΝΟΥΞΕ
ΝΑΨΤ': ΝΙΨΕ	ΝΗγ: ΕΙ	ΝΟΞ": ΝΟΥΞΚ
ΝΑΣ": ΝΟΥΣε	ΝΗΧ: ΝΟΥΧΕ	ΝΟΞΚ': ΝΟΥΞΚ
ΝΑΣΒ": ΝΟΥΣΒ	ΝΙΑΛΓ: ειαλγ	ΝΟΞΕ: ΝΟΥΞΕ
ΝΑΣ(ε)ε: ΝΟΥΣΒ	ΝΙΒΕ: ΝΗΗΒΕ	ΝΙΑΛΗΑ: ΒΩΛ
ΝΑΣΜ(1): ΝΟΥΣΗ	ΝΙΒΕ: ΝΙΨΕ	ΝΙΑΛΗΩ: ΒΩΛ
ΝΑΣΡ': 20	ΝΙΨΕ: ΝΗΗΒΕ	ΗΤ': εινε
ΝΑΣΡΗ: 20	ΝΙΨΤ': ΝΙΨΕ	ΗΤΑ': ΗΤε-
ΝΑΣΨ: ΝΟΥΣΒ	ΗΑΙΚΤ': ΑΙΚΤ'	ΗΤε: τωρε
ΝΑΓΓΕ: ΝΟΥΓΓ	ΝΗ: ΜΗ	ΗΤΗΟΤ': τωρε
ΝΕΔ-, ΝΕΔΛΛΑ': βωλ	ΝΗΜΑ': ΜΗ	ΗΤΘΟΥΗ: ΗΤΟΟΥΗ
ΝΕ: πε	ΝΟΒΡΕ: ΝΟΥΨΡ	ΝΩ2: ΝΟΥ2
ΝΕ: ενε	ΝΟΒΤ': ΝΟΥΒΤ	ΝΩ2ε: ΝΟΥΣε
ΝΕΙΑΛΓ: ειαλγ	ΝΟΣΙΤ: ΝΟΥΤ	Ν2: ΝΕ2, ΣΝ2
ΝΕΙΩ: ΝΑΕΙΩ	ΝΟΤΕ: ΝΟΥΤ	Ν2ΕΤ': ΝΑ2Τε
ΝΕΠΡΕ: ΝΑΠΡΕ	ΝΟΤΗ: ΝΟΥΤΗ	Ν2ΗΤ': 2Ν
ΝΕΤ: ΝΑΤ	ΝΟΤΨ: ΝΟΥΤΨ	Ν2ΟΤ: ΝΑ2Τε
ΝΕΤΕ-: ΝΟΥΤ	ΝΟΥ': ΠΩ'	ΝΧε: χε

o

ο, ω adj. great; archaic except as final element in cpds.:

see ειερο, ίπο, ελλο, ελλω, ίπτω, ερογο.

οεη, οεη n.m. alum.

οεη, οεη n.m. tooth, tusk; (?) hoe.

οεικ n.m. (1) bread; loaf or piece of bread; (2) dung (cf. μη). ηα η κα-/+-ουεη-οεικ storeroom, pantry. ίπ-οεικ to become bread. ρεχταμιε-οεικ baker.

οεικ n.m. reed.

οειμε, οιμε, οειμ n.f. hook.

οεινε, οινε n.f. ephah (a grain measure).

οειγ n. cry, only in cpds.: λα-οειγ loquacious; ταρε-οειγ to preach, proclaim (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. preaching, proclamation; ρεπταρε-οειγ preacher, herald; τ-ρεπταρε-οειγ to become preacher, herald; μητρεπταρε-οειγ proclaiming.

οκε n.m. sesame.

ολειε, οιλειε n.m. ram.

ομε, οομε, αμε n.m.f. clay, mud. τ-ομε to become mud.  
αμ-πηρῳ red clay; αμ-ζατ white clay. ογλη-ομε n.f. name of a rodent; gangrene, ulcer; τ-ογλη-ομε to spread like gangrene.

ον adv. again, also, still, further, yet.

οοτ vb. (?) to groan or sim.

οοτε, οτε n.f. womb.

οογῳ n.m. gruel (of bread or lentils).

οοζ, οζ, ωζ n.m. moon.

ορσε n. wafer, thin cake.

οσε n.m. loss, damage; a fine. τ-οσε to suffer loss (of: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); to be fined.

οσε n.f. outlet (for water); way, course.

οσε, οοσε, ωσε n.m. courtyard; cattle pen, fold; pasture; herd, flock.

ο: ειρε	ολεῖ: ωλ	οστά: ωστ
οβ': ωψε	ομκ': ωνκ	οτε: οοτε
οβε: ειβε	οντ': ωνκ	οτε': ωτε'
οβην: οβη	ονρ': ωρ	ογ': ωψε
οβτ('): ωψτ	ονρε: ωνρ	ορ: λαλι
οεψε: ωεψ	οντ: ωντ	οζ: οοζ
οι: λιαι	οομε: ομε	οξτ': ωτε'
οιλειε: οιλειε	οονρ: ωνρ	οσε: ωσε
ολεκς: ωλκ	οοζε: οζε	οστ: ωστ
ολκε: ωλκ	ορψ': ωρε	οστ': ωστ'

π

η-, τ-, η- the def. article; see 1.3.

ηλ-, τλ-, ηλ- absolute relative pronoun, that of, that which belongs or pertains to; see 22.2.

πλι, τλι, ηλι dem. pron. this, these; see 5.2.

πλιφε, πλιφε, πεφε, πιφε n.f. name of a disease.

πλικε (πλικε) Q ποκ(ε) vb. intr. to become light, thin; w. γιτ: to become poor, mean (at heart). ποκη n.m. thin sheet, plate.

πλιποι, παπαι n.m. bird, chicken.

πλοπε, ποοπε, πλαπε name of 2nd Coptic month.

πλρμоуте, πармоу† name of 8th Coptic month.

πаррмготп, πаррмготп, -зот, -зат(п) name of 7th Coptic mo.

πλт n.f. leg, shin, knee, foot. κάх-πλт to bend the knee.

πλтахас n. unknown ethnic (?) term, abusive; prob. = pagan.

πλвнє, πλвнї, πлоунї name of 10th Coptic month.

πλω π.м. trap, snare. πλωп n. idem.

πλвонс, πафвонс, πахонс name of 9th Coptic month.

πлзре, πлзр n.m.(f.) drug, medicament; paint, color. π-πлзре to heal, cure (e); ρеч-πлзре magician; мñтреч-πлзре magic. †-πлзре to heal, cure. хи-πлзре to take medication, be healed; to take color, be dyed. ма п хи-πлзре place of healing.

πлзоу n.m. back, hind part, buttocks; as adj. past. εплзоу adv. back, backward. εплзоу e prep. back to. са-πлзоу = εплзоу. п са-πлзоу adv. behind, back, from behind.

зл πлзоу adv. in the past. зл πлзоу behind; prep. + ММО<sup>\*</sup>.

πлзсе, πлтсе n.f. spittle; нex-πлзсе to spit.

не, τе, ηε pron./copula. See Gr. In.

не (pl. πиγε) n.f. sky, heaven. Note adj. use in λγан п ne sky-blue, λλ п ne hailstone(s), рммпne man of heaven. εроу-п-ne thunder, звоу п ne rain. τne that which is above; εтпe adv. upward; п тne (1) adj. upper; (2) adv. above; (3) prep. above (+ п). зп тne idem (2,3). (п) са-тne idem (2,3). зл тne idem (2,3). π-тne to surmount, rise above (ММО<sup>\*</sup>). п петпe п, зп петпe п prep. above, over. π-петпe = π-тne.

πеи, ηи n.f. kiss. †-πеи to kiss (e, εрп, εхп).

πеире (πире) Q πоре (πρсiѡу, πерсiѡу) ± εвoх vb. intr.

to come forth (subj. light, blossom, hair); to bloom, blossom; to shine, be radiant. As n.m. coming forth, shining; tale; epithet. ΜΑ Ή νειρέ place of sunrise.  
πΕΝΝΕ, πΕΝΝΗ n. bug.

νΕΡΙΝΕΡΟΙ n.m. royal palace.

νΕΧΕ- νΕΧΑ<sup>2</sup> vb. said (suff. is subj.), usu. + χε; used only to introduce direct speech.

πΗ, ΤΗ, ΝΗ dem. pron. that, those; see 30.8.

ΠΗΤI n. flea.

ΠΗΡΕ, ΠΗΡΑ n.m. quail. εΗ Η πΗΡΕ brood of quails.

ΠΗΡΩ<sup>2</sup> n.m. red substance; rust, blight. ΛΜ-ΠΗΡΩ<sup>2</sup> red clay.

ΠΙΝ n.m. mouse.

ΠΙΣΕ (πΙC) ΠΙC(Τ)- ΠΑСТ<sup>2</sup> (ΠΙСΤ<sup>2</sup>) Q ποσε (ΠΗС) vb. tr. to cook, boil, bake (ΗМО<sup>2</sup>); to melt (e.g. wax, metal, glass); vb. intr. to be cooked, to melt; as n.m. anything cooked. ΠΙСЕ n. cooked food.

ΠΙΤΕ n.f. bow (for arrows); ΡΑ Η ΠΙΤΕ loop-hole.

ΠΙГА, ΠΙГН, ΠИГI n. vanity; ΜΗΤΠИГА idem.

ΠИГЕ, ΠЕХЕ, ΠЕХЕ, ΠРЕЕ n.m. rag, torn cloth; as adj. old, worn. ΠИГЕ Η τοειc idem; patch. Ρ-ΠИГЕ (Q o Η) to become torn, ragged.

ΠИЛНН, ΠИЛН n.f. doorpost, threshhold.

ΠОСІГ n.m. rung, step.

ΠОІ n.m. bench.

ΠОРК n.m. outer mantle of clerics, pallium.

ΠОРК, ΠОРЕК n.m. foal, calf. ΜЕС-ΠОРК, ΜАС-ΠОРК mule.

ΠОЛНТ vb. tr. to fell, cut down (ΗМО<sup>2</sup>); intr. to fall, fall away.

ΠРВ n.f. winter. Ρ-ΤЕПРВ to pass the winter.

ΨІС, ΨІТ (f. ΨІТЕ, ΨІСЕ) number: nine. ΜЕ2ΨІС ninth.

ΠСТДІОУ ninety; ΨАІТ- idem in cpd. nos.

ΠΩ<sup>2</sup>, ΤΩ<sup>2</sup>, ΗΟΥ<sup>2</sup> poss. pron.; see 22.2.

ΠΩΛ<sup>2</sup> ΠΩΛ<sup>2</sup> Q ΠΩΛ<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to wound (ΗМО<sup>2</sup>); intr. to be wounded, offended (by: ε); as n.m. wound.

ΠΩΛ<sup>2</sup> ΠИГЕ- (ΠЕХЕ-) ΠОХЕ<sup>2</sup> (-К<sup>2</sup>, -Х<sup>2</sup>, ΠАХЕ<sup>2</sup>) ± ΕВОХ vb. tr.

to decide, settle (a matter: **ℳℳο'**); to relieve, free (from: **εβολ Ή**, **εβολ εΉ**, **ελ**); vb. intr. to strive for or reach satisfaction or agreement (with: **ℳή**); to reach conclusion; to be relieved of or freed from (**εβολ ε**, **εβολ Η**, **εβολ εΉ**). **πλος** n.m. part, portion. **πολεσ** n.f. clod, lump.

**πων** (**πωων**, **πωωνε**) **πεν-** (**πεεη-**, **πενε-**) Q **πην** vb. intr. to pour, be poured, flow ( $\pm$  **εβολ**: out, forth); as n.m. pouring, outflow.

**πωνκ** (**πωντ**, **πωνδ**) **πηγ-** (**πενκ-**) **πονκ'** vb. tr. ( $\pm$  **εβολ**) to draw, bail (water, breath: **ℳℳο'**); to move, transfer, carry (**ℳℳο'**; onto, upon: **εχή**; from: **ετή**; into: **εσογη ε**). **πωρκ** **πηκ-** (**περκ-**) **πορκ'** ( $\pm$  **εβολ**) vb. tr. to pluck out, uproot (**ℳℳο'**; from: **ετή**); vb. intr. to be uprooted, destroyed. As n.m. plucking out.

(**πωρτ**) Q **πορτ** vb. intr. to stretch, strain (uncertain). **πορτ** n.f. curtain (?), mat (?). **πρεπλατ** Q to be stiff (of hair).

**πωρφ** **πηφ-** (**περφ-**) **πορφ'** Q **πορφ** vb. tr. to spread, stretch, extend (**ℳℳο'**;  $\pm$  **εβολ** out, forth); with **ε**, **εχή**, **ετή**, **ειχή**, **ναερή**, **ογεε** in normal senses; vb. intr. to spread, extend, be spread (prep. as preceding). As n.m. thing spread, mat, coverlet; + **εβολ**: spreading, extending. **μα Η πωρφ** couch, bed. **πορφ** n.f. spread table. **πρηφ** n.m. thing spread, mat, cloak, cover.

**πωρχ** **πηχ-** (**περχ-**) **πορχ'** Q **πορχ**  $\pm$  **εβολ** vb. tr. to divide, separate (**ℳℳο'**; from: **ε**, **ℳℳο'**; into: **ε**; in half: **ε τ(ε)μητε**); vb. intr. to divide, become divided; to part, depart. As n.m. ( $\pm$  **εβολ**) parting, separation; **ετη Η ογηπωρχ** to make a division; **πωρχ**, **πη Η ογηπωρχ** idem. **λτπωρχ** undivided, indivisible; **π-λτπωρχ** to become inseparable (with: **ε**); **ℳℳτλτπωρχ** indivisibility. **μα Η πωρχ** frontier. **ρεψωρχ** divider.

**πωτ**, Q **πητ** vb. intr. to run, flee; to run a course; used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses.

πωτήσα to pursue. πωτήτην to flee from; πωτήτης idem. As n.m. course, flight. ΜΑ Η πωτή place of refuge; race-course; + εβολή: exit. ρεψωτή runner.

πωτήσει, Q πωτήσι vb. tr. to split, divide, crack (ῆμος, ε). πατήσει n.f. plank, shelf.

πωτήσει πωτήσι Q πωτήσι vb. tr. to carve, engrave, depict (ῆμος). πωφόνη (πωφέ) πενενέ- (πενενέ-) ποονές (παλανές) Q ποονές (1) vb. tr. to turn (ῆμος); to transfer, change, translate, copy (ῆμος; to, into, over to: ε, εγούν ε, ερπάτε ε); + εβολή: to remove, carry out, take out (ῆμος; from: Η, ζΗ, ζιχΗ). (2) vb. intr. to turn, change, become altered (from: ζΗ; to: ε); + εβολή: to move away, depart. πωφόνη εβολή n.m. removal, change, death. ατπωφόνη immovable, unchangeable; μητατηφόνη immutability. ρεψωφόνη, ρεψοονές changeable person; μητρεψωφόνη changeableness. πωφόνης, ποονές n.f. movement.

πωφόνη παπε- παπεί vb. tr. to make bricks (τωβε). μητραπε- τωβε brick-making. ΜΑ Η παπε-τωβε brickyard. παπείτ n. brick-maker.

πωφόρε περε- ποορή vb. tr. to dream (+ ρασογ). ρεψωφόρε dreamer.

πωφή (πωφέ) πεφ- ποφή Q πηφ vb. tr. to divide (ῆμος; at, into: ε; among: ζΗ, ΜΗ); to share (with: ερπή, εχή, ηλή); vb. intr. to be divided, shared, apportioned (prep. as in preceding); as n.m. division. ατπωφή undivided, indivisible; ρεψωφή divider. παφέ, πηφέ, πιφέ (παφ-, ηφ-) n.f. half, division; παφέ Η τεύχη midnight. Φ- παφέ (Q ο Η) to be half, midway (+ Η + Inf. or w. Circum.); also cpd. as Φ-παφή, as in Φ-παφή-μογ be half dead.

πωφήν πεφή- ποφήν Q ποφήν vb. tr. to ordain (ῆμος; as: Η); vb. intr. to serve as priest; as n.m. service, ordination. ρεψωφήν servant. παφόνη n.f. service.

πωφής (πωφές) πεφή- ποφής (παφής) Q ποφής (ποφή) vb. tr. to amaze (ῆμος); to turn aside (ῆμος); vb. intr. (± εβολή) to become amazed, beside oneself (at: εχή, Ησά); to

turn aside, be turned (to: ε). As n.m. amazement.  
 πωφῆ ή στο to be amazed, disturbed (at: εχῆ, ήσα);  
 as n.m. amazement.

πωρ περ- (παρ-) πορ<sup>ε</sup> (παρ<sup>ε</sup>) Q πωρ (περ) vb. tr. to burst,  
 split, break, tear (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. idem; as n.m.  
 division, piece. ο ή πωρ πωρ Q to be in pieces. ρεψ-  
 περ- splitter, divider. παρε n.f. fragment; ή παρε  
 παρε in pieces. παρή n.f. prey; φ-παρή, ειρε ή παρή  
 to make as prey. παρά n.m. cleft.

πωρ περ- (περ-) Q πωρ (1) vb. tr./intr. to reach, attain  
 (ε, ερούν ε, φλερπετε ε); to come upon (εχῆ); to reach  
 to (φλ), refer to (φλ); to mature, ripen. (2) aux. vb.  
 + Inf.: to do for once, succeed in doing, just manage  
 to do.

πωρή περή- Q πορή vb. tr. to bite (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. bite.

πωρή περή- (παρή-) παρτή Q παρή (1) vb. tr. to bend, bow  
 (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self. Used  
 with ε, εχῆ, ερπετε εχῆ, πλά, γαρπάτ<sup>ε</sup> in usual senses.  
 (2) vb. tr. (± ερολ) to pour, shed (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; with ε, εχῆ,  
 ερπετε εχῆ in usual senses); vb. intr. to pour, flow  
 (like preceding); πωρή ερολ μή to abandon oneself with.  
 As n.m. pouring, shedding. ατπερή-сноч not shedding  
 blood. ρεψπερή-сноч shedder of blood.

πωρκή (πωρκή, πωρτή) Q πορτ vb. tr. to beat flat; as n.m.  
 breadth, flat part.

πωρε πορ<sup>ε</sup> (ποκ<sup>ε</sup>, πορ<sup>ε</sup>) Q πορε vb. tr. to break, burst (Μ-  
 ΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); intr. idem. πορε, πωρε, ποκε, παρε n.f. fragment.

πλάκε:	πλάκε	πασε:	πισε	παρτ(-/-):	πωρή
πλανε <sup>ε</sup> :	πιωνε	παρτ <sup>ε</sup> :	πισε	παρά:	πωρ
πλαπε:	πλοπε	πατσε:	παρσε	παρε:	πωρε
πλανος:	πλονος	πλρ <sup>ε</sup> :	πωρ	πεен-:	πων
πλασ <sup>ε</sup> :	πωλσ	πλρε:	πωρ	πελκ-:	πωλσ
πλανιп:	βενιпе	πλρе:	παιρε	πελхе:	πλбе
πλογни:	πλωне	πλрне:	πωғн	пен(ε)-:	πωн, πωѡнс
πλαпе-:	πωѡпе	πλрт <sup>ε</sup> :	πωр	пенипе:	βенiпe
πлпеит:	πωѡпе	παр <sup>ε</sup> -/-:	πωг	пere-:	πωѡре
πлпов <sup>ε</sup> :	πωѡпе	πаr <sup>ε</sup> :	πωр	пereиwoу:	пeире
πаренготп:	πармготп	πаr <sup>ε</sup> :	πωг	пeркiвe:	εкiвe

пес(т)-:	пісє	пок*:	пѡбє	побє:	пѡбє
петве:	тѡвбє	пок(е):	пакє	пїг-:	(пѡнк)
петре:	пø	поке:	пѡбє	пїнн:	пїнн
певоу:	зooу	покї:	пакє	пїнне-:	пѡвне
певе:	пাইфে	покк*:	пѡлб	предвоу:	пєірє
пев-:	(бѡз)	покк*:	пѡлб	предраст-:	пѡрб
пеха*, пехе-:	хѡ	покк*:	пѡлб	пѡд:	пѡрб
піс:	пісє	пооне*:	пѡвне	пїб-:	пâбє
піч-:	пісє	поонес:	пѡвне	пїлт-:	ψic
піфє:	пাইфє	пооне:	пѡоне	пїстліоу:	ψic
піке:	ке	поор*:	пѡвре	пѡнг-:	пѡнк
плюб:	пѡлб	поуу:	зooу	пѡнє:	пѡвне
пог*:	пѡбє	поре:	пєірє	пѡнб:	пѡнк
поге:	пѡбє	порб:	пѡрб	пѡсб:	пѡвб
		посе:	пісє	пѡшн(е):	пѡвне
		посг*:	пѡфб	пѡшк:	пѡхб
		похт*:	пѡхб	пѡхт*:	пѡхб
		пох*:	пѡбє		

## P

па n.m. state, condition; cpd. with n. or vb. to give abstract or local sense, e.g. па-(н)-ং<sup>g</sup>а the east, па-ω<sup>z</sup>€<sup>z</sup> the harvest. <sup>ং</sup>а пра to the extent (of: н), until (+ Rel.), even.

паite n.f. kin, kindred. <sup>প</sup>ରାଇତେ kinsman. <sup>খି-</sup>ପାଇତେ to be akin.

пан, пин (пен-, пн-; пин\*, пннт\*, пент\*, пант\*) n.m. name, fame, reputation. +пннт\* (e) xe, +пн-пран xe to call, name. <sup>ଅ</sup>ତ+пан на\* unnamed. For моятте see Vocab.  
17. та<sup>у</sup>е-пин\* to pronounce name, call by name. <sup>প</sup>ନି<sup>ନ</sup>пан dignitary, notable. зooу н пан holiday, name-day.

пампет, пампі, панни n. ring.

памоне, памоуне n.m. part of a door.

пасте n.m. morrow. пасте, прасте, н пасте, е пасте, н печ-  
пасте on the morrow, tomorrow. нса/мннса (печ) пасте  
after tomorrow. <sup>ং</sup>а (печ) пасте until tomorrow.

пасоу n.f. dream. <sup>প</sup>-пасоу to dream. <sup>р</sup>ечоуе-пасоу interpreter of dreams.

пат\* n.m. foot; lowest part, bottom. <sup>প</sup>ମ(н) пат\* footman.  
ка-пат\* to set foot; + езо to set out. <sup>ମ</sup>оуде н пат\*

to go on foot. **Ν-ΠΑΤ'** to track; **ΑΤΗ-ΠΑΤ'** untraceable.  
**ΣΑΡ-ΠΑΤ'** to defecate. **† ΕΠΑΤ'** to put (shoe) on. **ΟΥΕΣ-ΠΑΤ'** to set foot. **ΧΙ-ΠΑΤ'** to impede. **ΕΝ-ΠΑΤ'** to trace, search out; **ΑΤΕΝ-ΠΑΤ'** unattainable. **ΕΠΑΤ'** prep. to, to the foot/feet of. **ΣΑΠΑΤ'** prep. under. **ΖΙΠΑΤ'** toward.  
**ΡΑΥΗ**, **ΡΑΥΕ**, **ΡΗΥΕ** n.f. town-quarter, neighborhood. **ΡΗΡΑΥΗ** neighbor.

**ΡΑΦ** only in **ΡΗΡΑΦ** mild, gentle person. **ΜΗΤΡΡΗΡΑΦ** gentleness; **Ρ-ΡΗΡΑΦ** (Q o Ν) to become gentle.

**ΡΑΦΕ** vb. intr. to rejoice (over, at: **ΕΧΗ**, **ΕΣΡΑΙ ΕΧΗ**; with: **ΜΗ**); vb. tr. to mock, deride (**ΗΜΟΣ'**); as n.m. joy.

**ΡΑΣΤΕ**, **ΡΟΣΤΕ**, **ΛΟΣΤΕ** n.f. cauldron.

**ΡΑΣΤΟΥ** n. some sort of monk's garment.

**ΡΕΤ**, **ΕΡΒΑΤ**, **ΡΑΤ** adj. used with **ΩΤΗΗ** garment.

**ΡΗ** n.m. sun; (alchemy) gold.

**ΡΗС** n.m. the south. **ε ρηс** southward. **Η πρηс ΗΜΟΣ'** on the south of. **ΣΑ/ΖΙ πρηс ΗΜΟΣ'** idem. **ΠΛΑС-(Η)-ΡΗС** the south side. **СА-ΡΗС** on the south (of: **Η**). **ΡΗРΗС** southerner.  
**ΜΑΡΗС** n.m. Upper Egypt.

**ΡΗТЕ** n.m. manner, fashion. Rare in Sah.; use **ΖΕ**.

**ΡΙ**, **ΡΕΙ** n.f. cell (of monk, of prison); room (of house).

**ΡΙΚΕ** **ΡΕΚ(Τ)-ΡΑΚ(Τ)'** (ΡΕΚΤ') Q **ΡΟΚΕ** vb. tr. to bend, turn, incline (**ΗΜΟΣ'**); toward: **ε**, **ΕΧΗ**, **ΝΑΣ'**, **ΗСА**, **ΘΑ**; away: **ΕВОΛ**; away from: **ΕВОΛ Η/ΖΗ**, **ΖΙ**); vb. intr. and reflex. idem; as n.m. turning, inclination. **ΡΑΚΤЕ** n.f. bent, direction.

**ΡΙΜΕ** vb. intr. to weep (about, for: **ε**, **ΕΧΗ**, **ΝΑΣ'**); as n.m. weeping. **ΧΙ-ΡΙΜΕ** to weep. **ΡΗΜΕИΗ**, **ΡΗΜЕΙЕ** (pl. **ΡΗМЕИОУГЕ**) n.f. tear(s); **†-ΡΗΜЕИΗ** to weep.

**ΡΙΡ**, **ΡΗΛ**, **ΛΙΛ** (ΡΡ-) n.m. swine, pig. **ΡΙΡ Η** tooy wild swine. **ΜΑΝΕ-ΡΙΡ** swineherd. **СА Η** **ΡΙΡ** pig-dealer.

**ΡΕКРИΚЕ**, **ΖΡΕКРИΚЕ** n.f. nodding (in sleep); **†-ΡΕКРИΚЕ** **ΝΑΣ'** to give sleep to; **ΧΙ-ΡΕКРИΚЕ** to doze off.

**ΡΗМАО** n.m. rich man, important personage; **ΜΗΤΡΗМАО** wealth; **Ρ-ΡΗМАО** to become rich.

**ΡМОНТ**, **ΡМООТ** n.f. chills, ague.

**ρήσε** (f. **ρήση**; pl. **ρήσεις**) n.m.f. free person. **μῆτρήσε** freedom. **κω** (**εβολ**) **Ν** **ρήσε** to set free. **Ἐ-ρήσε** (Q o **Ν**) to become free; to make free (from: **εΝ**, **εβολ εΝ**).

**ρό** n.m. goose.

**ρό** n.m. strand, ply (of cord).

**ρό** (ρώ'; pl. **ρώοι**) n.m. mouth; door, gate; edge (of sword); **ἀτρώ'** not speaking the language. **κω Ν ρώ'**, **κα-ρώ'** (Q **καράειτ**) to remain silent; **κα-ρώ** n. silence; **ἀτκα-ρώ** never silent; **χι-ρώ** to block off, obstruct (**ἵμο'**); to interrupt. **πα-ρό** doorkeeper. **ελπό** n.m. doorway.

**ρά-**, **ρε-** forms fractions w. foll. no.: **ρα-δομῆτ** a third. **ερΝ** (**ερώ'**) prep. to the entrance of. **ειρΝ** (**ειρώ'**) prep. at the entrance of, on, at. **εαρΝ** (**εαρώ'**) prep. before, usu. of setting food before. **εβολ ειρΝ** from before.

**ροειс**, Q **ρηс** vb. intr. to remain awake, vigilant; to watch, keep watch (over: **ε**); to guard (**ε**; from: **ε**, **εβολ εΝ**); as n.m. guard, watch. **ρεφροειс** watchman. **μα Ν ροειс** watch, watch-tower. **ογψη Ν ροειс** vigil; **Ἐ-ογψη Ν ροειс** to keep vigil.

**ρομпe**, **ρампe** (**ρηнe-**; pl. **ρηноугe**) n.f. year. **εic** **ζερомпe** many years ago. **Ν** **ογромпe** for a year. **κата** **ρомпe** per year. (**Ν**) **τρомпe** this year. **τηρомпe**, **τη-** **ρомпe** yearly, annually. **Ἐ-x Ν ρомпe** to reach age of x; to pass x years.

**ρооуe**, **λρооуe** n.m. stubble. **сe-ρооуe** n.f. stalk.

**ρооуn** n.m. virginity, virgin. **μῆτρооуn** idem; puberty.

**ρооуg** n.m. care, concern, anxiety. **κα-ρооуg** **νa'** to exercise care (suff. is reflex.). **νex-ρооуg** ε to transfer cares to. **Ἐ-ρооуg** (Q o **Ν**) to become a care/concern (for: **νa'**); to become anxious (**νa'** reflex.); to give heed (to: **νa'**). **χι-ρооуg** to take heed, take care (to, for: **ε**, **εтвe**, **νa'**, **ε**, or poss. prefix); as n.m. care, anxiety; **χи-ρооуg** guardian, one who cares (for: **ε**); **μῆτчa-ρооуg** providence. **λтρооуg** carefree; **μῆттa-ρооуg** freedom from care.

ρογε n.m. evening. ρογε, ε/ν/σι ρογε in the evening.

φλ ρογε until evening. πναγ ή ρογε the evening. κι-  
ρογε to spend evening. γαρογε, σιρογε = ρογε.

Ἐρε, ερε (pl. Ἐρηγε) n.m. temple. φωλ ή ουρέ, φλ-Ἐρε to  
rob a temple. ρεψφλ-Ἐρε, φλλ-Ἐρε temple-robb.

Ἐρο, ερο (f. Ἐρω, ερω; pl. Ἐρωογ, ερωογ) n.m.f. king,  
queen; as adj. royal. μῆτερο, μῆτρρο (pl. -Ἐρωογ,  
-ερωογ) kingdom. Ἐ-Ἐρο (Q o ή) to become king; to rule  
(over: εχή). ειρε Ημο<sup>ε</sup> ή ᘑρο to make king.

Ἐρω, ερω n.f. fold (for sheep or cattle).

Ἐρτος, ερτος, (ε)ρτοχ n.m. grain measure.

Ἐρτω, ερτω n.f. span (as measure).

Ἐω, ρωω enclitic part. of emphasis, usually of contrast:  
but, but then, on the other hand, on the contrary; in  
neg. context: not even, not at all. May follow other  
particles: λρηγ, μεθλκ, εφωπε, εψχε, ενε.

Ἐρκε- ρεκε- ροκε<sup>ε</sup> (ρακε<sup>ε</sup>) Q ροκε vb. tr. to burn (Ημο<sup>ε</sup>); vb.  
intr. to burn (aft., in pursuit of: ήτα, ε); as n.m.  
burning, fervor. ροκε n.f. fuel.

Ἐρωμε (ρωμ-, ρή-, ρεμ-) n.m. man, person, human being; in-  
def. usage: anyone, no one; as adj. human; male (often  
redundant). λτρωμε friendless; without a person; μῆτ-  
λτρωμε friendlessness. μαι-ρωμε kind. μαστε-ρωμε mis-  
anthropic. μῆτρωμε humanity; humanitas. ᘑ-ρωμε to be-  
come man. For cpds. in ρή-, ρε- see 2nd elem.; cf. 27.2.

Ἐρωτ ρετ- Q ρητ vb. intr. to sprout, grow (subj. plants  
etc.); to become covered with vegetation, become over-  
grown (with: Ημο<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. (pl. ρατε) vegetation; wool.

Ἐρωψ ρεψτ- ραψτ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to satisfy, make content (Ημο<sup>ε</sup>);  
vb. intr. to suffice, be enough (for: ε, ήτε); to as-  
sume responsibility (for: ε), deal with. As n.m. suf-  
ficiency, enough; ε πρωψ adv. enough, sufficiently.

Ἐ-πρωψ to become enough, do enough, suffice.

Ἐρωτε, Q ρατε vb. tr. to wash, clean (Ημο<sup>ε</sup>); ρατ<sup>ε</sup> n.m.f.  
fuller, launderer.

ρω<sup>τ</sup> ρε<sup>τ</sup>- πα<sup>τ</sup>τ<sup>τ</sup> (ρο<sup>τ</sup>τ<sup>τ</sup>) Q πα<sup>τ</sup> vb. tr. to strike, strike down, kill, cast down (μένο<sup>τ</sup>; upon, on: ε, επούν ε, εκ<sup>τ</sup>, επράι εκ<sup>τ</sup>; also + επεκτ<sup>τ</sup>); vb. intr. to be struck, fall; Q to lie. As n.m. stroke, blow. πα<sup>τ</sup>τ<sup>τ</sup> n.f. slaughter.  
φω<sup>ν</sup>, ερφω<sup>ν</sup> n.m. cloak, covering.

π-: ειρε	ρε-μητ: μητ	ρήμπλω: ρλω
π-αντ <sup>τ</sup> : αντι	ρεκ(τ)-: ρικε	ρμογα: ογοεις
πα-: ρο	ρεκτ <sup>τ</sup> : ρικε	ρμογε: ογοεις
πακ(τ)-/": ρικε	ρεμ-: ρωμε	ρη-: ραν
πακτ <sup>τ</sup> : ρικε	ρεν-: ραν	ρη-, ρητ <sup>τ</sup> : ραν
πακ <sup>τ</sup> : ρωκ <sup>τ</sup>	ρεντ <sup>τ</sup> : ραν	ροκε: ρικε
ραμπε: ρομπε	ρεψτ <sup>τ</sup> : ρωψε	ροκ <sup>τ</sup> ε: ρωκ <sup>τ</sup>
ρανη: ραμπηι	ρηε: αρηε	ροουτ: ουροτ
ραντ <sup>τ</sup> : ραν	ρηλ: ριρ	ρο <sup>τ</sup> τε: πα <sup>τ</sup> τε
ρατε: ρωτ	ρηс: ρογιс	ρη-: ιρη
ραφτ <sup>τ</sup> : (ρωψε)	ρηт: ερηт	ρηас: αс
ρα <sup>τ</sup> ε: ρω <sup>τ</sup> ε	ρηγε: ρλγη	ρη <sup>τ</sup> : ριρ
ρα <sup>τ</sup> т: ρω <sup>τ</sup> т	ρиn(τ): ρан	ρηт: ερηт
ρα <sup>τ</sup> т <sup>τ</sup> : ρω <sup>τ</sup> т	ρи-: ρωμε	ρω <sup>τ</sup> , ρωу: ρο
ρα <sup>τ</sup> т <sup>т</sup> : ρω <sup>τ</sup> т	ρиeиh: ρиме	ρωм: ρрωм
ρв <sup>т</sup> : ωρ <sup>т</sup>	ρиeиooуe: ρиме	ρяг: ρєт
ρвн <sup>т</sup> : ερρн <sup>т</sup> ε	ρиeи-: ρомпe	ρзнм: ρзнм
ρe-: ρο	ρиeиooуe: ρомпe	ρх-: ωρ <sup>х</sup>

## c

са n.m. side, direction, part. (н) са са nim on every side, everywhich way. нica (нн) наi, нeica ... (нн)  
наi, нca нca, нica ... пикеса this way and that, this side and that. For the cpds. of са (н) indicating direction or location, see 2nd element and § 28.7. кеса elsewhere, apart. (н) са оyca aside, apart, alone. (н) са λλλγ н са on any (no) side. нca (ннсω<sup>τ</sup>) prep. (1) behind; after (place or time); (2) after (= in search of, in pursuit of); (3) with some vbs.: against, at; (4) except, except for, other than. мннca (мннсω<sup>τ</sup>) prep. after (of time); мннсωc adv. afterward.

са, Q саeiooy vb. intr. to become beautiful; as n.m. beauty. саeie, саie, саeиh adj. beautiful (bef. or aft. n., usu. w. н); н/e саeie adv. thoroughly. F-саeie (Q o н) to become beautiful. мнtсаeie beauty. +са to beautify (ε, на').

**са** n.m. in cpds. maker of, dealer in, possessor of. See 2nd element and §23.2.

**САЛАНГ** (**САНГ**) **са(а)нг-** **САНОУЩ** vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend, maintain (**ММО'**); vb. intr. to be alive; Q to be nourished, well fed. As n.m. nourishment. **МА Н САЛАНГ** feeding place. **РЕЧСАЛАНГ** nourisher, nurse; **МНТРЕЧСАЛАНГ** rearing. Q **САНАФТ**.

**САЛСЕ, САСЕ** n. tow, flax.

**САСЕ** (f. **САСИ**; pl. **САСЕЕЙ, САСЕЕЫ**) adj. wise; as n. wise person; bef. or aft. n. w. **Н.** **МНТСАСЕ** wisdom. **Р-САСЕ** (Q o **Н**) to become wise. **СВОИ** n.m. disciple, apprentice. **СВО** (pl. **СВОУЕ, СВОУЕ**) n.f. instruction, doctrine; **†-СВО** to teach, instruct (person: **НА'**; subject: **Е**); **МА Н †-СВО** school; **РЕЧ†-СВО** teacher. **ХИ-СВО** to be taught (a subj.: **Е**) **РЕЧХИ-СВО** pupil; **МА Н ХИ-СВО** school. **АТСВО** ignorant. **МАЛ-СВО** loving learning. **РМ-НСВО** knowledgeable person.

**САСИН, САИНЕ** n.m. physician; **МНТСАСИН** craft of physician.

**САК** n.m. shape, appearance; **†-САК** to make a show.

**САХО, САХО, САРО** n.f. basket.

**САМИТ** n.m. fine flour.

**САМНТ** n.f. pool.

**САРАКОТЕ, САРАКОТЕ** n. wanderer, vagrant.

**САРАСОУЩ, САРАНСОУЩ, САЛАСОУЩ** n.m. hare, rabbit.

**САТ, СНТ** n.m. tail. **СНТ, СЕЕТ** n.m. penis.

**САТВЕ** vb. intr. to chew, ruminate.

**САТЕ, САЛАТЕ, СОТЕ** n.f. fire. **ОЛН Н САТЕ** flame of fire. **Р-САТЕ** (Q o **Н**) to be fiery.

**САТВЕР** n.f. stater (coin or weight).

**САТО, САТО** n.f. fan. **САТВЕ** vb. to fan.

**САФТ** (f. **САФЧЕ**) number: seven. **МНТСАФТ** (f. **-САФЧЕ**) seventeen. **МЕ2САФТ** seventh. **ФЧЕ, ФВЕ, СФЧЕ** seventy.

**САЧ** n.m. yesterday. **САЧ Н ЗООҮ** idem. **Н САЧ** idem.

**САЗ, САЗТ** n.m. awl, borer.

**САЗН-** vb. tr. to bring near.

ca<sup>zne</sup> n.m. supply, provisions. oyεr-ca<sup>zne</sup> to command (something: Mmo<sup>z</sup>; someone: Ma<sup>z</sup>, etN; to do: e, etρe); as n.m. command.

ca<sup>zte</sup> vb. tr. to kindle, to burn; as n.m. fire. atca<sup>zte</sup> unheated. Ma N ca<sup>zte</sup> kitchen.

ca<sup>zoy</sup> (ca<sup>zoye</sup>) c<sup>zoy</sup> (c<sup>zoyep</sup>) c<sup>zoyw</sup> Q c<sup>zoyop</sup> vb. tr. to curse (Mmo<sup>z</sup>); as n.m. curse; e/za p<sup>z</sup>ca<sup>zoy</sup> under a curse. xi-ca<sup>zoy</sup> to be cursed. pe<sup>z</sup>ca<sup>zoy</sup> curser.

c<sup>zbe</sup> c<sup>zbe</sup>- c<sup>zbeht</sup> Q c<sup>zbehy</sup>(t) vb. tr. to circumcise; as n.m. circumcision. atc<sup>zbe</sup> uncircumcised; o N atc<sup>zbe</sup> Q to be uncircumcised. m<sup>zntatc<sup>zbe</sup> being uncircumcised.</sup>

c<sup>zbe</sup> n.m. door.

c<sup>zxt</sup>e, c<sup>zxt</sup>e, c<sup>zxt</sup>e vb. intr. to roll about.

c<sup>zok</sup>, Q c<sup>zok</sup> vb. intr. to become few, small; as n.m. fewness, smallness. c<sup>zke</sup> n.m. fewness.

c<sup>zge</sup>, c<sup>zge</sup>, g<sup>zge</sup> n.f. shield.

ce affirmative particle: yes, yes but; indeed, verily. ceene, cene, cine vb. intr. to remain over, be left over (of, from: e, zN). As n.m.f. (also chnpe, chne) remainder, rest; often with redundant -ke-.

cei, cie n.f. name of a tree (oak?).

c<sup>zelent</sup>n n.m. (1) spleen; (2) little finger or toe.

c<sup>zerw</sup> Q to be displayed.

c<sup>ztn</sup>, c<sup>zte</sup>, c<sup>ztr</sup> n. state in development of fig.

c<sup>zezw</sup> Q c<sup>zezw</sup> vb. tr. to plane, rub down.

chne, chne n.f. reed. chne N pat<sup>z</sup> shin-bone; greave. chne N xw reed flute.

chnne, chnn, chne n.f. granary, bin.

cht, cot<sup>z</sup> Q to be spun. chte n.f. spun fabric.

ch<sup>y</sup> (coy-) n.m. time, season, age. N pichy at this time.

N oychny once, at one time. N ch<sup>y</sup> nim always. M/zM n-ch<sup>y</sup> at the time when. kata ch<sup>y</sup> from time to time. at-ch<sup>y</sup> timeless. coy- is cpd. with no. to indicate day of month or other specified period. coya = coy-oys.

chne, chne n.f. sword, knife.

**c̄h̄g** n.m.f. foal.

**c̄i** (cei), Q **c̄hy** vb. intr. to become sated, satisfied (with: **ℳℳo<sup>č</sup>**, **z̄x**, **z̄N**); to enjoy; as n.m. fullness, surfeit. **xtci** insatiate, greedy; **Mℳℳℳℳℳ** greed. **ꝝ-xtci** to be greedy. **c̄is** n.m. tick (insect).

**c̄isꝝ** n.f. hill.

**c̄ike** **cakt'** Q **cōke** (cooke) vb. tr. to grind, pound (**ℳℳo<sup>č</sup>**); as n.m. grinding. **kot** N **c̄ike** mill-wheel. **ѡnē** N **c̄ike** millstone.

**c̄im** (cℳ-) n.m. grass, fodder, herbs; radish.

**c̄imcim**, **cℳcim**, **cℳcℳ** n.m. sesame.

**c̄ine** **cN-** (cℳ-, **caat-**) **caat'** (**catt'**, **cot'**, **cNt'**) vb. tr. to pass through/across; + **ebox** to pass out of, leave; vb. intr. idem (**z̄N**: through; **ebox**: out; **ebox** **z̄N** out through); **xtcine** not passing.

**c̄ine** n.f. plowshare.

**c̄iooyñ**, **c̄iaoyñ** n.f. bath.

**c̄ioy** (coy-) n.m. star. **coy-N-z̄tooye** morning star; **coy-N-poyye** evening star; **coy-N-z̄wɔp** Orion; **c̄ioy** **c̄ioy** speckled.

**c̄ioyp** n.m. eunuch.

**c̄ip** n.m. hair; line, stripe.

**c̄ip**, **c̄cip(e)** n.m. leaven.

**c̄ip**, **c̄acip(e)**, **ch̄pe** n.m. colostrum; butter.

**c̄it**, **c̄ite** n.m. basilisk, serpent, dragon.

**c̄ite** **cet-** (**catt-**) **catt'** (**cet'**, **cit'**) Q **cht** vb. tr. to throw, cast (**ℳℳo<sup>č</sup>**; upon, on, in: **exN**, **zixN**, **zi**; at, after: **e**, **Nca**), esp. to sow (grain); used with adv. in usu. senses. **cote**, **coote** (pl. coote) n.m.f. arrow, dart; **nex-cote** to shoot arrow; **ma** N **nex-cote** archery range. **ꝝeꝝtK-cote** archer. **xi-cote** to be struck by arrow. **z̄nay N kx-** **cote** quiver.

**c̄igē**, Q **c̄age** vb. intr. to become bitter, like gall. As n.m. bitterness; **z̄N oyigē** bitterly. **ꝝ-c̄igē** to make bitter.

**c̄igꝝ**, **c̄igꝝ**, **giq** n.m. flake, chip.

**c̄iqe**, **ch̄qe**, **c̄iqe**, **ch̄qe** n.m. tar; **ge** N **c̄iqe** cedar wood.

съзг сеъ- съзт<sup>т</sup> (съзт<sup>т</sup>) vb. tr. reflex. to remove self, withdraw; vb. intr. to be removed, displaced.

съзг = съзг intr.

съзг сък- сок<sup>т</sup> vb. tr. to plow (ММО<sup>т</sup>; with: ММО<sup>т</sup>, зН); as n.m. plowing. зЕзг Н съзг плow. речскл плowman.

съзим, съзим n.m. grey hair; ржским grey-haired man.

съкорк<sup>т</sup> съкорк<sup>т</sup>- съкорк<sup>т</sup> Q съкорк<sup>т</sup> vb. tr. to roll (ММО<sup>т</sup>); vb. intr. to roll, be rolled; as n.m. rolling. Used with various prep. and adv. in usu. senses. съкоракир, съкоракир, съкоракир n. steep slope.

съзат, съзлат, дот, съзат n.m. marriage gift (from groom).

съзлате vb. intr. to stumble, slip; as n.m. stumbling. + съзлате to cause to stumble (на<sup>т</sup>).

съзплен съзплен<sup>т</sup> (± евол) vb. tr. to tear asunder.

съзгл<sup>т</sup>, Q съзгл<sup>т</sup> (съзгл<sup>т</sup>) vb. tr. to make smooth (ММО<sup>т</sup>); vb. intr. to become smooth; as n.m. smoothness.

съзг n.m. temples (of head); eyelids.

съзг n.m. bunch (of fruit, flowers, etc.).

съзг n.f. voice, sound. +съзг to give voice, utter sound. хи-съзг to listen (to: е). атсъзг voiceless, soundless. хас<sup>т</sup>-съзг loquacious.

съзг съзг- (съзг-н-) съзг<sup>т</sup> Q съзг<sup>т</sup> vb. tr. to establish, construct, found (ММО<sup>т</sup>); to set up, set right; to compose, write; to draw up (a document); vb. intr. to be established, put right, put in order; Q to exist, be standing, extant; to be correct, in good order. As n.m. establishing, confirmation, agreement. съзг-тоот<sup>т</sup> МН to consort with. съзг ММО<sup>т</sup> МН to settle (sthg.) with, to come to an agreement with.. on... съзг ММО<sup>т</sup> е to fabricate against. съзг<sup>т</sup> е to resolve on (n. or Inf.).

съзг<sup>т</sup> vb. intr. to make an appeal (to: на<sup>т</sup>, зазтН; for, concerning: зА, ерпай зА, етв<sup>т</sup>); to make an accusation (against: е, оъз<sup>т</sup>); as n.m. appeal, accusation. атсъзг n. ordinance.

съзг n.m. form, likeness; appearance; pattern; character;

customary behavior. **смот** Н a kind of, sort of. **ат-**  
**смот** formless. **р-(оу)смот** to become as though (е); **р-**  
**смот** **ним** to assume every aspect; **р-некмот** to behave  
 thus; **р-песмот** Н to behave like. **т-смот** е to give form  
 to. **хи-смот** Н to become like.

**смоя**, Q **смамаат** (**смалат**, **смамалант**) vb. tr. to bless (е); as  
 n.m. blessing, praise; **т-смоя** to give blessing, give  
 sacrament; **хи-смоя** to receive sacrament; to greet, sa-  
 lute (someone: **нтан**).

**снаегин** vb. intr. to skip, stroll, wander (also reflex.  
 with **нмо**).

**снат** vb. intr. to be afraid (of: **знт**).

**снай** (f. **снте**) number: two (§15.3). **мнтикооыг** (f. **-кооыгэ**)  
 twelve, and sim. with higher nos. **и** **песнай**, **и** **тнти**  
 adv. both together. **мэ2снай** (f. **-нти**) second. **зо**  
**снай** adj. two-edged. **знт** **снай** doubt; **р-знт** **снай** to be-  
 come doubtful; **мнтизнт** **снай** state of doubt. **р-снай** to  
 become two; **мнтирецр-снай** duality.

**сноуц**, **сноуб** n. last year.

**сноц**, **сноеб** (pl. **сновыц**) n.m. blood. **атсноц** bloodless. **р-**  
**сноц** to become blood.

**снен** (**сенсен**) vb. intr. to resound, echo; as n.m. echo.  
**ко** n. in **т-ко** to spare, restrain (е); to avoid, refrain  
 from (е + n. or Inf.). As n.m. forbearance, restraint;  
**ахн т-ко** unsparingly. **мнтизт-ко** lack of restraint.

**со8н** vb. intr. to fan, make cool breeze.

**соят** n.m. wall, fence. **кте-соят** е to wall.

**сояте** (**сояте**) **сёте-** (**сёте-**) **сётвт** Q **сётвт** vb. tr. to pre-  
 pare, make ready (**нмо**; for: е); vb. intr. to become  
 ready, prepared; vb. reflex. to get ready. As n.m.  
 preparation, what is prepared; furniture; **р-сояте** to  
 make preparations. **атсётвт** unfurnished.

**соеит** n.m. fame, report. **р-соеит** (Q о Н) to become famous.  
**т-соеит** to celebrate, give fame (to: **на**, е; for, in:  
**зН**). **рмнсоеит** famous person.

коєг, коєг n.m. pair, couple.

коі n.m. back (of man or animal).

коі n.m.f. beam; оյе-коі n.f. roof(-beam).

сок, соук, сак, сѡ(ѡ)к n.m. sack, bag; sackcloth.

соксек сексек- сексок<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to pull, stretch.

кох n.m. wick. ма н +-кох wick-opening.

(коах<sup>2</sup>) саксак- сеахвах<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to adorn (ММО<sup>2</sup>; with: ән).

коах<sup>2</sup> саксак- сакхвах<sup>2</sup> Q сакхвах vb. tr. to comfort, console

(ММО<sup>2</sup>; for, concerning: е, етвє, ехн, әл); vb. intr. to become comforted, consoled, encouraged; as n.m. consolation; amusement, diversion. әшне (Q әшнен) н коах<sup>2</sup> become a consolation. хи-коах<sup>2</sup> to take comfort.

коах<sup>2</sup>, соах<sup>2</sup>, соах<sup>2</sup>, сакх<sup>2</sup> n.m. sieve.

ком<sup>2</sup> vb. intr. to look, see, behold (rare in Sah.).

кон (снн-, сен-; pl. снн<sup>2</sup>) n.m. brother (lit., fig.); ног н кон elder brother; коя н кон younger brother; кон н ешт uncle; ән-кон nephew; кон н монг foster-brother. Freq. as monk's title. мнткон brotherhood, brotherliness. мнтмай-кон brotherly love.

конт n.m. resin.

кооне n.m. robber. ма н кооне den of thieves.

кооу (сеу-; f. ко, кое, кооу) number: six. мнтаке sixteen. се sixty. ме<sub>2</sub>кооу sixth. ме<sub>2</sub>це sixtieth.

See 16.5; 24.3.

кооуң коуң- (коуѡн-, коуен-) коуѡн<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to know (ММО<sup>2</sup>, е; about: етвє; that: әс; how to: н + Inf.); to recognize, be acquainted with; to know sexually; as n.m. knowledge. әғп-кооуң foreknowledge. әткооуң ignorant; мнтаткооуң ignorance; ә-әткооуң (Q о н) to be ignorant (of: е, ММО<sup>2</sup>). рәнкооуң an acquaintance. хи-кооуң to get knowledge.

коуңтң коуңтң- (коуѡн-) коуѡн<sup>2</sup> Q коуѡн vb. tr. to make straight, straighten (ММО<sup>2</sup>); + евох: to stretch (ММО<sup>2</sup>; to: е, әл, езогн е); vb. intr. to become straight, erect; to stretch; to be right (for: е; with: мн). As

n.m. uprightness. οὐκούτω uprightly; forthwith.

νόμούτω just now. εἰςούτω straight, on target.

κούρα n.f. egg; crown of head. μούρος νόμούρα egg-white.

κούρει (κούρει) καρέ- καρώ<sup>ς</sup> (1) vb. tr. to set upright, set up (ΝΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); vb. intr. to be set up, set upright. (2) vb. tr. to correct, reprove (ΝΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); vb. intr. to be corrected, reproved.

κούρει καρέ- καρώ<sup>(ω)</sup> Q καρήνυ vb. tr. to remove; usu. reflex. w. ερούσθαι to depart, withdraw; also w. επαρούση, επούρη, ερπάται. As n.m. departure.

κούρη (καρή-, καρη-; pl. καρών, κούρη) n.m. time, occasion; turn, round (e.g. of reading or prayer). κούρη... κούρη now... again (oft. with μετα...λε). εἰςκούρη occasionally; all at once. Μέτρον at the time when (+ Rel.). Μέτρον on this occasion. Νόμούρα on one occasion, once. Νόμούρα εύρον from time to time. οὐκούρη altogether, all at one time. κατά κούρη from time to time. (Ν) κεκούρη again. Μέτρον yet once more. ουμηνθεί/εξαί Νόμον many times. τέλετον idem. κούρη ήτοι always.

κούρης καρέ- (καρη-) vb. tr. and n.m. = κούρη q.v. Φέρεις to make prayer. ξι-κούρη to receive comfort.

κούρης καρέ- καρώ<sup>ς</sup> Q καρκωνή vb. tr. to entreat, implore (ΝΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>, ε); to pray (for: επειδή, εκάπι, εξαί, εικάπι); to comfort; as n.m. prayer, entreaty, consolation.

κούρη, καρέ- n.m. dregs.

κούρη, καρέ- n.m.f. wool.

κούρη, κούρη, κατά κατά n.m. dung, excrement.

κούρης, κατά κατά n.m. tool, weapon; + Μέτρον weapon.

κούρης n.m. price, value; ηλιό-κούρης of great value (vb.).

κούρη n.m. grain, wheat.

(κούρηλογή) κούρηλογω<sup>ς</sup> (κούρλω<sup>ς</sup>, κούρλω<sup>ς</sup>) Q κούρλω<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to wrap (ΝΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; in: ΝΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>, οὐκούρη; around: ε).

κούρη (κούρη-, κερ- καρ- καρ-) n.f. thorn, spike, dart, awl, needle. For cpds. see 2nd element.

κούρη n.m. point, moment.

**ко<sup>с</sup>**, **ч<sup>и</sup>ко<sup>с</sup>**, **се<sup>с</sup>ко<sup>с</sup>** n.m. fool; adj. foolish. **о<sup>х</sup>-ко<sup>с</sup>** foolish talk. **м<sup>н</sup>тко<sup>с</sup>** folly. **р-ко<sup>с</sup>** to become a fool; to make a fool.

**ко<sup>с</sup>н** (с<sup>к</sup>ен-) n.m. ointment. **м<sup>н</sup>тко<sup>с</sup>н** anointing. **нек-ко<sup>с</sup>н** to make ointments; **п<sup>а</sup>с-/ре<sup>ч</sup>нес-ко<sup>с</sup>н** perfumer. **с<sup>к</sup>ен-е-** nice cooking grease.

**с<sup>и</sup>н-**, **с<sup>е</sup>н-** n.f. year, in date formulas, prefixed to number, e.g. **з<sup>н</sup> (т) с<sup>и</sup>н-Что<sup>с</sup>** in the 4th year.

**спир** (pl. **спироу<sup>г</sup>е**) n.m. rib. **в<sup>и</sup>т-спир** rib. **и/з<sup>и</sup> с<sup>а</sup>-спир** **м<sup>н</sup>мо<sup>с</sup>** prep. beside. **з<sup>и</sup> о<sup>у</sup>спир** aside.

**спотоу** n.m. lips; shore, edge (used as sg. or pl.).

**срд<sup>и</sup>ч**, **серев** n.m. wound, sore.

**ср<sup>и</sup>т срд<sup>и</sup>ч<sup>и</sup>** (ср<sup>и</sup>т<sup>и</sup>) vb. tr. to glean (**м<sup>н</sup>мо<sup>с</sup>**); to ravage.

**сромрн** **срмрфом<sup>и</sup>** Q **срмрфом** vb. tr. to daze, stupefy (**м<sup>н</sup>мо<sup>с</sup>**); vb. intr. to become dazed, move dazedly; as n.m. stupefaction.

**срочре<sup>ч</sup>** (сроре<sup>в</sup>) **сречрфч<sup>и</sup>** (сречрфв<sup>и</sup>) vb. tr. to dissipate (**м<sup>н</sup>мо<sup>с</sup>**); vb. intr. to wither, fall useless; as n.m. falling, withering. **сречріче**, **срчріве**, **сречреч** n. droppings, crumbs.

**ср<sup>и</sup>ч<sup>е</sup>** (ср<sup>и</sup>б<sup>е</sup>) Q **срочт** (срорт) vb. intr. to be at leisure, unoccupied; to have time for, be occupied with (e); as n.m. leisure, perseverance. **м<sup>н</sup>татср<sup>и</sup>ч<sup>е</sup>** lack of leisure.

**стевас<sup>и</sup>з** n. tool, utensil.

**стнм** n.m. stibium, antimony, kohl.

**сто<sup>и</sup>** (с<sup>т</sup>-, **ст<sup>и</sup>л-**, **ст<sup>и</sup>г-**) n.m. smell, fragrance, incense; **с<sup>т</sup>-ноу<sup>ч</sup>е** perfume, incense; **с<sup>т</sup>-ан** idem; **с<sup>т</sup>-в<sup>о</sup>он** stench; **р-сто<sup>и</sup>** to stink.

**ст<sup>и</sup>т<sup>и</sup>р** n.m. trembling.

**ст<sup>и</sup>в** n.f. river bank.

**ст<sup>и</sup>т<sup>и</sup>т** vb. intr. to tremble (at: **з<sup>и</sup>т<sup>и</sup>т**, **з<sup>и</sup>я**); as n.m. trembling. **с<sup>и</sup>в** n. (mat of) soaked reeds.

**с<sup>и</sup>в** (с<sup>и</sup>в<sup>и</sup>) **се-** (с<sup>и</sup>в<sup>и</sup>-<sup>и</sup>, **с<sup>и</sup>в<sup>и</sup>-**) **ко<sup>с</sup>и** vb. tr. to drink (**м<sup>н</sup>мо<sup>с</sup>**); as n.m. drinking. **ма** **и** **с<sup>и</sup>в** place for drinking. **ре<sup>ч</sup>е-**/**с<sup>и</sup>в<sup>и</sup>-** a drinker of.

сωσε vb. tr. to mock, deride, ridicule ( $\bar{M}MO'$ ); vb. intr.

to laugh (at:  $\epsilon\bar{x}\bar{N}$ ,  $\bar{N}\bar{c}\bar{A}$ ), to sport (with:  $M\bar{N}$ ); as n.m.

laughter, derision, sport.  $\rho\epsilon\zeta\omega\omega\omega$  mocker, jester.

$\phi\bar{x}$ -сωσε jesting speech.

сωσε, сωнe n.f. edge, fringe.

сωвз- сωвз- сωвз' Q сωвз vb. tr. to make leprous; vb. intr.

to become leprous; as n.m. leprosy. сωвз n.m. leper.

сωк сεк- (сК-, сАк-) сок' Q сHк (1) vb. tr. to pull, draw ( $\bar{M}MO'$ ); to beguile, attract; to protract, draw out; to bring, take, lead; (2) vb. intr. to move with smooth, gliding motion, hence: to flow, be blown; to be drawn; to go, proceed; vb. reflex. = intr. Used with full range of prep. and adv. in usu. senses. сωк  $\tau\lambda$  to submit to, move along with. сωк as n.m. drawing; ( $\pm \epsilon\bar{v}\bar{o}\bar{\lambda}$ ) death.

сωлп сХп- (сехп-) сокп' Q сокп ( $\pm \epsilon\bar{v}\bar{o}\bar{\lambda}$ ) vb. tr. to break off, cut off ( $\bar{M}MO'$ ); to decide; vb. intr. to be broken off, cut off; to burst, break; as n.m. separation.

сХпe n. strip.

сωлБ соке' Q сок(е)g vb. tr. to smear ( $\bar{M}MO'$ ; on: е) to wipe out, obliterate; as n.m. obliteration.

сωм сом' (сам') Q сHм to pound, press, subdue.

сωмT (сомнT) сомт' (комнT) Q сом(н)т vb. tr. to stretch, extend ( $\bar{M}MO'$ ;  $\pm \epsilon\bar{v}\bar{o}\bar{\lambda}$ ); to bind (to: е); vb. intr. to be stretched; to delay, tarry.

сωнe n.f. sister.  $\text{NOG}/\kappa\gamma\iota$   $\bar{N}$  сωнe elder/younger sister.

сωнe  $\bar{M}$  ма2T real sister; сωнe  $\tau\lambda$   $\epsilon\bar{i}\bar{w}\bar{T}$  step-sister.

сωнK (сωнT, сωмK, сомнT) vb. tr. to suck ( $\bar{M}MO'$ ).

сωнT (сомнT) снT- (сенT-) конт' (коント') Q конт vb. tr. to found, create ( $\bar{M}MO'$ ); vb. intr. to be created; as n.m. creature, creation.  $\Delta$  конт' uncreated.  $\rho\epsilon\zeta\omega\omega\omega$  creator.  $\phi\lambda$ -сωнT first in creation. снTe n.f. foundation;  $\kappa\alpha$ -снTe to lay a foundation; снн-/†-снTe idem.

сωнT n.m. custom.  $\pi\zeta\omega\omega\omega$   $\bar{N}$  менструация menstruation.  $\epsilon\bar{i}\bar{p}\bar{e}$   $\bar{M}$

псωнT to follow a custom.

**сων̄ сон̄** Q **сон̄** vb. tr. to fetter, bind (**ММО**; to: ε, **НТН**; as to, e.g. feet: **εН, ММО**); vb. intr. to be bound; as n.m. bond, fetter. **снαγ̄** n.m. bond, fetter.

**сωογ̄ сεγ̄- сооγ̄** Q **сооγ̄** vb. tr. (± εσογ̄) to gather, collect (**ММО**; to, at: ε, **εхН, εН**; with: **мН**; against: ε); vb. intr. idem, to be gathered. As n.m. gathering; assembly; **Р-псωογ̄** to attend service; **мα Н сωογ̄** meeting place. **кооγ̄** n.f. congregation, collection; **Р-кооγ̄** to be collected.

**сωп сн-** (**сен-**) **con̄** vb. tr. to dip, soak (**ММО**; in: **εН**). **сωр ср-** (**сер-**) **cop̄** Q **снр** (p.c. **сар-**) ± **εвολ** vb. tr. to scatter, spread, extend, distribute (**ММО**); **сωр Нса** to spread (report) against; vb. intr. to scatter, spread, esp. of sunlight; as n.m. (± **εвολ**) spreading, laying out.

**сωрн ссрн- сорн̄** Q **сорн̄** vb. tr. to lead astray, mislead. lose (**ММО**; ± **εвολ**); **сωрн ММО** **Нтоот̄** (reflex.) to lose; vb. intr. to go astray, get lost, err (from: **εН, Н са-** **вολ Н**); as n.m. error. **ρεцωрн** one who leads astray. **моу-н-сωрн** torrent. **срнг** n. wanderer, vagrant. **сорнес** n.f. error.

**сωс соc̄** Q **снс** vb. tr. to upset, overthrow (**ММО**); vb. intr. to be overthrown.

**сωт сот̄** (**коот̄**, **саат̄**) (1) vb. intr. or reflex. to repeat, do again (+ ε + Inf. or + Circum.); (2) vb. intr. to reach (to: ε; ± **εвολ**).

**сωтс сстн- сот̄** (**коот̄**, **саат̄**) vb. tr. to rescue, redeem (**н-** **мо**; from: **НТН**, ε, **εН, εвολ εН**); as n.m. ransom, price. **±-сωтс** to redeem. **хι-сωтс** to receive ransom. **ρεцωтс** redeemer.

**сωтн сстн- сотн̄** vb. tr. to hear, listen to (ε); to obey, heed (**на**, **нса**); to hear from, at hand of (**етН, НТН,** **зитН**); as n.m. hearing, obedience. **атсωтн** unhearing, disobedient; **мнтатсωтн** disobedience; **Р-атсωтн** (Q o Н) to be disobedient. **мнтрεцωтн** obedience. **стннт, сст-** **ннт**, **сннт** adj. obedient; **атстннт** disobedient; **мнтстннт**

obedience; **Р-СТМНТ** (Q o Н) to be obedient.

**СВРН СЕРН-** **СОТН'** Q **СОТН** vb. to choose, select (ММО<sup>ε</sup>); Q to be chosen, elect; excellent, exquisite; often in comparative w. e, Н зoyer: to be better, choicer, more advantageous. As n.m. chosen or elect person; oft. adj.

**МНТСВРН** election, choice; superiority.

**СВРР**, Q **СОТР** vb. intr. to turn, twist.

**СВРЧ СЕРЧ-** **СОТЧ'** Q **СОТЧ** vb. tr. to purify, filter, strain, pour (ММО<sup>ε</sup>; ± εвoλ); vb. intr. to be purified, pure, clear; to pour. As n.m. purity. **Речсврч** purifier.

**СВОМЕ СОМЕ'** vb. tr. to rub, polish.

**СВОЧ СЕЧ-** (сeeee-, сeч-) **СООЧ'** (кооch', соch') Q **СООЧ** vb. tr. to defile, pollute (ММО<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to become defiled, polluted; as n.m. pollution, abomination.

**СВОГ СЕГ-** (гec-) **СОГ'** vb. tr. to strike. **САГ** (сg-, гc-, cс-, гcе-, гe-, гte-; pl. **СНГЕ**) n.m.f. blow, stroke; sore, wound; **Р-САГ** (Q o Н) to cover, be covered, with sores, wounds. **+САГ** to give a blow (to: Нx'). **ХI-САГ** to be wounded. For cpds. w. reduced form + Н see 2nd element.

**СВОГ СЕГ-** (гec-) **СОГ'** (гoc<sup>ε</sup>) Q **СНГ** (гHc) vb. tr. to despise, scorn (ММО<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to be despised, scorned, humbled; as n.m. shame, contempt, scorn. **Речсвог** one who scorns; **МНТРечсвог** scorn. **+СВОГ Нx'** to scorn, despise. **ХI-СВОГ** to be scorned.

**СВОЕ** vb. tr. to drag (ММО<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to drag, creep.

**СВОЕ** n.f. field, open country. **РМНСвоге** country man.

**СВОИ** (гocM) Q **СОГИ** (гocM) vb. intr. (± Н зHT) to be faint, (for: НcA; from: гA), discouraged; to be annoyed (at, with: e, МН); as n.m. faintness.

**СВОИ СЕОИ-** **СОГИ'** (сагт<sup>ε</sup>) Q **СОГИ** (сагт) vb. tr. to stop, hinder (ММО<sup>ε</sup>; from: e + [neg.] Inf.); vb. intr. to stop, be hindered, impeded (from: e + Inf.).

**СВОИ СЕОИ-** **СОГИ'** Q **СОГИ** vb. tr. intr. = **СВОГ** despise, q.v. **СВОГ** n.m. deaf person. **Р-СВОГ** to become deaf.

**СВОЕ САГИ-** **САГИ'** Q **САГИ** (сагт) vb. tr. to weave (ММО<sup>ε</sup>, e;

onto: *ε<sub>2</sub>ογν ε*); as n.m. weaving. *ca<sub>2</sub>τ-* in cpds.: weaver of. *ca<sub>2</sub>τ* n.m. weaver.

*ca<sub>2</sub>μ* *ca<sub>2</sub>μ*\* Q *ca<sub>2</sub>μ* vb. tr. to press down, crush, overwhelm (*mmo\**); vb. intr. to sink, be pressed down, crushed; to recede (from: *ε*). *ca<sub>2</sub>μεց* n. pestle.

*ca<sub>2</sub>π* *ce<sub>2</sub>π*- *ca<sub>2</sub>π*\* vb. tr. to drink, suck in (*mmo\**); vb. intr. to sink in, be swallowed. *ci<sub>2</sub>ne* n. drop.

*ca<sub>2</sub>ρ* *ce<sub>2</sub>ρ*- *ca<sub>2</sub>ρ*\* (*co<sub>2</sub>ρ*) Q *ca<sub>2</sub>ρ* vb. tr. to sweep (*mmo\**); as n.m. sweeping.

*ca<sub>6</sub>* *ce<sub>6</sub>*- *co<sub>6</sub>*\* Q *ch<sub>6</sub>* vb. tr. to stiffen, harden, paralyze (*mmo\**); vb. intr. to become rigid, paralyzed.

*c<sub>2</sub>λι* (*ca<sub>2</sub>ει*, *c<sub>2</sub>ητ*) *ce<sub>2</sub>- c<sub>2</sub>λι*\* (*c<sub>2</sub>λιc*, *c<sub>2</sub>λιτ*, *ca<sub>2</sub>t*, *ca<sub>2</sub>τ*, *ce<sub>2</sub>t*) Q *ch<sub>2</sub>* vb. tr. to write (*mmo\**; on, upon, in: *ε*, *ex<sub>2</sub>N*, *z<sub>1</sub>*, *z<sub>1</sub>x<sub>2</sub>N*, *z<sub>2</sub>N*; to: *ε*, *na*, *epat*, *gλ*; for, on behalf of: *ε*, *et<sub>2</sub>N*, *z<sub>2</sub>A*); to register; to draw, paint. *c<sub>2</sub>λι* *mmo* *nc<sub>2</sub>* to ascribe to; *c<sub>2</sub>λι* *nc<sub>2</sub>* to take down in writing. *c<sub>2</sub>λι* as n.m. writing, letter, epistle; letter of alph. *x<sub>1</sub>-c<sub>2</sub>λι* to receive a letter. *atc<sub>2</sub>λι* illiterate. *pe<sub>4</sub>-c<sub>2</sub>λι* scribe. *ca<sub>2</sub>* n.m. scribe, writer; teacher, master, master craftsman; *m<sub>2</sub>ntca<sub>2</sub>* skill, craft; *F-ca<sub>2</sub>* (Q o *N*) to become master, skilled. *ca<sub>2</sub>o*, *ca<sub>2</sub>w* n.m.f. village scribe; also = *ca<sub>2</sub>*.

*c<sub>2</sub>βhhtc*, *cbhhtc*, *cbεεtc*, *zhhhtc* n.m. foam. *taγe-c<sub>2</sub>βhhtc* *εvoλ* to foam.

*ci<sub>2</sub>me* (pl. *z<sub>1</sub>ome*) n.f. woman, wife; female. *z<sub>1</sub>me* n.f. wife. *m<sub>2</sub>ntc<sub>2</sub>ime* womanhood. *F-ci<sub>2</sub>me* to become wife (to: *na*). *xi<sub>1</sub>-ci<sub>2</sub>me* to take wife; as n.m. marriage.

*ce<sub>2</sub>hp* (*ckhp*, *qehp*, *qēshp*, *qkep*) vb. intr. to sail (with prep. in usu. senses); as n.m. sailing, voyage.

*c<sub>2</sub>px<sub>2</sub>τ* (*c<sub>2</sub>px<sub>2</sub>τ*, *q<sub>2</sub>px<sub>2</sub>τ*, *c<sub>2</sub>qpx<sub>2</sub>τ*) vb. intr. to pause, become still, quiet, tranquil; also reflex. with *mmo*; as n.m. quiet, rest; *z<sub>2</sub>N* *oyc<sub>2</sub>px<sub>2</sub>τ* at rest, quietly.

*ca<sub>2</sub>at*\*: *ca<sub>2</sub>t*  
*ca<sub>2</sub>at*/-: *ci<sub>2</sub>ng*  
*ca<sub>2</sub>at*: *ca<sub>2</sub>tε*

*ca<sub>2</sub>ha*: *baλ*  
*ca<sub>2</sub>bo*(\*): *tcabō*  
*ca<sub>2</sub>boλ*: *baλ*

*ca<sub>2</sub>eie*: *ca*  
*ca<sub>2</sub>eooy*: *ca*  
*ca<sub>2</sub>ep(e)*: *ci<sub>2</sub>p*

САК:	СОК	СЕЕТ:	САТ	СКНР:	СБНР
САК-:	СОК	СЕЕЧ-:	СОВОЧ	СКОРАКИР:	СКОРКР
САКТ-:	СІКЕ	СЕК-:	СКАІ	СВАТЕ:	СВАХТЕ
САХО:	СЗАІ	СЕКВОТ:	КВТ	СЛЕКЛАВК:	СЛОБАВ
САХАСВОД:	САРДАСВОУФ	СЕЛДАМ:	ФЛДОМ	СЛНЕ:	СВАЛП
САМ-:	СОН	СЕН-:	СОН	СЛЧТЕ:	СВАХТЕ
СА-Н-ВОЛ:	ВОЛ	СЕН-:	СІНЕ	СЛ-:	СІМ
САНОУФ-:	САЛАНФ	СЕНЕ, СЕНН:	СННЕ	СМАЛТ:	СМОУ
САНГ-:	САЛАНГ	СЕНСЕН:	СНСН	СМАЛАЛТ:	СМОУ
САР-:	СОР	СЕН-:	СОН	СМЕН-:	СМИНЕ
САР-:	СОУР	СЕН-:	СІН-	СМНТ:	СФТН
САРН:	СОРН	СЕНЕ:	СЕЕНЕ	СМН-:	СМИНЕ
САРО:	САО	СЕП-:	СОНС	СМНТ-:	СМИНЕ
САРТ:	СОРТ	СЕР-:	СОУР	СМОНТ-:	СМИНЕ
САСЕ:	СААСЕ	СЕР(е):	СІР	СНСИМ:	СІМСІМ
САТ:	СОТ	СЕРЕВ:	СРАЧ	СЛ-:	СОН
САТ-/-:	СІТЕ	СЕТ-:	СОТВЕ	СНАУЯ-:	СОНН-
САТ-:	СІНЕ	СЕТ-/-:	СІТЕ	СННУ:	СОН
САТ-:	СОТВЕ	СЕТМНТ:	СОТН	СНКО:	ТСЕНКО
САТВЕЧ:	СОТВЕЧ	СЕY-:	СО	СНОВ:	СНОЧ
САТЕ:	САТВ	СЕY-:	СО	СНООУС(е):	СНАУ
САУ-:	СО	СЕY-:	СООУ	СН-:	СІНЕ
САУ-НРН:	НРН	СЕЧ-:	СОВОЧ	СНТ-/-:	СІНЕ
Саg:	Соg	СЕ2-:	С2АІ	СНТ-:	СОНН-
Саgс:	СІгб	СЕ2-:	С12Е	СНТ-:	СНАУ
СаgT:	Со2б	СЕ2T-:	С2АІ	СНТ-:	СЕТН
Саg(T)-:	Со2бT	СЕ2T-:	С12Е	СНШОЧ:	СНОЧ
Са2(-):	С2АІ	СЕ6Е:	СО6	СО:	СООУ
Са2Е-:	СОО2Е	СНВЕ:	СНЧЕ	СОВК:	СВОК
Са261:	С2АІ	СНВС:	С146	СО6:	СООУ
Са2НУ:	СОО2Е	СННПЕ:	СЕЕНЕ	СО612:	СО612
Са2М(-):	Со2бM	СННЕ:	СЕЕНЕ	СОК-:	СКАІ
Са2МЕС:	Со2бM	СНРЕ:	СІР	СОКЕ:	СІКЕ
Са2П-:	Со2бP	СНТ:	САТ	СОХІВ:	СОЛЧ
Са2Р(-):	Со2бP	СНТ-:	СІТЕ	СОНЕ-:	СОММЕ
Са2T-:	С12Е	СНУ:	СІ	СОННТ(-):	СОМН-
Са2T(-/-):	Со2бE	СНФЕ:	СОФ	СОО-:	СО
Са2T-:	С2АІ	СНЧЕ:	СНВЕ	COOK:	СОК
Са2W(ω)-:	СОО2Е	СНЧЕ:	С146	COOKЕ:	СІКЕ
Са24:	С2А	СН2:	С2АІ	COOT-:	СФТ
СВЕЕТЕ:	С2ВННТЕ	СН6Е:	СО6	COOT-:	СОТВЕ
СВННТЕ:	С2ВННТЕ	СІАОУН-:	СІООУН	COOT:	СОТ
СЕКЕ:	СВОК	СІВЕ:	СІВЕ	COOT-:	СІНЕ
СВО:	ТСАВО	СІНУ:	ТСІО	COOT-:	СІТЕ
СВООУЕ:	СВО	СІК:	АСІК	СООУ2С-:	СООУ2С
СВОУІ:	САВЕ	СІПЕ:	СЕЕНЕ	СООЧ(-):	СОВАЧ
СЕРООУЕ:	РООУЕ	СІТ-:	СІТЕ	СОРМЕС:	СОРАМ
СЕТ-:	СОТВЕ	СІТЕ:	СЕТН	СОР-:	СОЛЧ
СЕТВОТ(-):	СОТВЕ	СІ2ПЕ:	СО2б	СОТ-:	СОТВЕ
СЕW:	САВЕ	СКАРАКИР:	СКОРКР	СОТ-:	СІНЕ
СЕ:	СООУ	СКЕЛАКИР:	СКОРКР	СОТЕ:	САТЕ
СЕ-:	СО	СКЕН-:	СО3Н	СОТЕ:	СНТ

СОТЕ: СИТЕ	СФАРЮУЕ: АРООУЕ	СФЛАЧ: СОЛАЧ
СОТЧ: СОТВЕЧ	СРАТ*: СРИТ	СФМГ: СФНК
СОТ2Ч: СОТВЕЧ	СРВС: СРЧС	СФМК: СФНК
СОУ(-): СОУ	СРВННЕ: ВННЕ	СФМНТ: СФНТ
СОУ-: ФОУ	СРЕЧР1ЧЕ: СРОЧРЧ	СФНТ: СФНК
СОУ-: СИОУ, СНУ	СРМЕ: СФРН	СФПЕ: СФВЕ
СОУА: СНУ	СРОВРВЕ: СРОЧРЧ	СФОНТ: СФНТ
СОУВННЕ: ВННЕ	СРОВТ: СРЧС	СФ-: СФ
СОУХЛОУХА*: СОУХЛОУХ	СРЧР1ВЕ: СРОЧРЧ	СФБ: СЕФЕ
СОУЕН-: СООУН	СС-: СФ	СФЕ: ФФЕ
СОУХЛА(-'): СОУХЛОУХ	СТААТЕ: ТААТС	СФНЕ: ФСНЕ
СОУН-: СООУН	СТА1-: СТО1	СФОТ: СХАТ
СОУ-ОУНР: ОУНР	СТЕ-: ТСТО	СФЧЕ: СЛФЧ
СОУСОУУДЕ: ФОУСОУУДЕ	СТЕ-: СТО1	СФГРЛ2Т: СЕРЛ2Т
СОУТН-: СООУТН	СТЕ1И2Е: ЕИ2Е	С2А1С*: С2А1
СОУТВН(-/-'): СООУТН	СТНУ: ТСТО	С2А1Т*: С2А1
СОУВН-/-': СООУН	СТ-: СТО1	С2АТ: СХАТ
СОЧ*: СФВЧ	СТМНТ: СФТН	С2НТ: С2А1
СОЧТЕ: СОВТЕ	СТО(-'): ТСТО(-')	С2ОУОРТ: СА2ОУ
СОЗЕ: СООЗЕ	СТ2Е: ЕИ2Е	С2ОУР-: СА2ОУ
СН-: СОП	САО: ТСТО	С2ОУМР*: СА2ОУ
СНС-: СОПС	СОК: СОК	С6ИМ: СКИМ
СР-: СОУР		С6ОЛ: Ф6ОР

## T

τ-, τε- def. art. fem. sing.; see 1.3.

τα- absolute rel. fem. sing.; see 22.2.

ταλτε (τοοτε) vb. intr. to shine (with: ΜΜΟ\*; ± εβολ).

ταλтε, σταλтε vb. tr. to clap (hands); to spread (ΜΜΟ\*).

ταβιρ n.m. sanctuary (of the temple).

ταειο (ταιο) ταειε- (ταιε-) ταεио\* (ταιо\*) Q ταεинү, τанү

vb. tr. to honor, pay respect to (ΜΜО\*); to esteem, have high regard for, regard as precious; Q to be honored, esteemed, excellent, valuable, precious; as n.m. honor, honored state; complimentary gift. рез- τаеио honored person. +τаеио (на\*) to honor, give complimentary gift to. хи-таеио to receive honor or gift.

ται adv. here, in this place.

τаисе, тиисе, тиисе n.f. chest, coffin; pouch, pocket.

тако τакс- τако\* Q τакнү (такнүт) vb. tr. to destroy, put an end to (ΜΜО\*); vb. intr. to perish, be lost, destroyed; as n.m. perdition, destruction. αттако

indestructible, imperishable; **ΜΗΤΑΤΤΑΚΟ** incorruptibility. **ρεψτακο** (1) destroyer; (2) perishable.

**ΤΑΛΑ**, **τολ** n.m. heap, hillock.

**ΤΑΛΟ** (**ταλε**, **ταρο**) **ταλε-** **ταλο**<sup>ε</sup> Q **ταληγ** vb. tr. (± ερπατ) to lift, raise up, offer up, send up (**έμο**<sup>ε</sup>; upon: **εξή**, **ει-**  
**χη**); to cause to mount (an animal); to take aboard; to weave (**έμο**<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to go up, ascend, mount, board; as n.m. raising up, offering.

**ΤΑΛΓΟ** **ταλγε-** **ταλγο**<sup>ε</sup> Q **ταλγηγ** vb. tr. to heal, cure (**έμο**<sup>ε</sup>; of, from: **εώ**, **εβολ** **εώ**); vb. intr. to become healed; as n.m. curing, healing. **ατταλγο** incurable. **ρεψταλγο** healer. **ρεψ-ταλγο** idem. **μῆτρεψταλγο** healing power.

**ΤΑΜΙΟ** **ταμιε-** **ταμιο**<sup>ε</sup> Q **ταμιηγ** vb. tr. to create, make (**έμο**<sup>ε</sup>); to prepare, make ready; as n.m. thing made, creation.

**ΤΑΜΟ** **ταμε-** **ταμο**<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to tell, inform (someone: **έμο**<sup>ε</sup>); thing told: **ε**, **ετερ**; that: **κε**).

**ΤΑΝΟ** **τανε-** (**τηλ-**) **τανο**<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to make, create (**έμο**<sup>ε</sup>); to draw up (a deed).

**ΤΑΝΖΟ** **τανζε-** **τανζο**<sup>ε</sup> Q **τανζηγ** vb. tr. to bring to life, keep alive, let live (**έμο**<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to become alive; as n.m. keeping alive, saving. **ρεψτανζο** savior, life-giver; **μῆτρεψτανζο** life-saving.

**ΤΑΝΖΟΥΤ** **τανζετ-** **τανζουτ**<sup>ε</sup> Q **τανζηγτ** vb. tr. to believe, trust (**έμο**<sup>ε</sup>; that: **κε**); to entrust (**έμο**<sup>ε</sup>; to: **ε**, **εξή**; also reflex.); to confide (in: **έν**).

**ΤΑΠ** n.m. horn, trumpet. **πλ-πταπ** ή ογωτ unicorn. **ζωη** ή **ταп** horned snake. **λο-ταп** to sound trumpet; as n.m. trumpet blast.

**ΤΑΠΗΝ**, **τεπην**, **τεπηγ** n. cumin.

**ΤΑΠΡΟ** n.f. mouth; also fig. of well, sword, tomb. (π) **τα-**  
**προ** ± **ταπρο** mouth to mouth, face to face.

**ΤΑΡ** n.m. sprig, branch.

**ΤΑΡΚΟ** (**τερκο**) **ταρκε-** **ταρκο**<sup>ε</sup> (**τερκο**<sup>ε</sup>, **τέρκο**<sup>ε</sup>) vb. tr. to adjure, cause to swear (**έμο**<sup>ε</sup>; by: **έμο**<sup>ε</sup>, **κατα**, **ε**).

**ΤΑΥΟ** (**ταογο**) **ταγε-** (**ταογε-**) **ταυο**<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. (1) ± **ερολ**: to

send, send forth ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ; to: e,  $\bar{n}x^{\circ}$ ,  $\vartheta\lambda$ ; after, for:  $\bar{N}CA$ ); to put forth, produce; (2) to cast ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ; forth:  $\bar{C}BO\lambda$ ; down:  $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\chi\tau$ ,  $C\tau\chi\tau$ ); (3) to tell, proclaim, repeat, recite ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ; to: e,  $\bar{C}T\bar{N}$ ,  $\bar{n}x^{\circ}$ ). As n.m. mission; +  $\bar{C}BO\lambda$ : product.  $\Delta TTA\gamma O$  indescribable, inexplicable.

$\tau\bar{A}\phi\tau$   $\tau\bar{A}\phi\tau-$   $\tau\bar{A}\phi\tau^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to increase ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ );  $\tau\bar{A}\phi\tau-$  + Inf. to do something much, more; increase in doing.

$\tau\bar{A}\tau$  n.m. spittle.  $\bar{N}EX-$ / $\bar{C}CT-$  $\tau\bar{A}\tau$  to spit.

$\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{O}$   $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{C}-$   $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{O}^{\circ}$  Q  $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{H}Y$  vb. tr. to cause to stand, set up, create ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ); to reach, attain, meet, catch up to ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ); to arrest; to befall (someone: obj. suff.; that: e,  $\bar{C}T\bar{P}C$ ); to assign ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ; to: e); vb. intr. to be able, to manage (to do: e + Inf.).  $\Delta TTA\tau\bar{O}^{\circ}$  unattainable, incomprehensible;  $M\bar{I}TATT\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{O}^{\circ}$  incomprehensibility.  $\bar{P}C\bar{A}-$   $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{C}-$  catcher.  $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{C}$  (c) $\bar{P}AT^{\circ}$  to set up, establish ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ); as n.m. establishment, right order.

$\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{T}$ ,  $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{T}\bar{Z}$ ,  $\tau\bar{A}\tau$  n.m. lead.

$\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{T}\bar{Z}$  ( $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{T}$ )  $\tau\bar{E}\tau\tau\omega\bar{Z}^{\circ}$  Q  $\tau\bar{E}\tau\tau\omega\bar{Z}$  vb. tr. to mix, confuse ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ); as n.m. mixture, confusion.

$\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{O}$  vb. tr. to judge, condemn; as n.m. judgement.

$\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{P}O$   $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{P}E-$   $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{P}O^{\circ}$  Q  $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{P}H\bar{Y}$  ( $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{P}H\bar{E}I\bar{T}$ ) vb. tr. to strengthen, affirm, confirm, make fast ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ; in, with:  $\bar{z}\bar{N}$ ; on, to: e,  $\bar{C}X\bar{N}$ ); to direct firmly ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ; toward: e); vb. intr. to become strengthened, resolute; to rely (on:  $\bar{C}X\bar{N}$ ); as n.m. firmness, strength, resoluteness;  $\bar{z}\bar{N}$   $OY-$   $\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{P}O$  firmly, certainly.  $\dot{+}-\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{P}O$  to give strength.  $\dot{\times}I-\tau\bar{A}\tau\bar{P}O$  to receive confirmation.

$\tau\bar{A}\bar{G}$ ,  $\tau\bar{A}\bar{K}$  n.m. lump, cake.

$\tau\bar{A}\bar{G}CC$ ,  $\tau\bar{A}\bar{K}CC$  n.f. sole of foot; foot-print.  $\vartheta\bar{C}-\bar{N}-\tau\bar{A}\bar{G}CC$  n.f. foot-print.  $\dot{\times}I-\tau\bar{A}\bar{G}CC$   $\bar{N}CA$  to follow.  $\Delta T\dot{\times}I-\tau\bar{A}\bar{G}CC$  not to be tracked.

$\tau\bar{B}A$  n.m. ten thousand; see 30.7.  $\dot{\times}ICT\bar{B}A$  five thousand.

$\tau\bar{B}BO$   $\tau\bar{B}BO-$   $\tau\bar{B}BO^{\circ}$  Q  $\tau\bar{B}BH\bar{Y}$  vb. tr. to make pure, purify ( $\bar{M}MO^{\circ}$ ; of, from: e,  $\bar{C}BO\lambda$   $\bar{z}\bar{N}$ ,  $\bar{z}\lambda$ ); vb. intr. to become pure, clean, clear; as n.m. purity, purification;  $\bar{z}\bar{N}$

ΟΥΤΕΣΟ in a ritually pure way; ΜΑ Η ΤΕΣΟ place of purification.

ΤΒΗΡ n.m. a kick. ΉΣΧ-ΤΒΗΡ εκολ to give a kick. Ή-ΤΒΗΡ to kick (at: εζογη ε/εη); ρεψ-ΤΒΗΡ kicker.

ΤΕΚΕ- ΤΕΚΟ<sup>ε</sup> to send.

ΤΕΝΗ (pl. ΤΕΝΟΟΥΣ, ΤΕΒΝΗΟΥ, ΤΪΝΗΥ, ΤΕΝΕΥ) n.m. beast, domestic animal. ΠΛ-ΠΤΕΝΗ cattleman. ΜΗΤΤΕΝΗ bestial nature. ρεψανθ-ΤΕΝΗ cattle-breeder.

ΤΕΤ, ΤΗΒΤ, ΤΗΨΤ n.m. fish. ΕΗ-ΤΕΤ to catch fish; ρεψεη-ΤΕΤ fisherman. ΣΑ Η ΤΕΤ fish-monger.

ΤΕ fem. sing. pron. and copula; see 5.1.

ΤΕ, ΤΗ n.m. time, season, age. Η/εη πετε at the proper time. ΕΙ ε πτε to come of age. Φ-ΤΕ idem.

ΤΣΛΗΛ vb. intr. to rejoice (over: εχη); also used reflex. with ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; as n.m. joy.

ΤΕΡΠΟΣΕΗ, ΤΕΡΠΟΣΕ n.f. baked brick.

ΤΕΣΗΕ n.f. forehead.

ΤΕΣΤΩΕ Q to be pressed down.

ΤΗΗΒΕ, ΤΗΒΕ, ΤΕΒΕ n.m. finger, toe; as measure: finger's breadth, any small quantity.

ΤΗНЕ n.m. dam, dike.

ΤΗΡ<sup>ε</sup> adj. all, all of, the whole, every; normally follows noun in apposition; see 16.4. ΠΤΗΡΠ the whole of creation, everything; the All (Gnostic); ε ΠΤΗΡΠ wholly, completely, (not) at all.

ΤΗΥ, ΤΗΟΥ, ΤCY (ΤΟΥ-) n.m. wind, breath. ΤΟΥ-ΡΗС south-wind. ΚΩ Η ΠΤΗΥ, ΚΑ-ΠΤΗΥ to die; ΉΣΧ-ΤΗΥ εκολ idem.

ΑΝΘ-/ΑΝΖ-ΤΗΥ, ΣΕΚ-ΤΗΥ to breathe, draw breath. ΖΗ-ΤΗΥ n.m. breeze. ΖΑ-ΤΗΥ n.f. whirlwind. ΧΙΝΤΗΥ n. wind-blight; Φ-ΧΙΝΤΗΥ to become blighted by the wind.

† (ΤΕΙ, ΤΙ, ΤΕΙ) Ή- ΤΑΛ<sup>ε</sup> (Ή<sup>ε</sup>) Q to (ΤΩ) (imptv. ΜΑ ΜΑ-ΜΑΤ<sup>ε</sup>, ΜΗΓΙ<sup>ε</sup>) vb. tr. to give (ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; to: ΗΛ<sup>ε</sup>, ε); to pay out; to sell (for: ελ); to put, place; vb. reflex. to go, betake self (to: ε, ερη, εζογη ερη, εζογη ε), to begin (to do: ε, ετρε); vb. intr. to move, go; Q impers.

cto it suits, befits (someone: **να**; to do: **ε + Inf.**). As n.m. gift, bounty; **ρεψτ** giver, fighter; **μητρεψτ** generosity; **π-ρεψτ** to become a giver. **ται-** (p.c.) one who gives. **χι-τ** to buy and sell; to hesitate; as n.m. exchange. (*Transitive idioms:* (obj. **ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>**): **ετη**, **ητη**: to entrust to, to enjoin, command. **εχη**: to add to, apply to. **ζι**: to dress in, put on, don (Q **το ζι** being worn by). **ερωλ**: to sell, give away. **επεχητ**: to put down (into: **ε**). **ερωη**: to hand in, give in; to invest. **ερπαι**: to send, give up (to: **ε**). (*Intransitive idioms:*) **εχη**: to fight for. **μη**: to fight against, struggle with. **νεκα**: to pursue. **ογβε**: to fight against. **εωη**: to move forward. **ερωη ε** to strike upon, against; to oppose. For cpds. with **τ-** see 2nd element.

**τεστ**, **τεστ**, **τεс** n.f. heel; **χι-τεστ** to trip (**ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>**); **μητχι-τεστ** tripping.

**τμε**, **τιμε** (pl. **τμε**) n.m. village, town. **ρητμε** villager. **τογ** (f. **τε**, **τ**) number: five. **μητη** fifteen. **τασιογ**, **ταιογ** fifty. **μετογ** fifth. **μεταταιογ** fiftieth.

**τηс** n.f. loins.

**τεг**, Q **ταзε** vb. intr. to become intoxicated (with: **ελ**, **ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>**, **εη**); as n.m. drunkenness. **ρεψтε** drunkard.

**τицс** n.m. box; bee-hive.

**τе** n.f. gourd, vegetables. **μа н εаре н те** gourd-bed.

**τкас**, **κас** n.m. pain. **τ-τкас** to give pain (to: **ε**); as n.m. pain.

**τах** n. drop; **нрн н τах** filtered wine.

**τхом**, **τлоом**, **тном** n.m. furrow.

**τхтх** vb. tr. to let drip (**ΜΜО<sup>ε</sup>**); intr. to drip. **τхтие** n.f. drop.

**τн-** negative prefix for Temporal, Conjunctive, Conditional, and Infinitives. See Gr. In.

**тмаєю** (**тмаю**) **тмаєтс-** (**тмаич-**) **тмацио<sup>ε</sup>** (**тмайо<sup>ε</sup>**) Q **тмаєтн** (**тмайн**) vb. tr. to justify (**ΜΜО<sup>ε</sup>**), to regard or hold as justified; intr. to become justified; as n.m.

justification.

**TMH** n.f. reed mat. **cx̄T-(T)MH** mat-weaver.

**T̄MO** (THO) **T̄M̄G-** (TM̄e-) **T̄MO'** (T̄M̄e'', THO'') Q **T̄MMH̄** vb. tr.  
to feed, nourish (M̄MO''; with: M̄MO'', z̄N). **T̄M̄G'** OḠK to  
feed (someone) bread.

**T̄HTH** **T̄HTH̄-** Q **T̄HTW̄** vb. intr. to become heavy; + **ε̄BOA**: to  
resound, reverberate.

**T̄HO** **T̄H̄G-** **T̄HO'** vb. tr. to kindle, set afire (M̄MO''); intr.  
to burn, blaze; as n.m. burning, heat.

**T̄HO** (THO, THA) **T̄HO'** (THO'', THA'') Q **T̄HHH̄** vb. tr. to  
pound, tread down (M̄MO''); intr. to be beaten, trodden;  
Q to be contrite; as n.m. breaking, contrition.

**T̄HOΟY** **T̄HEY-** (THEY-) **T̄HOΟY'** (T̄HOΟY'', THOOY'') vb. tr.  
to send (M̄MO''; to: e, ε̄PAT'', HA'', ϕA; for, after: HCA);  
also w. **ε̄BOA**, **ε̄ZOYH**, **ε̄PΛI**.

**T̄H₂**, **THA₂**, **TCHA₂** n.m. wing, fin; also fig. of building,  
ship, etc. **ρ-T̄H₂** to become winged. **ρεΤ-T̄H₂** (Q **ρHT** H̄  
T̄H₂) idem. **xi-T̄H₂** to take wing.

**TOΕΤE** **T̄ETE-** **T̄ETW̄**' vb. tr. to form, fashion, fabricate.

**TOE**, **TO**, **TOΙE**, **TA**, **TAE** n.f. part, portion, share. **xi-TOE**  
to partake of (z̄N). **MAI-TOE** H̄ zoyo covetous. **M̄HTMAI-**  
TOE H̄ zoyo covetousness.

**TOE**, **TO** n.f. spot. **ρ-TO** (Q o H̄ TO) to become spotted.

**TOEIC**, **TOIC**, **TOEICE** n.f. piece of cloth, patch, rag; purse.

**TOEIT** vb. intr. to mourn (for: e, exH̄); as n.m. lament.

**TOΙAe** vb. intr. to rise up.

**TOK**, **TOG** n.m. knife, razor.

**TON** n.m. reed mat.

**TONTH** **T̄NTN-** **T̄NTW̄** Q **T̄NTW̄** (T̄NTONT̄) (1) vb. tr. to liken,  
compare (M̄MO''; to: e, M̄N, exH̄); intr. to be like, com-  
parable to. (2) vb. tr. to estimate (M̄MO'', e), specu-  
late about. As n.m. likeness, similitude; oracle.

**†-TONTH** to guess, surmise. **αTTONT̄** without comparison.  
**ρεTONT̄** diviner.

**TONZ'** Q **TONZ** vb. reflex. to become entangled (in: e); to

converse (with: μῆ).

τοοεση̄ n.m. foliage.

τοοτε (ταλτε) vb. tr. to turn; intr. idem (снахой: back).

τοογ̄ n.m. mountain; monastery; desert cemetery; as adj.

hill-, wild, desert-. πῆντοογ̄ mountain man. γανтооог̄  
n.m. mountainous country. τοоцин pl. of τοог̄.

τοог̄ τεг̄- τοог̄ vb. tr. to buy.

τοог̄е n.m. shoe, sandal; pair of shoes. мояс Н τοог̄е shoe-lace. сон Н τοог̄ shoe-sole.

τοоуте τοуыт̄ Q τοуыт̄ vb. tr. to collect, gather.

τоп, τωп n.m. edge, border, hem; keel; bosom, embrace.

торт̄ торт̄- торт̄вр̄ Q торт̄вр̄ vb. tr. to drive in (nail, sword: ΗМО́; into: ε, εН); to pierce (ΗМО́, ε).

τοуа n.m.f. doorpost, lintel.

τοуесио (τοүио) τοуио̄ vb. tr. to repay, give back (ΗМО́);  
as n.m. repayment. хшаме Н τοуесио bill of divorce.

(τοүно) τοуи- (τοүи-е-) τοуно̄ (τοүноӯ) vb. tr. to open.

τοуиос (τοүиос) τοуиес- τοуиос̄ vb. tr. to awaken, raise  
up, set up (ΗМО́; from: εвоял εН); to incite (ΗМО́; against:  
εхН); as n.m. raising; речтоуиес- one who raises.

τоуо τоуо̄ vb. tr. to show, teach (to someone: ΗМО́; some-  
thing: ε; or vice versa); intr. to learn. Also = τаю.

τоуω̄ n. bosom. εтоуи-, εтоуен-; εтоуω̄ prep. at, near,  
beside. гитоуи-, гитоуен-; гитоуω̄ idem.

τоуэт, τоуооте n.m. pillar; idol.

τоуко τоуке- τоуко̄ Q τоужны vb. tr. to make whole (ΗМО́);  
to save, rescue (from: ε, εН, ΗМО́, εН, εвоял εН, гитН);  
intr. to be saved, safe; as n.m. safety, salvation.

тра, εра n.f. extremity (of limbs); joint.

тревни, тиревни, тирвесин, тирвесин n.m. papyrus plant.

тре, три n.m.f. kite (bird).

трим, εтрим n.m. clover.

трип n.f. oven.

тро тре- vb. tr. to cause to do; rare except as prefix of  
inflected (causative) infinitive. See 20.1.

ΤΡΡΕ, Q τρειωογ vb. intr. to be afraid (of: εντ<sup>ε</sup> ή).  
ΤΡΩΜ n.m. hurricane.

ΤΑΣΒΟ ΤΑΣΒΕ- (ΤΑΣΒΕ-) ΤΑΣΒΟ<sup>ε</sup> (ΤΑΣΒΟ<sup>ε</sup>) Q ΤΑΣΒΗΥ(τ) vb. tr.  
to make wise, teach, show (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> of person; ε of thing  
taught or vice versa); as n.m. teaching, instruction.  
ΜΗΤΡΕΨΤΑΣΒΟ teaching. ΣΑΣΒΟ (СВО) САСВО<sup>ε</sup> to learn (ε).  
ΤΑΣΒΙΟ (ΤΑΣΒΙΟ) ΤΑΣΒΙΕ- ΤΑΣΒΙΟ<sup>ε</sup> Q ΤΑΣΒΙΗΥ vb. tr. to make  
beautiful.

ΤΑΝΑΟ (ΤΑΝΟ) ΤΑΝΑΕ- ΤΑΝΑΟ<sup>ε</sup> Q ΤΑΝΑΗΥ(τ) vb. tr. to set in  
order (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); to adorn; to furnish, provide; as n.m.  
propriety, order. ΜΑΙ-ΤΑΝΑΟ<sup>ε</sup> fond of adorning self.

ΤΣΕΚΟ ΤΣΕΚΕ- ΤΣΕΚΟ<sup>ε</sup> Q ΤΣΕΚΗΥ vb. tr. to diminish (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>).

ΤСЕНКО (ТСНКО, СНКО) ТСЕНКО<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to nurse, suckle  
(ΜМО<sup>ε</sup>); λατсенко not giving milk (of breasts).

ΤСІО (ТСІО) ТСІЕ- ΤСІО<sup>ε</sup> Q ΤСІΗΥ (СИНУ) vb. tr. to sate,  
make satisfied (ΜМО<sup>ε</sup>; with: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, εή).

ΤСО ΤСЕ- ΤСО<sup>ε</sup> Q ΤСНУ vb. tr. to give a drink to, slake  
thirst of, water (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; with: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. watering.  
ΜΑ ή ΤСО drinking-place; речтсо drink-giver.

ΤСТО (СТО, СЕО) ΤСΤΕ- (СТЕ-) ΤСТО<sup>ε</sup> (СТО<sup>ε</sup>) Q ΤСΤΗΥ (СТНУ)  
vb. tr. to bring back, return (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); reflex. to go  
back. ΤСТО ΣВОХ vb. tr. to reject, throw out (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>);  
as n.m. rejection. ΤСТЕ ΣВОХ, СТЕ ΣВОХ, СТЕВОХ n. what  
is rejected. ΤСТО ΣПАСОY to turn (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>) back; also re-  
flex. СЕО in ΜΑ ή ΤСО n.m. lodging, retreat.

ΤΤЕ- ΤТО<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to cause to give, require of (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>).

ΤΦВС ТФВС- (ТФС-) ТОВС<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to goad, incite (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, ε);  
as n.m. pricking of conscience, compunction.

ΤФВЗ (ТФВЗ) ТФВЗ- (ТФЗ-) ТОВЗ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to pray, make en-  
treaty (to: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; for: ε, ΕТВС, ΕХН, ΕРДА! ΕХН, εз); as  
n.m. prayer, entreaty. Речтвз one who prays, suppliant.

ΤВК ТЕК- ΤОК<sup>ε</sup> Q ΤВК vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>);  
to stiffen, thicken; vb. intr. to become strong, firm,  
thick; vb. reflex. to strengthen oneself. ΤВК Σ2ОҮН to  
persist, be confident (in doing: Circum.); to endure (ε).

†-τωκ to strengthen, fortify (να<sup>ε</sup>). χι-τωκ to take courage. τωκ ή γητ intr. to become strong of heart, take courage, rely (upon: εχή, εγή); as n.m. confidence. †-τωκ ή γητ to give confidence (to: να<sup>ε</sup>); χι-τωκ ή γητ to take courage.

τωκ (τωσε) τεκ- (τεκ-) τεκ<sup>ε</sup> Q τηκ vb. tr. to throw (ῆμο<sup>ε</sup>); τωκ εβολ to cast forth, exude (ῆμο<sup>ε</sup>). ρεψτή-σοτε archer. τωκ (τωσ, -ε) τοκ<sup>ε</sup> (τακ<sup>ε</sup>, τοξ<sup>ε</sup>) vb. tr. (1) to kindle (fire), stoke (oven), obj. w. ἓμο<sup>ε</sup> or ε. μλ ή τωκ stoke-hole (of bath-house); ρεψτωκ stoker. (2) to bake (bread: ἓμο<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. baking. μλ ή τωκ bakery. τίκ n.m. spark. τωκή τεκή- τοκή Q τοκή (τακή) vb. tr. to pluck (ῆμο<sup>ε</sup>); to draw (sword). τωκή ή γητ to become troubled.

τωκέ (τωσέ, τωτέ) τεκέ- τοκέ<sup>ε</sup> (τοξέ<sup>ε</sup>) Q τοκέ (τοξέ, τοτέ) vb. tr. to pierce, goad, bite (ῆμο<sup>ε</sup>); to drive (nail: ἓμο<sup>ε</sup>; into: ε); to point (finger: ἓμο<sup>ε</sup>; at: ε); Q to be nailed, fastened (to: ε), to be inlaid (with: ἓμο<sup>ε</sup>); to be pierced (with: εγή). τωκέ, τωσέ n.m. piercing. τωσέ, τοοτέ n.m. a fixed seat. ταξ n.m. molar tooth.

τωλή τολκ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to pluck out (ῆμο<sup>ε</sup>).

τωλή τολμ<sup>ε</sup> Q τολμή vb. tr. to defile, besmirch, pollute (ῆμο<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to become defiled etc. (with, by: εγή, ἓμο<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. stain, pollution. †-τωλή ε to stain. αττωλή stainless, unpolluted.

τωλέ, Q τολέ vb. intr. to become stuck, sink (in: ε, εγή).

τωμ τεμ- (τεμ-) τομ<sup>ε</sup> Q τημ vb. tr. to close, shut (ῆμο<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. idem.

τωμ, Q τημ vb. tr. to sharpen; vb. intr. to become sharp.

τωμήτ (τωμήτ), Q τομήτ vb. intr. to meet, befall (someone: ε, εγούν ε); as n.m. meeting, event.

τωμήτ vb. intr. to become amazed, stupefied.

τωμέ τεμέ- (τεμ-) τομέ<sup>ε</sup> (τομές<sup>ε</sup>) Q τομέ vb. tr. to bury (ῆμο<sup>ε</sup>; in: ε, εγή); μλ ή τωμέ burial place.

των adv. where? how? ε των whither, where to? ή των = των. εβολ των whence? εγή των where? μλ των whither?

κιν των from where? πηντων a person from where?  
 των in †-των vb. intr. to quarrel, dispute (with: μή, ούτε,  
 εσογν εσρή, ήνασρή; about: ετε, εχή); †-των as n.m.  
 dispute, strife. ατ†-των without strife. ρεψ†-των  
 quarreler; μητρεψ†-των faction; discrepancy.  
 τωνογ, τωνε, τωνλ, τονογ, τονω, τοννε, τοννογ adv. very,  
     greatly; certainly; σε τωνογ yes indeed.  
 τωογн τογн- τωογн vb. intr. and reflex. to arise, rise,  
     rise up (± εβολ, ± εσραι; against: ε, εχή; from: ζι,  
     ζιχή, ζή); τωογн ζα to lift up, bear; vb. tr. to raise,  
     carry (μμο'); as n.m. rising, resurrection (± εβολ).  
 τωп τοп' vb. tr. to stop up, plug, caulk (μμο'). μεг-τωп  
     needle, peg. ζам Н τωп idem.  
 τωпе τен- τоn' (τωп') vb. tr. to taste (μμο'). †нe n.f.  
     taste; xi-†нe to taste (μμο'); as n.m. tasting.  
 τωпе n. willow. вø Н τωпе willow tree.  
 τωпе, топе n.f. (hand); handle; spade, pick, oar. ψ-тωпе  
     to clap, stamp. ψн-тωпе (to grasp hand), to be surety,  
     stand as surety (for: μμο'; to: на'); as n.m. surety;  
 xi-ψн-тωпе to take as surety; †-ψн-тωпе to give surety;  
 ρεψн-тωпе guarantor. ψтωпе, ψторе = ψн-тωпе; ρψтωпе  
     guarantor. тоот' hand, in literal sense with many verbs  
     (cf. κω, μογз, сωк, λμλαстe, ειω, εине, смине, ογωз).  
 εире Н ξ(π)тоот', ψ-ξ(π)тоот' to endeavor, make an ef-  
     for (to do: ε, εтре). κω Н тоот' εвол, κа-тоот' εвол  
     to cease (doing: Circum.); to despair; to stay one's  
     hand; αтκа-тоот' εвол unceasing. † Н тоот', †-тоот' to  
     give a hand, to help; the suff. pron. on тоот' usu. re-  
     fers to the object, as in ξи-тоот' I helped him. †-  
     Н тоот' μμо'/ε to lay hold of, seize (suff. on тоот' is  
     reflex.). †- Н тоот' μн to assist, give aid to. †-тоот'  
     as n.m. help; ρεψ†-тоот' helper, assistant. ψн-тоот'  
     to grasp hand (in greeting, promising etc.); to betroth  
     (obj. suff. of woman; на' to man); Q тоот' ψнп на' she  
     is betrothed to (see gloss on Lk. 1:27). Нса тоот' adv.

immediately, forthwith (suff. refers to subject of clause). **ετή** (**ετοοτ'**) prep. to, into the hand of; freq. with verbs of giving, entrusting, etc. **ητή** (**ητοοт'**) prep. (1) from, from the hand of, from by; (2) with, by, beside; in the hand of; (3) because of, through. **εвоя** **ηтн** from. **ηтe** = **ηтн**. **затн** (**затоот'**) prep. beside, with, near; subject to, under the hand of; virtually interchangeable with **застн** q.v. **зитн** (**зитоот'**) prep. by the hand of, through the agency of, by, from; (of time:) during, after; (of place) out through, from; ± **εвоя**: expresses agent after passive verb.

**тωρп тεрп-** (**тpн-**) **тoрп\*** vb. tr. to seize, rob (**ММО\***; from: **ηтн**, **зн**, **зi**); to master, acquire; to carry off (to: **ε**); as n.m. plunder; **мai-тωрп** plunder-loving.

**тωрп тoрп\*** Q **тoрп** vb. tr. to sew, stitch (**ММО\***; to: **ε**).

**αttωрп** unsewn. **ηкa** **η** **тωрп** needle. **ρeчтωрп** tailor.

**тωрт** n.m. staircase. **тωтp**, **тωтp** n.m. ladder, step, degree.

**тωрп** vb. intr. to become red; as adj. red. **тpoф**, Q **тoрп** to become red. **тpoфpп** (**тpoфpe**) Q **тpфpw** (**тpeфpw**) to become red; as n.m. redness.

**тωрz**, Q **тoрz** (**тapz**, **taзp**) vb. intr. to become sober, alert.

**тωс tec-** **тoс\*** Q **тhс** (**tec**) ± **εвоя** vb. tr. (rare) to stiffen, fix; intr. to become stiff, hard, firm, fixed. **αttωс** adj. limp. **тac-вax** impudent; **мнttac-вax** impudence.

**тωт тet-** **тoт\*** Q **тhт** vb. tr. to join together, mingle (**ММО\***); to level; vb. intr. to be agreeable, to agree (with: **мн**; to: **ε**; on, upon: **exн**); to be persuaded, satisfied; to be joined; to become even, level. As n.m. agreement, mingling. **тωт** **η** **η(“)зht**, **тet-η(“)зht** to persuade, satisfy. **тωт** **η** **зht** to consent, agree; as n.m. consent, agreement; **αttтωт** **η** **зht** unconvinced.

**тωтe**, **тωтte**, **тoтe** n.f. fringe, border (of garment).

**тωвe**, **тoвe** n.f.m. brick; **нaпe-тωвe** to make bricks.

**тωвe**, **тeвe-** **тоoв\*** vb. tr. to repay, requite (**ММО\***; to: **на**; for, in place of: **ε**); as n.m. requittal,

repayment. ρεψτωψε one who repays.

τωψε, τοψε<sup>2</sup> Q τοψε (τοψε) vb. tr. to seal, set or stamp with a seal (ℳℳο<sup>2</sup>, ε, ερ̄; with: ℳℳο<sup>2</sup>, ε̄); as n.m. seal, stamp. τοψεc n.f.; τοψεč, τοψε̄ n.m. impress of a seal. τεψε n.f. seal.

τωψμε, Q τοψμε vb. tr. to join; mostly in Q: to be joined (to: ε); to be fitting, suitable (for, to: ε, ηλ<sup>2</sup>).

τωψμε, τοψμε n.f. purse, wallet.

τωψп (τωп) τεп- τοп<sup>2</sup> Q τηп (τηηп) vb. tr. to accustom (ℳℳο<sup>2</sup>; to: ε); intr. to become accustomed (ε: to), familiar with; as n.m. custom, usage. τοпс, τапс, τλапс n.f. custom, habit.

τωψε (τωψε) τεп- (τεк-) τοψε<sup>2</sup> (τοψ<sup>2</sup>, τοк<sup>2</sup>, τоок<sup>2</sup>) Q τηп (τηк) (1) vb. tr. to join, attach (ℳℳο<sup>2</sup>; to: ε, εх̄); to ascribe, impute (ℳℳο<sup>2</sup>; to: ε); vb. intr. to join self (to: ε, εзѹн ε), to cling; τωψε ℳℳο<sup>2</sup> εвоя to publish. (2) vb. tr. to plant (ℳℳο<sup>2</sup>); as n.m. planting.

τωψ τεп- τοп<sup>2</sup> Q τηψ vb. tr. to limit, bound, determine (ℳℳο<sup>2</sup>); to appoint, assign, destine (ℳℳο<sup>2</sup>; to, for, over: ε, εзѹн ε, εх̄, ηλ<sup>2</sup>); vb. intr. to become fixed, limited, determined; to be moderate. As n.m. ordinance, destiny; manner, fashion; affair, matter. αттωψ unlimited; immoderate. ȏ-(η)τωψ to prepare, put in order. +-(η)τωψ to give orders (to: ηλ<sup>2</sup>, ε), provide (for: ε, ηλ<sup>2</sup>). ρεψτωψ commander. τοп, τωψ (pl. τωψ, τоон ?) border, boundary, limit; nome; province, district; bishopric; рѣнтоп man of nome; ȏ-τωψ ηλ<sup>2</sup> to be adjacent to; +-τωψ ε to set limits to; xi-τωψ to adjoin (ε, ΜН). τεψе (pl. τεψеу) n.f. neighbor; that which adjoins.

τωз τεз- (ταз-) τаз<sup>2</sup> Q τηз vb. tr. to mix, stir (ℳℳο<sup>2</sup>; in-to, with: ε, ΜН, ℳℳο<sup>2</sup>, ε̄, ε̄); vb. intr. to become mixed, disturbed, clouded; as n.m. mixture, disturbance. αттωз unmixed, distinct. ηai-τωз meddlesome. ρεψтωз meddler, mixer; ΜНтρεψтωз confusion.

τωз n.m. chaff.

- τωξε̄ ταξε̄ Q ταξε̄ vb. tr. to moisten, soak. ολε̄ n.m.  
leaven; π-ολε̄, κι-ολε̄ to become leavened. ατολε̄ un-leavened.
- τωξη̄ ταξη̄ vb. tr. to chase, pursue (ΜΜΟ̄, ΉCa).
- τωξη̄ τεξη̄- ταξη̄ Q ταξη̄ (± ερογν) to summon (ΜΜΟ̄; to: ε,  
εχή); to knock (on, at: ε); as n.m. calling, convocation.
- τωξε̄ τεξε̄- ταξε̄ (τοξε̄) Q ταξε̄ vb. tr. to anoint (ΜΜΟ̄;  
with: ΜΜΟ̄, ει, εή); to pour (ΜΜΟ̄; on: ε); as n.m.  
anointing. κι-τωξε̄ to be anointed.
- τωξη̄ τεξη̄- (ταξη̄-) τοξη̄ (ταξη̄) vb. tr. to push (ΜΜΟ̄).
- τωξη̄ (τωκη̄, τωρη̄) Q τοξη̄ (τορκή, τακη̄) vb. intr. to be joined,  
fixed (to: ε; in: εή).
- τωξε̄ τοξε̄ (ταξε̄) Q τοξε̄ vb. tr. to bleach, dye (ΜΜΟ̄).
- εεβιο̄ εεβιε̄- εεβιο̄ Q εεβιη̄(τ) vb. tr. to make humble,  
humiliate (ΜΜΟ̄); intr. to become humble, be humiliated;  
as n.m. humility.
- εην n.m. sulfur.
- τριο̄ (ειο̄) ειε̄- ειο̄ Q ειη̄ vb. tr. to cause to fall,  
bring down (ΜΜΟ̄).
- ελο̄ ελο̄ vb. tr. to cause to fly, to chase away.
- εηκο̄ εηκε̄- εηκο̄ Q εηκη̄ vb. tr. to afflict, treat badly  
(ΜΜΟ̄); as n.m. affliction, ill-treatment.
- εμο̄ vb. tr. to warm (ΜΜΟ̄).
- εηсо̄ εηсе̄- εηсо̄ Q εηсое̄т vb. tr. to seat (ΜΜΟ̄).
- εно̄ (εно̄) τзнє- εно̄ Q εннη̄ (± ερογн) vb. tr. to cause  
to approach (ΜΜΟ̄); to hire.
- εно̄ εно̄ (εнѡ̄, εенѡ̄, εанѡ̄) Q εннн̄ (εеннн̄) vb. tr. to  
pound, crush (ΜΜΟ̄).
- τρо̄ (εо̄) vb. intr. to become bad; as n.m. badness.
- օօօյт, օօօյт, օօ լ. name of 1st Coptic month.
- τзно̄ (εно̄) τзно̄ vb. tr. to lead, accompany (ΜΜΟ̄; εвоя:  
forth).
- τзрғо̄ (εрғо̄) εрғе- εрғо̄ vb. tr. to terrify, oppress.
- τгѧсіо̄ (εѧсіо̄) (τ)εѧсіе̄- (τ)εѧсіо̄ Q (τ)εѧсін̄ vb. tr. to  
disgrace, condemn (ΜΜΟ̄); vb. intr. to be disgraced,

condemned (to: ε); as n.m. disgrace, condemnation.  
**σαειε, σαειη** adj. ugly; as n. ugly person; **μῆτσαειε**  
 disgrace, ugliness. ο Ν σαειε to be disgraceful.  
**σα** n.m. ugliness.

Τ-: π-	ΤΕΝΟΥ: ΟΥΝΟΥ	ΤΝΟΟΥ <sup>#</sup> : ΤΗΝΟΟΥ
ΤΑ: τοε	ΤΕΠ-: τωπε, τωψη	ΤΝΟΥ <sup>#</sup> : ΤΗΝΟΟΥ
ΤΑ-: πλ-	ΤΕΠΗ, ΤΕΠΝΕ: ταπη	ΤΗΡΟΜΠΕ: ρομπε
ΤΑΛΛΗC: τωψη	ΤΕΡΒΑΓΙΝ: τρβην	ΤΟ: τοε
ΤΑΛΤΕ: τοοτε	ΤΕΡΒΕΕΙΝ: τρβην	ΤΟΒΕ: τωψε
ΤΑΣ: τοε	ΤΕΡΚΟ <sup>(ε)</sup> : ταρκο	ΤΟΙΕ: τοε
ΤΑΣΙΟΥ <sup>ς</sup> : τογ	ΤΕΡΨΕΕΙΝ: τρβην	ΤΟΚ <sup>#</sup> : τωψε
ΤΑΙ: παι	ΤΕΥ <sup>ς</sup> : τοογ	ΤΟΛ: ταλ
ΤΑΚ: ταξ	ΤΕΥ: θη	ΤΟΜΗΤ: τωμητ
ΤΑΚ <sup>#</sup> : τωκ	ΤΕΥΝΟΥ: ουνογ	ΤΟΝΗ, ΤΟΝΝΟΥ: τωνογ
ΤΑΚΗ: τωκη	ΤΕψε: τωψ	ΤΟΝΟΥ: τωνογ
ΤΑΚP: τωρp	ΤΕψεεγ: τεψε	ΤΟΝΩ: τωνογ
ΤΑΞ: τωκc	ΤΕΣΤΩΣ <sup>(ε)</sup> : τα2τz	ΤΟΟΒ <sup>#</sup> : τωψε
ΤΑΝΑ <sup>ς</sup> : τηνο	ΤΕ6-: τωψε	ΤΟΟΒε(с/ч): τωψε
ΤΑΝ2ΕΤ <sup>ς</sup> : ταν2ουτ	ΤΗ: τε, πη	ΤΟΟΚ <sup>#</sup> : τωψε
ΤΑΝ2ΗΤ <sup>ς</sup> : 2ητ	-ΤΗ: τογ	ΤΟΟΜE: τωψη
ΤΑΝ2ΗΥΤ <sup>ς</sup> : ταν2ουτ	ΤΗ8E: ταιвe, τηнвe	ΤΟΟΤ <sup>#</sup> : τωρε
ΤΑΠΕΝ: ταпн	ΤΗВT: τвt	ΤΟΟΤE: ταλтe
ΤАПС: τωψη	ΤННЕ: τаиве	ΤΟΟУЕ: 2тооуe
ΤАРО: τалo	ΤННP: τωψη	ΤОН <sup>#</sup> : τωпe, τωψη, τωп
ΤАРZ: τωрz	ΤНК: τωψe	ТОПС: τωψη
ΤАСВАЛ: τωc	ΤНП: τωψη	ТОРЕ: τωрe
ΤАТСЕ: ταгсe	ΤНРВНИ: τрвни	ТОРК: τωрp
ΤАӨ: τа2т	ΤНЧT: τвt	ТОТЕ: τωтe
ΤАФЕ-ФРК: ωрк	ΤН2: τω2	ТОТС: τωкc
ΤА2-/ <sup>ε</sup> : τω2	ΤН6: τωψe	ТОУНТ <sup>(ε)</sup> : тооутe
ΤА2В <sup>(ε)</sup> : τω2в	†: τογ	ТОУН-: τоуω <sup>#</sup>
ΤА2Е: τи2e	†e: τογ	ТОУН-: τωоун
ΤА2НУ: τа2o	†k: τωк	ТОУНЕС-: τоунос
ΤА2M <sup>(ε)</sup> : τω2M	†ne: τωпe	ТОУЮОТЕ: τоуωт
ΤА2P: τωрz	ΤЛ006E: 6л006e	ТОУРНС: τhу
ΤА2С <sup>#</sup> : τω2C	ΤЛ06: 6л06	ТОФ: τωψ
ΤА6N <sup>(ε)</sup> : τω6N	ΤХТ1AЕ: тхт1a	ТОГ <sup>(ε)</sup> : τок, τωк
ΤА6С <sup>#</sup> : τω6C	ΤЛW6E: 6л006e	ТОG <sup>#</sup> : τωψe
ΤВ8E: τωψe	ТМЕ-/ <sup>ε</sup> : τммо	ТОБС <sup>#</sup> , ТОБС: τωкc
ΤВНЕY: τвнн	ТМЕ: †me	ТРЕ-: τро
ΤВНООУЕ: τвнн	ТМО <sup>(ε)</sup> : τммо	ΤРЕ1ООУ: τррe
ΤВС: †bс	ТМПСОП: соп	ТРН: τре
ΤE: пe	ТНА-: τанo	ТРКО <sup>#</sup> : τарко
ΤЕВЕ: τии	ТНА: τнно	ТРОФ: τωрp
ΤЕВЕ-: τωψe	ΤНЕУ-: τнноу	ТРФРРФ: τωрp
ΤЕВС: †bс	ТНН: ситн	ТРФРМПЕ: ρомпe
ΤЕК-: τωψe	ТННЕУ-: τнноу	ТРФРωФ: τωрp
ΤЕНА-: τанo	ТНО <sup>(ε)</sup> : τнно	ТСБО <sup>#</sup> : τсабо
ΤЕНА2: τн2	ТНОМ: τлом	ТСЕВЕ-: τсабо

ΤΕῖνο: τεῖνο	τωπό: τωπέ, τωπόν	τωβές: τωβές
ττού: ττε-	τωρή: τωρή	θάε: τθαε
τω': πω'	τωτή: τωτή	θανού: θνο
τωβλός: τωβλός	τωτός: τωτός	θενού: θνο
τωβε: τωβε	τωτός: τωτός	θενήγ: θνο
τωκή: τωκή	τωκός: τωκός	θιηγ: θιο
τωμήτ: τωμήτ	τωμές: τωμές	θεούτ, θωθ: θεούτ
τωνιά, τωνε: τωνού	τωμές: τωκός	τχασίο: χλασίο
τωπό: τοπό		

## ΟΥ

οῡ interrog. pron. what? less commonly: who? οῡ ερω̄ what does it profit (me, you, etc.)? οῡ ή what of (partitive)? ουού what? (with indef. art.). ί-οῡ to do what? to be like what? ετερε οῡ why? ετερε οῡ ή γων idem. οῡ μή οῡ this and that, such and such.

οῡ indef. art. sing. See 2.1.

ογά (f. ογει) (1) indef. pron. one, someone; (2) one (the number); see 15.3. For -ογε in μῆτογε eleven, etc.; see 24.3. ογά ογά one by one. ογά ... ογά ... one ... the other. γενογά ογά some (pl.), a few. ε πογά distributive: one each. πογά πογά each one. κεογά another one. ί-κεογά to become another, be altered. μῆτογά unity unison. ί-ογά to become one; to unite with (μή).

ογά n.m. blasphemy; as adj. blasphemous. ξι-/χε-ογά to blaspheme (against: ε, ερογν ε). ρεψκι-ογά blasphemer. μῆτρεψκι-ογά blasphemy. χατ-ογά blasphemer.

ογάλλι intens. pron. -self, alone, only; used appositionally, as in ήτοκ ογάλλι you yourself, you alone; τε-ςιμε ογάλλι the woman herself. ή ογάλλι' idem. ί-ογάλλι' to become alone.

ογάλις n.m. pole, stave.

ογάζειν, ογάζμειν, ογοζειν vb. intr. to bark, growl (of dog).

ογάζε n.oasis.

ογάζιγτ, ογάζειγτ adj. cruel. μῆτογάζιγτ cruelty. ί-ογάζιγτ to become cruel.

ογάζμε n.f. storey (of a house or structure).

ογελθ, Q ογοεθ vb. intr. to become white; as n.m. whiteness. ογελθ adj. white (aft. n., with or without ή); Π-ογελθ to become white.

ογε (ογεης) prep. against; toward, opposite.

ογε, Q ογηγ vb. intr. to become distant, far, far-reaching (± εβολ); ογε ε to be distant from; idem with prep. ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>, εβολ ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>, εβολ εή. As n.m. distance; ογε επεσχτ distance downward. ε πογε to a distance (from: ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>). Η πογε at a distance. 21/2Η πογε idem.

ογε number one in higher numbers (11, 21, etc.).

ογεειενιν n.m. Greek. ΜΗΤΟΥΓΕΕΙΕΝΙΝ n.f. Greek (language).

ογεινε vb. intr. to pass by (subj. usu. period of time).  
ατογεινε not passing, permanent.

ογεισε ογλατ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to saw (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>). ρεογεισε sawyer.

ογειτε (ογεετε) vb. intr. to waste away, dry up; vb. tr.  
to dry up, make waste away (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>), ± εβολ.

ογελογελε vb. intr. to howl.

ογερητε, ογρητε n.f. foot, leg (of person, animal, object).

ογερτ, ογρτ, ογλατ<sup>ς</sup> n.f.m. rose.

ογερ-ρασογ interpreter of dreams.

ογεερο n.f. doorpost.

ογηρ (f. ογηρε) interrog. adj. how much? how many? how great? ογηρ η N? How great is N? (also exclam.). Π-ογηρ to become how much/many? to amount to how much?  
Η ογηρ by how much? to what extent? α ογηρ how long?  
how much more so (in syllogistic statement). σογ-ογηρ such and such a day. μεσογηρ the how-many-eth?

ογητε n.f. calamity.

ογλλε, ογελλε n.f. melody, music.

ογλпe n. depression in skin (left by disease or sim.).

ογомот, Q ογομт (ογομнт) vb. intr. to become thick, swollen;  
as n.m. thickness, swelling.

ογн- existential predicate: there is/are. See Gr. In.

ογнам n.f. right hand, the right side; ειχ Η ογнам the right hand; ε ογнам to the right. ΗСА/21 ογнам ΗΜО<sup>ς</sup>

on the right of. τῇ γε οὖναμ favorable wind.

οὖνογ (pl. οὖνογε) n.f. hour. γε τεγνογ adv. immediately, thereupon, forthwith. εὐγε τεγνογ idem. προς τεγνογ for a while, for a moment, at present. ρεψκα-οὖνογ astrologer. τεγνογ adv. now; τεγνογ σε so now, now therefore; εὐγε τεγνογ now; γά τεγνογ until now; χιν τεγνογ from now. οὖνογ vb. intr. to rejoice (at: εὐγε, εὐχε); also used reflex. with μέμον. As n.m. joy, gladness.

οὗντ, οὗντογ n.m. hollow place, esp. hold of a ship.

οὗντε- οὗντα pred. of possession: to have. See 22.1.

ογοει, ογοι n.m. rush, swift movement. †-ογοει to go about seeking, search (for: ε, εσογη ε, ήσα). †-πογοει, †-π(ε)ογοει, †-π(ε)ηγοει to advance, proceed (to: ε; into: εσογη ε; on to: ερπαι ε, ευγε). σιν-πογοει act of going, proceeding. ηγοει = ογοει.

ογοει, ογοι interj. woe! (unto: ήσα). Rare as n.m. woe.

ογοειε (pl. ογεειη, ογειη) n.m. farmer, cultivator (of fields and vines). There are many variant spellings.

μέτρογοειε husbandry. ήσα γε ογοειε farm. ρηγοειε farmer, peasant (var. ρηγη, ρηγα). ρη-ογοειε to farm.

ογοειν n.m. light; dawn; eyesight. ατογοειν without light.

ρη-ογοειν to shine, make light (for: ε, ήσα; on: ευγε, ευχε). ρεψρ-ογοειν one who gives light, illuminator.

χι-ογοειν to get, receive light.

ογοειτ n.m. pillar.

ογοειφ n.m. time, occasion. ιεογοειφ ετ μέλαγ at that time.

γε πεινογ γε ογοειφ all this while. γε ογμηηγε γε ογοειφ for a long time; γε ογοειφ ήσι always. γε πιογοειφ, γε πεογοειφ at this/that time. γε (ογ)ογοειφ at one time (in the past). γά ογοειφ later on, at a later time. εγε πεογοειφ at the time in question. προς (ογ)ογοειφ for a time, transitory. ατογοειφ ill-timed, at a bad time. εὐγε ογμηητατογοειφ adv. idem. ρη-ογοειφ to spend, pass time. σεμ-πογοειφ to find time, have leisure.

ογοι particle of assent: yes. Cf. also ογοει.

ογομτε, ογοомтe, ογомпte n.f. tower.

ογомт n.m. manger.

ογон indef. pron. someone, something, some; in neg. context: no one, nothing. Also used as pl.: Νογон, ȝен-ογон some, some such. οгон nim everyone (s. or pl.).

ογоозе, οгозе n.f. scorpion.

ογоозе, οгозе n.f. cheek, jaw.

οгон, Q ογълъ vb. intr. to become pure, innocent, holy (of, from: ε, εβολ ȝ); as n.m. purity; ȝН ογоyon purely; хи-οгон to acquire purity, be hallowed. нет οгълъ who/what is holy, esp. a saint; used with art. or poss. prefixes. οгънн n.m. priest (Christian or pagan); ȝ-οгънн to become a priest. мѣтоуїнн priesthood.

ογоср n.m. oar. речек-οгоср, речсок Н Νογоср oarsman.

οгостн, Q οгестѡн to become broad, wide, extensive; rarely tr.: to broaden. As n.m. breadth.

οготоуэт, Q οгетоуэт vb. intr. to become green, pallid; as n.m. greenness, herbs; pallor.

οгодоуэф οгедоуэт Q οгедоуэт vb. tr. to beat, strike.

οгоя п.м. lung.

οгоеу же οгесоуэт vb. tr. to chew, crush (մու՛).

οграс n. crutch.

οгрот, Q ροοүт vb. intr. to become eager, ready, glad; Q to be fresh, flourishing; as n.m. zeal, enthusiasm, eagerness, gladness; ȝН οгогрот gladly, eagerly. + οгрот to gladden; to incite, arouse (someone: на').

οгрип n.m. bean.

οгриф, οгэрф n.f. watch, watch-tower. аноуїф n.m. guard.

οгyc п.м. bald person; мѣтоуc baldness.

οутаz n.m. fruit, produce (rare in Sah.).

οуте (οутв') prep. between, among; often in proleptic construction; οуте x ȝН y, οуте x ȝН οуте y, οутв'x οутв'y between x and y. εвoл οуте from among, from between. οуте is often followed by τmнtе in same constructions.

οуф п.м. news, report. ȝ-пouф на' to bring news to.

π-ογω to respond, reply, say (to: οντας, ελπιδης). τ-ογω to give news. φι-ογω, φαι-ογω bearer of news, messenger. γε-πογω, γε-π(ε)ογω to inquire (about). κι-ογω, κι- πογω to announce (to: ε, οντας, φι); ρεφχι-ογω informer. εινχι-ογω Annunciation. εμ-πογω, εμ-π(ε)ογω to inquire (about). εξ-ογω n. dispute, argument.

ογω vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; to cease (from: ήτη, επι, εβολη); + Circum.: to stop doing, finish doing; to have already done. + ε/η + Inf. idem, but rarer. Vb. tr. to stop, bring to an end (έμμον). ατογω unceasing, unending. τ-ογω to cease; to make cease (έμμον); to release (from: επι); αττ-ογω unending. ογω n. in τ-ογω (± εβολη) to bloom, sprout; to bring forth, produce (έμμον); as n.m. sprout, blossom. κι-ογω to conceive (a child: έμμον); as n.m. conception.

ογωλετος ογελετος Q ογολετος vb. tr. to put to shame, humiliate, defeat (έμμον); vb. intr. to bend down (in shame, weakness, defeat); to lean (on: επι, επικεφαλη, ερογυνη); as n.m. humiliation. ογωλετος η σητη to be discouraged.

ογωμ ογεμ- (ογεμ-) ογομενος vb. tr. to eat, consume (έμμον); also fig.: to submit to (e.g. punishment); (subj. the heart) to make repentant. ογωμ ησα to eat away at, gnaw at. ογωμ (εβολη) επι to eat away at, consume; to eat some of. ογωμ as n.m. food, eating. ογεμ- in cpds.: eater of (e.g. ογεμ-ρωμε man-eating). ατογωμ not eating, without food; μητατογωμ being without food. μαι-ογωμ fond of eating; μηταιογωμ fondness for eating; μη η ογωμ eating place, refectory. ρεφογωμ glutton; μητρεφ- ογωμ gluttony. εινογωμ (pl. εινογουμ) n.m.f. food.

ογων, Q ογην (imptv. λογων, ογην-) vb. tr. to open (έμμον, ε); vb. intr. to open (out on, towards: ε, επι, επικεφαλη, επικεφαλη, ογετε); as n.m. opening.

ογων n.m. part, portion, piece. ογην- in fractions 30.6. ογωνη n.m. wolf.

ογωντος ογεντος- ογοντος Q ογοντος (± εβολη) vb. intr. and reflex.:

to be revealed, become manifest, appear; vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest, make clear, declare ( $\bar{\text{M}}\text{MO}^*$ ; to: ε, ε<sub>2</sub>ογ<sub>1</sub>ν ε, ΝΑ<sup>1</sup>). As n.m. (+ εβολ) manifesting, showing, declaration; ε<sub>2</sub>Ν. ογογων<sub>2</sub> εβολ openly, publicly. ατογων<sub>2</sub> εβολ invisible, not manifest.  $\bar{\text{P}}$ -ατογων<sub>2</sub> εβολ to become invisible.

ογωρ<sub>2</sub> ογορπ<sup>\*</sup> vb. tr. to send (Boh., rare in Sah.).  
ογωρ<sub>2</sub> ογερ<sub>2</sub>- ογορ<sub>2</sub> Q ογορ<sub>2</sub> vb. tr. to set free, renounce a claim on; vb. intr. to be free, not responsible.  
ογερ<sub>2</sub> n.m. free space.

ογωσ<sub>2</sub> ογεσ<sub>2</sub>- ογοσ<sub>2</sub> Q ογοσ<sub>2</sub> vb. tr. to leave barren, idle; to keep idle; to neglect; vb. intr. to be idle, come to a halt (for: ε); to be brought to naught. As n.m. idleness, ceasing, cessation. ογασ<sub>2</sub> n.f. idleness.

ογωτ ογετ<sup>\*</sup>- ογετ<sup>\*</sup> vb. tr. to make soft, weak; vb. intr. to become green, fresh, raw, soft, weak. ογοτε, ογοοτε n.m. greens, herbs; ΜΛ Ν ογοτε garden.

ογωτ (f. ογωτε, rare) adj. single, sole, one and the same; usu. aft. n. with Ν. ογ<sub>1</sub> Ν ογωτ each one, a single one. μητογ<sub>1</sub> Ν ογωτ singleness, unity.  $\bar{\text{P}}$ -ογ<sub>1</sub> Ν ογωτ to make one, amount to one and the same thing (with: ΜΝ).

ογωτ<sub>2</sub> ογετ<sub>2</sub>- ογοτ<sub>2</sub> Q ογοτ<sub>2</sub> vb. tr. to pass through ( $\bar{\text{M}}\text{MO}^*$ ); to transform, translate, exchange; to remove, make/let pass; vb. intr. to change, be altered (usu. of place or situation); ογωτ<sub>2</sub> ε to change into, to surpass; Q to surpass. ογωτ<sub>2</sub> εβολ to cross over, spread over. ογωτ<sub>2</sub> εζογ<sub>1</sub> to pass in (into: ε). ογωτ<sub>2</sub> ε<sub>2</sub>ραι to pass beyond. ογωτ<sub>2</sub> (forms as above) vb. to pour (into: ε; upon: εχ<sub>2</sub>Ν; down on: επεστ<sub>2</sub> ει).

ογωτ<sub>2</sub> (forms as above) vb. to pierce. ογατε n.f. hole.

ογωτ<sub>2</sub> ογοτη<sup>\*</sup> vb. tr. to pour; as n.m. libation. ογωτ<sub>2</sub> εβολ to pour forth (tr. and intr.); as n.m. libation.

ογωτ<sub>2</sub> ογετ<sub>2</sub>- ογοτ<sub>2</sub> vb. tr. to cast (metal), to pour (water), to draw (water); as n.m. anything cast or molten. ΜΛ Ν ογωτ<sub>2</sub> crucible, melting-pot.  $\rho$ ε<sub>2</sub>ογωτ<sub>2</sub> cup-bearer,

drawer of water. ογοτ<sup>ε</sup> n.m. cup. ογοτ<sup>ε</sup>, ογατ<sup>ε</sup> idem.  
 ογωλε, ογωλε, Q ογοολε (ογολε) vb. intr. to become well  
 off, to prosper, flourish (in: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, ελ); as n.m.  
 prosperity, plenty. εΝ ογογοολεc in abundance.  
 ογωμε (ογωμε) ογοομ<sup>ε</sup> (ογομ<sup>ε</sup>) vb. intr. to break down  
 (emotionally); reflex.: to accommodate (someone: ΜΝ).  
 ογωτε (ογωτε) ογλατε- ογοοτ<sup>ε</sup> (ογλατ<sup>ε</sup>) Q ογοοτε vb. tr.  
 (1) to send (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; forth: εβολ); (2) to separate, dis-  
 tinguish, choose (esp. in Q), ± εβολ. ογωτ or ογετ-  
 impers. vb. followed by subj.: is different, distinct.  
 ογετ- ... ογετ- ... the one is ..., the other is....  
 ογωφ ογεφ- ογλφ<sup>ε</sup> (ογοφ<sup>ε</sup>) vb. tr. to want, wish, desire  
 (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); to love; to be ready, on the point of (doing: ε  
 + Inf., ετρε, χε). ογεφ- may be prefixed directly to  
 an Inf., as in τογεφ-ειμε. ογωφ as n.m. desire, love,  
 wish; ογωφ Ν εντ heart's desire; Ν π(ε)ογωφ on one's  
 own; voluntarily, willingly.  
 ογωφ n.m. cleft, gap; interval, pause, holiday; πογωφ Ν  
 ΤΜΗΤε Thursday (?). κλ-ογωφ to set an interval; +  
 ογωφ idem. β-ογωφ ε to wait for. (Ν) ογεφΝ prep.  
 without.  
 ογωφε ογεφε- ογοφε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to answer (someone: ε, Νλ<sup>ε</sup>,  
 rarely suff.). ογωφε ΜΝ to converse with. ογωφε Νκλ  
 to repeat after (in response). ογωφε ογεσ to testify  
 against. ογωφε as n.m. answer.  
 ογωφε (ογωωφε) to consume, be consumed (fire, heat).  
 ογωφη ογεφη- ογοφη<sup>ε</sup> Q ογοφη vb. tr. to knead, mix, com-  
 pound (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; with: ΜΝ, ει, εΝ). as n.m. dough. Μλ Ν  
 ογωφη kneading place.  
 ογωφε ογεφε- ογοφε<sup>ε</sup> Q ογωφε to become broad, level, flat;  
 to be at ease; also tr. to make broad etc. ογωφε εβολ  
 tr. and intr. to spread out/forth, extend; as n.m. ex-  
 tent, breadth; ease. ογλφε, ογοφε, ογεφε n.f. breadth.  
 ογωφε vb. tr. to greet, kiss; to worship (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, ε, Νλ<sup>ε</sup>);  
 ογωφε εχΝ/ελ to worship, do obeisance at. φογ-ογωφε

adj. to be revered. ογλητε n.f. worship.

ογωφή ογεφή- ογοφή<sup>2</sup> (ογληφή<sup>2</sup>) Q ογοφή vb. tr. to break down, crush, destroy (ΜΜΟ<sup>2</sup>); vb. intr. to be worn down, broken, crushed, destroyed. As n.m. breakage, destruction.

ογως ογεσ- ογλα<sup>2</sup> Q ογη<sup>2</sup> (1) vb. tr. to put, place set (ΜΜΟ<sup>2</sup>); Q to be placed, situated, set; ογως ΜΜΟ<sup>2</sup> ε to add to, set on, apply to, bring on; ογως ετοοτ<sup>2</sup> to add, repeat, do again (vb. complement in Circum. or ε+Inf.); ογως εχή to add (sthg.: ΜΜΟ<sup>2</sup>) to; ογως ΝΤΟΟΤ<sup>2</sup> to leave (a deposit or pledge) with; ογως ελά to invest/deposit for/with; ογως εβοι to set (sthg.: ΜΜΟ<sup>2</sup>) down, leave; ογως επεσητ to set down. (2) vb. reflex. to put or place oneself; ογλα<sup>2</sup> Νελα to follow. (3) intr. to live, dwell, reside, be situated, be; ογως ε live etc. with, by; ογως εχή, ερπαι εχή to live etc. on, upon; ογως ΜΝ to live etc. with; sim. with ελα, ελή, ει, and ειχή. As n.m. place where one stops, stands, dwells. ΜΛ Ή ογως idem. σινογως manner of life.

ογωςε n.m. fisherman; ΜΝΤΟΥΓωςε fisherman's profession.

ογωςή ογεσμ- ογλα<sup>2</sup> Q ογοε<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to repeat, interpret (ΜΜΟ<sup>2</sup>); intr. to repeat, answer, respond (to: ε, εχή, Νελα, Νελή); to contradict, object to (ογβε, ελα, ει); reflex. to respond, repeat. ογεσή- may be prefixed to an Inf.: to re-(do), (do) again. As n.m. answer, objection, interpretation. Ή ογωςή adv. again. ρεφογωςή one who contradicts; ΜΝΤΡΕΦΟΥΓΩΣΗ opposition, disobedience. σινογωςή opposition. ογλα<sup>2</sup>μεχ n.m. interpreter.

ογωκε (ογωωκε) ογεσκε- (ογεχ-) ογοοχ<sup>2</sup> (ογοχ<sup>2</sup>) vb. tr. to cut out, cut off (ΜΜΟ<sup>2</sup>).

ογως n. (pl.) architectural term: entrance, portico.

ογωσή ογεση- ογοεη<sup>2</sup> Q ογοε<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to break, break down, destroy; vb. intr. to break, be broken. As n.m. destruction, breakage. ΑΤΟΓΩΣΗ unbroken.

ογωσε vb. to collect (a contribution); as n.m. collection.

ογωπ n.m. a loan; ε πογωπ on loan. + ε πογωπ to give

on loan (to: ήλιος); κεῖ εἰ ποιγάν to receive on loan.  
ογύη (pl. ογύοογε) n.f. night. τηλαρέ ή τεγύη midnight.

ή ογογή during a night. ή τεγή by night. πέραν ογύη to pass the night.

ογύορ (f. ογυορε, ογυορε, ογυωρε; pl. ογυορ) n.m. dog.  
ογκλι, Q ογκο vb. intr. to become whole, sound, safe, saved (in religious sense); ογκλι ε to be saved from. As n.m. health, safety. ατογκλι unsound, incurable. μητατογκλι unsoundness, unhealthiness.

ογά ή ογωτ: ογωτ	ογεστών: ογοστήν	ογοοτε: ογωτ
ογκλε: ογοπ	ογετή: ογωτ	ογοσε: ογε
ογάμονε: ομε	ογετή: ογωστε	ογοτε: ογωτ
ογαρτή: ογερτή	ογεστογωτή: ογοτογετ	ογοτε: ογωτή
ογαστή: ογεισε	ογετή: ογωτε	ογοτε(η): ογωτε
ογασχε: ογωσή	ογεφή: ογωφ	ογοφε: ογωφ
ογατβε: ογωτε	ογεφογωφ: ογοφογεφ	ογοσβε: ογλαβε
ογατφε: ογωτε	ογεφε: ογωφε	ογοσε: ογοοε
ογατε: ωτε	ογεετή: ωετή	ογοχ: ογκλι
ογαψε: ογωφε	ογηνη: ογον	ογρωμ: ήρωμ
ογαψτε: ογωφτή	ογηνη: ογων	ογτω: ογτε
ογαζμε: ογωσή	ογηγη: ογε	ογω: εγω
ογαζμε: ογωσή	ογλωμ: ήρωμ	ογωμε: ογωφμε
ογακε: λκε	ογήνη: ογων	ογωτ: ογωστε, ωτ
ογεειη: ογοειε	ογομη: ογωφμε	ογωτή: ογωτε
ογεετε: ογειτε	ογομπτε: ογομτε	ογωτε: ωτε
ογει: ογά	ογομπτη: ογμοτ	ογωφκε: ογωκε
ογειη: ογοειε.	ογοολες: ογωφλε	ογωφη: οφη
ογεντή: φήτ	ογοομη: ογωφμε	ογφ: ωφ
ογερτή: ογωρε	ογοομτε: ογομτε	ογωφε: ογωρ

## ω

ω interj. Oh, Oh.

ωφή, ωφή n.m. goose.

ωφή σεφή οφη<sup>η</sup> Q οφη<sup>η</sup> (1) trans.: to forget, overlook, neglect (ε); Q to be forgotten, neglected; also used reflexively. (2) intr. to sleep, fall asleep; Q to be asleep. As n.m. forgetfulness; sleep. πέραν ωφή to become forgetful, to forget; n. obj. with ή; pron. obj. with suff. in πέραν(η)ωφή; as n.m. forgetfulness. ρεφή-πωφή one who forgets. σεφε, έφε n.f. forgetfulness,

carelessness, sleep;  $\bar{P}$ -ε $\varphi$ γε to be forgetful;  $\dot{\tau}$ -ε $\varphi$ γε,  $\dot{\tau}$  ογε $\varphi$ γε ε π $\chi$ ητ  $\bar{N}$  to make forgetful;  $\chi$ : ογε $\varphi$ γε to be forgetful. οφ $\bar{t}$  n.f. forgetfulness.

ωκ  $\bar{N}$  ςητ to be content.

ωκ $\bar{t}$  εκ $\bar{t}$ - Q οκ $\bar{t}$  vb. intr. to become dark, gloomy, changed for the worse (toward: ε, εγούν ε); rarely tr. to darken, alter; as n.m. sadness, gloom.

ωλ ολ $\bar{t}$  Q ηλ (mainly Boh.) to lay hold of, take, gather in ( $\bar{H}M\bar{o}$ "); reflex. to withdraw ( $\pm$  ερο $\bar{t}$  ethical dat.); ωλ ε to bring/take to; ωλ εβολ to take away; ωλ εγούν to bring in; ωλ ερπα: to lift up; to withdraw. As n.m. harvest, in-gathering. ολ $\bar{t}$  n.f. what is collected.

ωλ $\bar{t}$ , Q ολ $\bar{t}$  vb. intr. to become bent, turned aside, distorted (toward: ε); also with adv. εβολ, επεσχτ, ερπα:,  $\bar{N}$ σα παρογ. ωλ $\bar{t}$  φλ, ελ $\bar{t}$ -/ $\bar{X}$ κ-φλ to turn up nose, sneer (at:  $\bar{H}c$ a). ολ $\bar{t}$ ε, ολεκ $\bar{t}$  n.f. bend, corner.

ωλ $\bar{t}$  ολμ $\bar{t}$  Q ολμ $\bar{t}$  vb. tr. to clasp, embrace (ε, εγούν ε).

ωμ $\bar{t}$  εμ $\bar{t}$ - ομκ $\bar{t}$  vb. tr. to swallow ( $\bar{H}M\bar{o}$ "); intr. to be swallowed.

ωμ $\bar{t}$  εμ $\bar{t}$ - ομ $\bar{t}$  Q ομ $\bar{t}$  vb. tr. to sink, submerge, dip ( $\bar{H}M\bar{o}$ "); vb. intr. to sink, be submerged, dive (into: ε, εγούν ε,  $\bar{H}M\bar{o}$ ,  $\bar{z}$ λ,  $\bar{z}$  $\bar{N}$ ),  $\pm$  εβολ, επεσχτ. As n.m. sinking, diving, baptism. ρεψωμ $\bar{t}$  diver. εμ $\bar{t}$ ε,  $\bar{H}$ ce n. submersion.

ωμ $\bar{t}$  εμ $\bar{t}$ - ομχ $\bar{t}$  vb. tr. to wean ( $\bar{H}M\bar{o}$ ; from: εβολ  $\bar{z}$  $\bar{N}$ ).

ωνε n.m.(f.) stone. Μλ  $\bar{N}$  ωνε stony place.  $\bar{P}$ -ωνε to become (like) stone.  $\bar{z}$ ι-ωνε to throw stones (at: ε).  $\eta$ ε $\chi$ -ωνε idem.  $\vartheta$ λκ-ωνε stone-thrower.  $\vartheta$ λτ-ωνε quarry. ενε- $\bar{H}$ -με precious stone, gem.

ων $\bar{t}$  ονκ $\bar{t}$  (ομκ $\bar{t}$ , ονγ $\bar{t}$ ) vb. tr. and reflex. to leap (ε: at, upon;  $\bar{z}$ ικ $\bar{N}$  from on; ερπα: up; ερπα: εχ $\bar{N}$  up onto; ερπα:  $\bar{z}$  $\bar{N}$ / $\bar{z}$ λ/ $\bar{z}$ ι up from; εβολ out).

ων $\bar{t}$  (ων $\bar{t}$ ) vb. intr. to be pinched, contracted.

ων $\bar{t}$ , Q ον $\bar{t}$  (οον $\bar{t}$ ) vb. intr. to become dazed, astonished, dumb with astonishment; to gape (at:  $\bar{H}c$ a). ων $\bar{t}$  εβολ to muse, be in a trance. ον $\bar{t}$ ε n. astonishment.

ων̄, Q ον̄ vb. intr. to live, be alive; as n.m. life. ρει-  
†-ων̄ life-giver. σινων̄ way of life, means of living.  
ωπ επ- οπ̄ Q ην vb. tr. to count; to reckon, regard, con-  
sider (ℳℳο<sup>ε</sup>; as: ήℳο<sup>ε</sup>; as belonging to: ε); to ascribe  
(ℳℳο<sup>ε</sup>; to: ε); to esteem or be esteemed. Q is esp. freq.  
in senses: to be ascribed, related, belonging to. ωη  
μη to number or be numbered among/with; to become part  
of. ωη ήσα to count, enumerate. As n.m. count, reck-  
oning; ατωη unesteemed; †-ωη, †-η πωη to render an ac-  
count, give an accounting (of); ψι-ωη to take a count  
(of: ή, ε, μη). ηπε n.f. number; ατηπε numberless; χι-  
ηπε to take count (of: ήℳο<sup>ε</sup>); ατχι-ηη countless.

ωρ̄ (ωρ̄) ερ̄- ορ̄ (ορ̄) Q ορ̄ (ορ̄) + ερογη vb. tr. to  
enclose, shut in, restrict (ℳℳο<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to be shut  
in, enclosed; as n.m. frame, siege, enclosing, seclu-  
sion; ατορ̄ unlimited. ερ̄ε, ρει n.f. pen, enclosure.  
ωρ̄ ορ̄ vb. tr. to swear (obj. oath: ήℳο<sup>ε</sup>); to adjure,  
swear to (person: ε, ήλ<sup>ε</sup>; concerning: ετβε, εχή, ει; by,  
upon: εχή, ει); as n.m. swearing, oath. ωρ̄ ή νογχ to  
swear falsely; as n. false oath; ρεωρ̄ ή νογχ one who  
swears falsely; μητρεωρ̄ ή νογχ swearing falsely. ταφε-  
ωρ̄, ρεψταψε-ωρ̄ one who swears a lot.

ωρ̄, Q ορ̄ (ζορ̄) vb. intr. to become cold; tr. to scorch.  
ωρ̄ ερ̄- (ρ̄x-) ορ̄x Q ορ̄x vb. tr. to fasten, bind, impri-  
son; to close (ℳℳο<sup>ε</sup>; against: ε); intr. to be firm, se-  
cure. As n.m. firmness, assurance; deed of security.  
ζή ογωρ̄ with assurance, with certainty; diligently,  
carefully. ε πωρ̄ for sure. ήλ ή ωρ̄ prison; stronghold.

ωс̄, Q οс̄ vb. intr. to continue, be prolonged; to delay,  
remain; to be long past, out of date; oft. w. Circum.:  
to remain doing, continue doing; or + ε + Inf. idem.  
As n.m. duration, continuance, delay. ακε n.f. delay.

ωс̄ (ωс̄) εс̄- (ογεс̄-) οс̄ (ογοс̄) Q οс̄ vb. tr. to a-  
noint, smear (ℳℳο<sup>ε</sup>).

ωτ, ογωτ n.m. fat.

- ωτῆς ετῆς- οτης<sup>ε</sup> Q οντ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to imprison, shut in (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; in: ε); ωτῆς εσογν idem (ε, 2N). ΜΑ Ν ωτῆς εσογν place of confinement. σινωτῆς εσογν seclusion.
- ωτῆς οτης<sup>ε</sup> Q οτῆς vb. tr. to load (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; with: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>). ετηφ n.f. load, burden; ϕαι-ετηφ porter, bearer of burden.
- ωτῆς (ογωτῆς) οτης<sup>ε</sup> Q οτῆς vb. tr. to weave; to sew, tie (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; to, onto: ε, 2N). ογωτης n.m. warp (on loom).
- ωω (ω), Q εετ (ετ) vb. intr. to become pregnant (with: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); to conceive (by: ΜΝ, 2N, εβολ 2N); as n.m. conception. +ωω to be pregnant.
- ωφ εφ- οφ<sup>ε</sup> (± εβολ) (1) vb. tr. to utter, sound (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); to cry out (to, for: ε, εερπατ ε, εχN, εσογν εερπN, ογβε); (2) vb. tr. to read (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; to: ε, ΜΛ<sup>ε</sup>; on, about: ε, εχN; in: 2I, 2N); as n.m. reading. ΜΛΙ-ωφ fond of reading; ρεψωφ reader, lector. σινωφ art of reading.
- (ωφ) οφ<sup>ε</sup> (ζωφ<sup>ε</sup>, ονφ<sup>ε</sup>) reflex. only, + εσογν ε: to slip into intrude into.
- ωφῆ (ογωφῆ) εφῆ- οφης<sup>ε</sup> Q οφῆ vb. tr. to dry up (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>), to quench; vb. intr. to be quenched. ατωφῆ unquenchable.
- ωφ, ωφ, ογφ n.m. lettuce.
- ωφε (ωκε) εφ- οφ<sup>ε</sup> (οβ<sup>ε</sup>) vb. tr. to press (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; on, onto: επεσητ ε, εσογν ε, εχN). φε Ν ωφε fuller's club.
- ωφῆ (ωβῆ) εφῆ- (εβῆ-) οφης<sup>ε</sup> (οβῆ-) Q οφῆ (οβῆ-) vb. tr. to nail, fix (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; to: ε, εσογν ε, εχN); Q οφῆ Ν studded with. ειφῆ, ειβῆ n.m. nail, spike; φε-Ν-ειφῆ blow or wound of nail.
- ω<sub>2</sub> interj. woe! ω<sub>2</sub> ε woe to ...!
- ωφε, ωφε, Q ωφε vb. intr. to stand, stay, remain (with: behind: εμαζογ); to wait (for: ε, ΜΛ<sup>ε</sup>); ωφε ογβε to stand against, resist, oppose; idem with εβολ ε, Μβολ ε. ωερπατ<sup>ε</sup> (reflex. suff.) to stand (ε: before), to attend, to resist; ωερπατ<sup>ε</sup> εχN, 2ιχN to stand upon, at, beside; to stand against, resist. ωερπατ<sup>ε</sup> ΜΝ to stand with. Also w. ογβε against, 2ιρN at, 2ωετΗ, 2ατΗ before, in the presence of. ΜΑ Ν ωερπατ<sup>ε</sup> place for standing.

ω<sub>2</sub>̄ e<sub>2</sub>̄- o<sub>2</sub>̄c<sup>o</sup> (o<sub>2</sub>̄c<sup>o</sup>) vb. tr. to reap, mow (M<sub>MO</sub><sup>o</sup>); as n.m. reaping, harvesting; p<sub>2</sub>-ω<sub>2</sub>̄ act of reaping. o<sub>2</sub>̄c<sup>o</sup>, o<sub>2</sub>̄ n.m. sickle, scythe; x<sub>1</sub>-o<sub>2</sub>̄ to wield a sickle; x<sub>1</sub>!-o<sub>2</sub>̄ sickle-bearer, reaper. o<sub>2</sub>̄q, x<sub>2</sub>̄q n.m. knife, sickle.

ωx n. thief.

ωx̄ e<sub>x</sub>̄- ox̄n<sup>o</sup> vb. intr. to cease, perish (from: e<sub>BO</sub>λ N, e<sub>BO</sub>λ z̄N); vb. tr. to destroy, make cease, put an end to (M<sub>MO</sub><sup>o</sup>); as n.m. ceasing, destruction. ax̄ ωx̄ without ceasing. x<sub>T</sub>ωx̄ unceasing.

ω<sub>6</sub>̄ (zω<sub>6</sub>̄) e<sub>6</sub>̄- Q z<sub>6</sub>̄e (o<sub>6</sub>̄q) vb. intr. to become cold, freeze; as n.m. cold, frost. o<sub>6</sub>̄k̄ n. cold.

ω<sub>6</sub>̄p o<sub>6</sub>̄p<sup>o</sup> Q o<sub>6</sub>̄p vb. intr. to become hard, stiff, frozen; also tr. to freeze, stiffen.

ω<sub>6</sub>̄T e<sub>6</sub>̄T- o<sub>6</sub>̄T<sup>o</sup> (o<sub>6</sub>̄T<sup>o</sup>, o<sub>6</sub>̄T<sup>o</sup>) vb. tr. to choke, throttle (M<sub>MO</sub><sup>o</sup>).

ω: ωω, o	ωN̄: ωN̄	ω <sub>2</sub> : oo <sub>2</sub>
ωB: ωq	ωp̄: ωp̄	ω <sub>2</sub> e: o <sub>2</sub> e
ωB̄: ωq̄e	ωq̄: zωB	ω <sub>6</sub> ̄: ωc̄
ωB̄T: ωq̄T	ωq̄T: ωB̄T	

¶

ω- prefixed vb. (+ Inf.) to be able to, know how to, be allowed to. See 26.2.

ωλ vb. intr. to rise (of the sun), ± e<sub>ρ</sub>ωλ, e<sub>BO</sub>λ. As n.m. rising (of sun). M<sub>A</sub> N ωλ the east. p<sub>λ</sub>-ωλ eastern side.

ωλ- vb. to begin; only in cpds. ωλ-MICE, ωλ-CΩN̄T. See second element.

ωλ n.m. festival; divine service. z<sub>1</sub>BOλ N πωλ excommunicated. ωλ ω great festival. z<sub>00</sub>Y N ωλ festival day. ωλ is also used as vb. to keep festival (for: e, M<sub>MO</sub><sup>o</sup>). T̄-(n)ωλ to keep festival (for: e); M<sub>A</sub> N T̄-ωλ church; M<sub>NT</sub>PεqT̄-ωλ occasion of festival; +-ωλ to give communion.

ωλ, ωε (ωλNT̄<sup>o</sup>, ωλλT̄<sup>o</sup>, ωλλNT̄<sup>o</sup>, ωλTT̄<sup>o</sup>, ωεNT̄<sup>o</sup>) n.m. nose.

ωωB̄ N ωλ, 6̄-ωλ, xεq-ωλ, 6̄-ωε n.m.f. nostrils.

ωλ (ωλpo<sup>o</sup>) prep. (1) to, toward (a person); (2) to, at (a place); (3) till, at, by, for (a time); (4) up to, to

length of (in reckonings); (5) except (i.e. up to but not including). See cpds. under second element.

φλλε, φλλη, φοοε n.m. skin.

φλλр, φлр (pl. φллрє) n.m. skin, hide, leather. влк-φллр tanner. оуам-φллр ulcer, sore. рннфллр man of skin (i.e. the purely physical person).

φллр, φлр, φллрє, φлрє n.m. price; ф-φллр to fix a price, bargain (for: e); +-φллр idem.

φллрє (φллрє, φллр) φлр" Q φлр vb. tr. to smite (eρо"); as n.m. blow, stroke; речфллрє demon, smiter; мнтречфллрє devilry. мнтвоор idem.

φлі n.m. fortune. пφлі also as name of a god.

φлі adj. new (after noun, with N).

φлірє n.f. couch, cohabitation; ф-φлірє to lie down.

φлірє n.f. sheepfold.

φлл n.m. myrrh.

φлліоу, φллну, флріоу n.m. administrative official (title).

φллооу n.f. water-wheel or the like.

φлрва, флврва, флврва n.m. scorching heat; тну N флрва scorching wind; о N флрва to be scorched, parched; + флрва to scorch (eгоун e).

φлркє n.m. lack of water, drought; ф-флркє to be dried up.

φлу, флоу, фоу" n.m. use, value; as adj. useful, suitable, fitting, virtuous; лтфлу useless, worthless, obscene; ф-флу (Q o N) to be useful, suitable (for: e, на", exN); to become prosperous; мнтфлу usefulness; propriety, modesty; ф-лтфлу to become useless, worthless, vain; мнт-лтфлу worthlessness. фоу" worthy of, fit for (in cpds.).

φлу n.m. measure, extent; e/M/фл у N to the extent of; на пфлу N for about (the extent of).

флу (pl. фну) n.m. trunk, stump; piece, lump; (N) флу флу into many pieces; ерєе HMO" N флу флу to divide into many pieces.

флчє, фллчє, флвє, фечє, февє, фнчє, фнвє, фичє, фивє; Q фовє vb. intr. to swell up.

γλαξ n.m. flame, fire; †-γλαξ to burn, be alight (± εβολ).  
 γλαχε vb. tr. to speak, talk, say (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>). γλαχε ε to speak  
 to; to speak about, tell of; to speak against. γλαχε  
 ερογν ε, ερπαι ε to speak to. γλαχε εχη to speak for,  
 on behalf of; επεχητ εχη to speak down (from above).  
 γλαχε μη to speak with. γλαχε ηχα to speak against, ma-  
 lign. Also with ναζρη before, ογη against, ει concerning,  
 ει/η with, in. As n.m. word, saying; thing, mat-  
 ter, affair; story, account, tale. ινος η γλαχε boastful  
 words; κε-ινος η γλαχε to boast; ρεψη-ινος η γλαχε braggart.  
 εια η γλαχε verbosity, garrulousness; μητρια η γλαχε idem.  
 π-εια η γλαχε to be garrulous. π-ογλαχε η ογητ μη to  
 make an agreement with. ταφε-γλαχε to talk a lot, multi-  
 ply words. κι-γλαχε to accept the word (of: ητη). ει-  
 γλαχε to complain (against: ερογν ε). ωχ- in various  
 cpds. (see 2nd element). λτγλαχε speechless; unspeakable,  
 ineffable (± ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, ερο<sup>ε</sup>). ρεψγλαχε eloquent person. ει  
 η γλαχε babbler. εινγλαχε speech, saying, tale.

γεσ, γεσε, γεσε n. off-scouring, filth.

γεηρ (f. γεεερε; pl. γεεερε, γεεερε) n.m.f. friend, comrade,  
 companion. γεπ- freq. in cpds.: companion in (often =  
 Gk. prefix συν-). μητριγεηρ n.f. friendship, community.

π-γεηρ (Q o η) to be friend, partner (to, with: μη, ε).  
 γεω, γεω n.f. tale, fable; as adj. fabled, fabulous. γεχ-

γεω, ωχ-γεω telling of tales; ρεψη-γεω teller of tales.

γεωτ, γεωτ (pl. γεατε) n.m. rod, staff; και-γεωτ staff-  
 bearer.

γε (γη, γει) vb. intr. to go (± ethical dat.). This verb  
 is mainly Boh.; its use with adv. and prep. is complete-  
 ly parallel to that of βωκ.

γε, γη, γι n.m.(f.) wood, beam of wood; many special mean-  
 ings: cross, gallows, stocks, pillory, shaft, stave.

For various woods (γε η) see 2nd element.

γε number: hundred. γητ two hundred. μεγε hundredth.

γε γε, ε πεγε γε by hundreds. See 30.7.

**ῳε**, **ῳλ** prep. by (in swearing an oath).

**ῳετιηγ**, **ῳετιηγ**, **ῳετιαειτ**, **ῳετιαεит** (all Q) to be changed, different (from: ε; in regard to: ε̄). **ῳεтиω**, **ῳεтio**, **ῳεтиω**, **ῳεтиo**, **ῳεтиω**, **ῳεтиo** n.f. change, exchange, requital; **ƿ-ῳεтиω** to replace, be instead (of: **mmo<sup>2</sup>**); **xi-(t)ῳεтиω** to take requital, be repaid.

**ῳεсi** (= ὠε + ει) to go and come, be carried to and fro, wander. As n. derangement, madness.

**ῳεхeет** n.f. bride, daughter-in-law; marriage. **ƿ-ῳεхeет** (Q o Н) to become a bride; to make a marriage (for: ε; with: МН; to: НА<sup>2</sup>). **ма Н ῳεхeет** bridal-chamber, marriage. **на-ῳехeет** bridegroom (may take def. art.).

**ῳенчe**, **ῳнчe**, **ῳнвe**, **ῳн(н)чe**, **ῳнвe**, **ῳиchе** n.f. fish-scale.

**ῳиbe**, **ῳиbe** n.m. rust, verdigris. **ƿ-ῳиbe** to become rusted.

**ῳhi**, **ῳиhi**, **ῳai** n.m. pit, cistern.

**ῳиm** n. sign, omen; only in cpds.: **xi-ῳиm** to divine, read omens; **рeчxi-ῳиm** diviner, augur; **мнtreчxi-ῳиm** divination. **ƿ-ῳиm** to divine.

**ῳиm** adj. small, few, young, humble (bef. n. with Н; aft. n. without Н). **Н оуῳиm** adv. a little. **Н тeиge ῳиm** AN not only, not merely. **коуi ῳиm** little child. **ῳиm ῳиm** little by little, (by, into) small amounts. **ƿ-ῳиm ῳиm** (Q o Н) to make small. As n. small person, thing, quantity.

**ῳиn** n.m. tree. **сиlaг-ῳиn** grove. **ма Н ῳиn** idem.

**ῳиpе** (ῳ-; f. **ῳeерe**, **ῳиpе**; pl. **ῳиpы**, **ῳpey**) n.m.f. son, daughter, child; young of animals. **ῳиpе ῳиm** small child. baby; a youth. **ῳeерe ῳиm** f. idem. **мнtῳиpе ῳиm** childhood, infancy. **атῳиpе** childless; **мнtатῳиpе** childlessness. **мнtῳиpе** status of son. **ƿ-ῳиpе** (Q o Н) to become a child. **ῳ-**, **ῳ-**, **ῳen-** son of, daughter of, in various cpds.; see 2nd element: -eiotr, -maay, -con, -cowne, -oywt, -zooyt. **ῳnoyя(i)**, **ῳenoyя**, **ῳoyоя** n.m.f. nephew, niece.

**ῳиtс**, **ῳentс**, **ῳиc** n.m. name of a plant.

**ῳиyе** (pl. ? **ῳooyе**) n.f. altar.

**ῳi** (**ῳei**) **ῳi- ῳit<sup>2</sup>** Q **ῳиy** vb. tr. to measure, weigh (**mmo<sup>2</sup>**);

with 2nd obj.: to measure out to the amount of; **զ**: չըսկալ to weigh (e, մա՞ն: to a given amount); as n.m. measure, weight, extent, length; moderation. **չորգ**: immeasurable; **մնտադց**: immeasurability. **հա-զ**: to set a measure or limit (to: հա՞ն). **թ-զ**: (Q o ն) to make or equal a given weight. **դ-զ**: to set a measure to, restrict (e); **չութ-զ**: unmeasured, unrestricted; **մնտադի-զ**: limitlessness. **չի-** զ: to take measure, estimate.

**զիւլ**, **զիւ**, **զիւե**, **զիւմիւնիւ**; Q պհա vb. intr. to be long; as n.m. length. **զիւհ**, **զիւե**, **զիւ** n.f.(m.) length; rarely vb. to become, grow long. **հա-զիւհ** adj. tall.

**զիւց ցե-** (**զեստ-**, **զետ-**, **զեպտ-**) **ցերէ** (**զեստէ**, **զեպտէ**) Q պօքե (**զօօքե**, **զօչե**) vb. tr. to change, alter (**միօն**); vb. intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: e; into: ն, չն; in form: ն շմու); as n.m. change, difference. **մնտմալ-զիւց** loving change. **չտզիւց** unchanging, unaltered; **մնտ-չտզիւց** changelessness. **զանհաօ** fearful, strange (lit., changing of aspect). **ցերէ** n. change. Cf. Q պըսինյ.

**զիւտե** (**զիւցե**) rare synonym of **զիւց** to change.

**զիւկ գեկտ-** **զակտէ** (**զիւկտէ**) Q պօքե vb. intr. to dig (in, into: e, չն; for, after: նշա; down into: սպեշտ e); as n.m. depth. **զիւկ**, **զեկ**, **զիւկ** n.m. depth, what is dug.

**զիւն գեն(Ռ)-** (**զՌ-**) **զՌտէ** vb. tr. to seek, ask, ask for, inquire after, about (**միօն**, **նշա**); **զիւն ե** to visit, inquire after, greet, bid farewell; **զիւն միօն** e to ask someone for something; **զիւն միօն նշա/շենէ** to ask someone about. Also with նՌն from; չն for; չն in, among, into; չիՌն through. As n.m. inquiry, request; news, report. **զՄ-հոյչե** good news. **մա ն զիւն** place of inquiry, oracle. **թզիւն** inquirer, wizard; **մնտբեցցանէ** wizardry. **զիւն մ ն(Ռ)զիւն**, **շՄ-ն(Ռ)զիւն** to search out, visit; as n.m. visitation. **զաւ-զիւն** news-bearer, messenger.

**զիւն** vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: սես, չն, ն, չն, չի); rarely tr. to put to shame. **զիւն շետէ ն** to stand in shame before, to revere. As n.m. shame. **չտզիւն**

unashamed; **የ-አጥቃነ** to be unashamed; **ምኑጥፋቃነ** shyness, modesty. **ተ-ወጪ** to put to shame (**ናል**); **የወቃ-ወጪ** one who puts to shame. **እ-ወጪ** to be ashamed (of: **ይቴ**, **ዝና**; **እና**; before: **ዝኑደሮ**). **ወጪነት** (f. **ወጪዎች**) modest person.

**ወጪዎች**, **ወጪዎች** (f. **ወጪዎች**) adj. small. **ደ(እ)ወጪዎች** young servant, youth (opp. of **ደኗልዎች**); **ምኑጥረወጪዎች** state of youth.

**ወጪ** (ወዢ) **ገጥ-** (**ዋልተ-**) **ዋልተ** (**ዋልተ**, **ወጪ**) vb. tr. to demand, extort (**ማሞ**, **እ**; from: **ማሞ**; for, on account of: **ደል**). **ወጪ** **ማሞ** **ና** ማጠቃ to exact a fine from. **ገጥ-ምኑጥና** to beg for charity.

**ወካለ** n.m. cry, shout; **እ-ወካለ** **ሬዥ** to cry out (to: **እ**, **እና**, **ይደሳል** **እ**). **አወካለ** to cry out (= **አዋ-ወካለ**, cf. **ውያ**), **±** **ሬዥ** (**እ**, **ይደሳል** **እ**). **እ-ወካለ**, **አወካለ** n.m. cry.

**ወኪል**, **ወኪል** n. curl of hair.

**ወክለከል**, **ወኪለከል** n.m. gnashing, grinding of teeth.

**ወካለያ**, **ወኪለያ**, **ወክለያ**, **ወኪለያ**, **ወኪለያ**, **ወኪለያ** n.m. bell.

**ወኮላ** n.m. hole. **በ** **ወኮላ** **ወኮላ** to be full of holes.

**ዋላደ**, **ዋላደ** vb. intr. to be afraid. **ዋለቂ**, **ዋለቂ** n. fear, in cpd. **ዘመ-ዋለቂ**, **ዘመ-ዋለቂ** to emit fear, be terrified; also as n.m. terror; **ምኑዘመ-ዋለቂ** terror.

**ዋለ** to creep (into: **ዝና**).

**ዋለ-** in **ዋለ-ኦርጊ-ዘጋጀ** to enjoy the odor of incense.

**ዋለአ** (**ዋለአ**) vb. intr. to pray (to: **እ**, **ናል**, **ዋል**; for: **እ**, **ይቴ**, **እና**, **ዝና**, **ደንብ**); as n.m. prayer.

**ዋለግ**, **ዋለግ**, **ዋለግ** n.m. spike, sharp instrument; ray, flame.

**ዋለዕ** n.m. ply, strand (of cord).

**ዋለዓ** n.m. shame, disgrace; as adj. shameful, disgraceful.

**ዋለግ**, **ዋለግ**, **ዋለግ** n.m. twig, shoot; stave, wand.

**ዋለሙ**, **ዋለሙ**, **ዋለሙ**, **ዋለሙ**, **ዋለሙ**, **ዋለሙ** n.f.m. mustard.

**ዋማ**, Q **ዋዕሙ** (f. **ዋዕሙ**) vb. intr. to be light, fine, subtle; as n.m. fineness, subtlety. **ዋዕሙ** adj. light, fine.

**ዋማዎ**, **ዋማዎ** (f. **ዋማዎ**; pl. **ዋማዎዎ**) n.m. stranger; as adj. strange. **እ** **ዋማዎ** abroad (motion); **ደ** **ዋማዎ** abroad (static); **ዝ** **ዋማዎ** idem. **ምኑዋማዎ** strangeness, foreignness.

**ማል-ዋማዎ** hospitable; **ምኑማል-ዋማዎ** hospitality; **የ-ምኑማል-**

φῆμο to be hospitable. μῆτημαστή-φῆμο hatred of strangers.

Ἐ-φῆμο (Q o N) to become a stranger, be estranged (from: ε, οὐ).

φημού, φημογε, φημογι n.f. peg, stake.

φημογη (f. φημογη) number: eight. μῆτημην(ε) eighteen. μετ-φημογη eighth. See 15.3; 30.7.

φῆμε φῆμε- φῆμητ' vb. tr. to serve (ῆμος or οὐ); as n.m. service, worship, liturgy; μά Ν φῆμε place of worship.

Ἐ-φῆμε to do service (to, for: οὐ). ρεψφῆμε server, worshipper; μῆτρεψφῆμε service. φῆμιτ n.m. servant.

φῆμησε vb. intr. to whisper; as n. whispering. εψ-φῆμησε, φι-φῆμησε to whisper.

φῆλη n.m. waste-land. Ἐ-φῆλη to become waste, dry.

φῆλη n.m. profligate, prodigal (person); μῆτφῆλη profligacy.

φῆλη, φῆλη (pl. φῆλη, -ε) n.m. net. φῆλη Ν σιογε casting-net.

φῆλη n.f. garden; οὐ-τεφῆλη gardener.

φῆλη, Q φῆλη vb. intr. to stink; as n.m. stench.

φῆλη n.m. linen.

φῆλη n.f. sheet, robe (of linen).

φῆληφῆτε, φῆληφῆτε n.f. cushion or sim.

φῆλη number: thousand. See 30.7.

φῆλη particle: yea!

φῆλημ n.m. row, course; Ν φῆλημ φῆλημ in rows. φῆλημ, φῆλημ n.f. courses (of stones).

φῆλημ in Ἐ-φῆλημ (Q o Ν φῆλημ) to become inspired, possessed, frenzied.

φῆλημ φῆλημ dust; Ἐ-φῆλημ to become dusty; κι-φῆλημ idem.

(φῆλημ) φῆλημ φῆτε vb. tr. to dig, hollow out, gouge out.

φῆλη, φῆλη n.m. bundle.

φῆλη, φῆλη n.m. molar tooth, tusk.

φῆλημεc n.f. gnat.

φῆλημ φῆλημ φῆλημ Q φῆλημ φῆτε (φῆλημ) vb. tr. to sift, shake in sieve (ῆμος); as n.m. shaking.

φῆλη, φῆλη (f. φῆλη; pl. φῆλημ) n.m. father-in-law (mother-in-law); son (daughter)-in-law. Ἐ-φῆλη to become

father-in-law (to: ε).

φομῆτ, φῆντ, φεμῆτ, φομῆ, φῆν(τ)- number: three (f. φομῆτε, φομῆτε). φῆ(τ)τ-(ε) πρού three days ago, heretofore.

μεγδομῆτ third. μῆντφομῆ thirteen; μεγμῆτφομῆ thirteenth. Μ προμῆτ all three (of them). See 15.3; 30.7.  
φοντε n.f. thorn-tree (*acacia nilotica*); thorns; thicket of acacias; γε Ν φοντε acacia wood.

φοογ, φοογε, φογ- n.m. incense, perfume.

φοογε, Q φογωγ(ε) vb. intr. to become dry, dry up, become dessicated, stale. ππετ φογωγ the dry land.

φοп, φοон, φωп n.m. palm, four-fingerbreadth; a set of four. (φοпφп) φ(ε) πφп- φпφωп vb. tr. to take in arms, nurse.

φοрт, φоорт n.m. awning, veil.

φοрфр φрфр- φрфωр' Q φрфωр (φрфорт) vb. tr. to upset, overturn (ММО<sup>ε</sup>, ε; on, onto: exN); to destroy; + εпеснт idem. As n.m. overthrow, destruction; рeфорфр destroyer.

φот, φот (pl. φфоте; cf. φНфоте) n.m. pillow, cushion.

φотфт (φохт) φетфот' Q φетфот vb. tr. to cut, carve, hollow out (ММО<sup>ε</sup>); to make a hole in (ε, εN). As n.m. (also φот) anything carved or hollowed out.

φоу, соу in Νфоу prep. without (not standard Sah.).

φоуииб, φоуиб, φвиб, φоуееб, φоуееч n.m. *persea tree*.

φоуо φоуе- (φоу-) φоуω<sup>ε</sup> (φоуо<sup>ε</sup>) (± εвол) vb. tr. to discharge, pour out, empty (ММО<sup>ε</sup>; from: ММО<sup>ε</sup>, εвол ММО<sup>ε</sup>, εвол εN; into: εN); vb. intr. to flow, pour out. φоуо exN to pour out upon; to crowd against, throng. Also with εпеснт (ε), εзрд (ε, exN, εN). φоуеит Q to be empty; пст φоуеит emptiness, vanity (may take art.); МНтпст φоуеит emptiness; εN оумНтпст φоуеит without cause, vainly; ф-пст φоуеит to act in vain.

φоури n.f. censer, brazier, altar.

φоукоуфе, φоукоуфе, φоукоуфе n.m. sacrifice, offering.

φоуове, φоуове n.f. throat.

φоуфоу vb. intr. to boast, brag; reflex. (w. ММО<sup>ε</sup>) to take pride (in, on, about: ε, εтвe, exN, εзрд exN, εt, εN).

As n.m. boasting, pride; as adj. proud. **ΜΗΤΦΟΥΦΟΥ,**  
**ΜΗΤΦΟΥΦΟ** pride, impudence. **†-ΦΟΥΦΟΥ** to glorify.

**ΦΟΥΦΤ,** **ΦΑΦΤ** n.m. window; niche, alcove.

**ΦΟΦ,** **ΦΟΦ** n.m. kind of antelope (*bubalis buselaphus*).

**ΦΟΦΟΥ,** **ΦΑΦΟΥ,** **ΦΟΦΟ** n.m. pot, jar.

**ΦΟΦΤ** n.m. hindrance, impediment; key. **†-ΦΟΦΤ** to lock  
 (a door). **Π-ΦΟΦΤ** to shut, lock.

**ΦΟΥΦΑ,** Q **ΦΑΦΩΨ** meaning uncertain: to burrow (?).

**ΦΟΧΝΕ,** **ΦΑΧΝΕ** vb. tr. to consider (**ΜΗΟ**); to take counsel  
 concerning (e, **ΕΧΝ**; with: **ΜΗ**). As n.m. counsel, design,  
 plan, advice. **ΑΤΦΟΧΝΕ** ill-considered; **ΜΗΤΑΤΦΟΧΝΕ** being  
 without counsel, at a loss, reckless. **ΕΙΡΕ Ή ΟΥΦΟΧΝΕ**  
**Π-ΦΟΧΝΕ** to take counsel, make a decision. **ΧΙ-ΦΟΧΝΕ** idem  
 (with: **ΜΗ**; concerning: e, **ΕΣΟΥΗ** e); **ΧΙ-ΦΟΧΝΕ ΝΑ** to  
 counsel, advise; **ΡΕΧΙ-ΦΟΧΝΕ** counsellor, advisor.

**ΦΗΗΡΕ** n.f. wonder, amazement; miracle; as adj. wonderful,  
 marvelous; **ΖΑ ΦΗΗΡΕ** wonderful; **ΖΗ ΟΥΦΗΗΡΕ** wondrously.

**Π-ΦΗΗΡΕ** (Q o Η) to become amazed, to marvel (at: **ΜΗΟ**,  
 e, **ΕΤΒΕ**, **ΕΧΝ**, **ΕΓΡΑΙ** **ΕΧΝ**, **ΗΚΛΑ**, **ΖΗ**).

**ΦΡΩ** n.f. menstruation; **Π-ΦΡΩ** (Q o Η) to be menstrual.

**ΦΕΗΝΕ,** **ΦΕΗΝΕ** in **ΖΗ ΟΥΦΕΗΝΕ** suddenly, all of a sudden.

**ΦΤΕ,** **ΦΤΗ** (pl. **ΦΤΗΥ**) n.m. mast of a ship.

**ΦΤΕ** n. nest.

**ΦΤΕΚΟ,** **ΦΕΤΕΚΟ** (pl. **ΦΤΕΚΩΥ**) n.m. prison.

**ΦΤΗΗ,** **ΦΤΗ** n.f. garment, tunic.

**ΦΤΗ** n.m. weaver; warp (on loom).

**ΦΤΟΡΤΦ** **ΦΤΦΤΦ-** **ΦΤΦΤΦΡ** Q **ΦΤΦΤΦΡ** vb. tr. to disturb, agitate,  
 bother, upset, trouble, urge, hasten (**ΜΗΟ**); vb. intr.  
 to become disturbed etc.; as n.m. disturbance, trouble,  
 anxiety, haste; **ΖΗ ΟΥΦΤΟΡΤΦ** hastily, quickly, anxiously.

**ΑΤΦΤΟΡΤΦ** undisturbed, untroubled; **ΜΗΤΑΤΦΤΟΡΤΦ** tranquillity;  
**Π-/†-ΦΤΟΡΤΦ** to create disturbance.

**ΦΤΟΥΗΤ** in **†-ΦΤΟΥΗΤ** to accuse, bring accusation against (e,  
 Η, ζλ); **ΡΕЧ†-ΦΤΟΥΗΤ** accuser.

**ΦΩ** n.m. sand, gravel; κη ε **ΦΩ** being in sandy condition.

ֆաթ (ֆադ) գեթ- (գեգ-) գօթ<sup>է</sup> (գօդ<sup>է</sup>) Q գիթ (գիդ) vb. tr. to shave, clip, tonsure (մմօ<sup>ւ</sup>); գեթ-քա to shave the head; as n.m. shaving, clipping, tonsure.

գաթէ գօթէ<sup>ւ</sup> Q գօթէ<sup>ւ</sup> vb. tr. to scorch, wither (մմօ<sup>ւ</sup>); vb. intr. to become scorched, withered.

գու n.m. what is above, high; always w. art. and usu. in prep. phrases: և ոցալ upward; և ոցալ և above; և օչ և ոցալ from above; չա-ոցալ upper part or direction; չա ոցալ և (prep.) above; և օչ չա-ոցալ from above.

գակ գեկ- Q գիկ vb. tr. to dig, dig deep; Q = to be deep; as n.m. depth(s). Cf. գրեց.

գակէ գեկէ- գօկէ<sup>ւ</sup> Q գօկէ<sup>ւ</sup> vb. tr. to dig, dig deep (± ընդ-շերտ). գրեց n.m. depth. Cf. preceding.

գախ գեխ- (գիխ-) գօխ<sup>ւ</sup> vb. tr. to despoil (մմօ<sup>ւ</sup>); + և օչ: to spoil, destroy; intr. to be destroyed; as n.m. spoil, booty. արտօխ և օչ indestructible. գօխէ n.f. spoils. գախ գօխ<sup>ւ</sup> Q գիխ vb. tr. to loosen, dissolve, paralyze; vb. intr. to flow (into: և, չև, և օչ չև); գիխ և օչ to be paralyzed, crippled, worthless.

գախէ գիխէ- գօխէ<sup>ւ</sup> vb. tr. to stitch, weave (մմօ<sup>ւ</sup>).

գախմ vb. tr. to smell (մմօ<sup>ւ</sup>); sniff at (e); as n.m. sense of smell; մա և գախմ organ of smell; և նց գախմ sense of s. գախէ գօխէ<sup>ւ</sup> Q գօխէ<sup>ւ</sup> vb. tr. to mark, trace line of, make as a mark (մմօ<sup>ւ</sup>); as n.m. mark, marker, stake; դ-գախէ to set a mark or boundary.

գախէ գիշէ- գախէ<sup>ւ</sup> Q գօխէ<sup>ւ</sup> vb. tr. to cut (մմօ<sup>ւ</sup>); Q to be sharp, sharpened, cutting. Cf. ցաւեց.

գամ n.m. tax, tribute; դ-գամ to pay tribute; չի-գամ to receive tribute.

գամ n.m. summer. չե և գամ, չնց գամ n.m. spring.

գամ գօմ<sup>ւ</sup> (գօօմ<sup>ւ</sup>) vb. tr. to wash (clothes: մմօ<sup>ւ</sup>).

գամէ գիմէ- Q գօմէ<sup>ւ</sup> vb. tr. to pierce.

գանց vb. intr. to become sick, weak, ill (in, with: և, չև); as n.m. sickness, disease. մա և նց գանց infirmary. դ-գանց to become sick; բաց գանց sick person. For cpds.

in **γῆ-**, **φεν-**, **φλη-** see 2nd element.

**φωντ̄** (**φοντ̄**) Q **φοντ̄** vb. intr. to quarrel (with: **μῆ**, **οὐεσ**); as n.m. quarreling.

**φωντ̄ φῆτ̄-** (**φεντ̄-**) **φοντ̄'** Q **φοντ̄** vb. tr. to plait (**μέμο'**).

**φοντε** n.f. plaited work.

**φωνή** (**φωνε**) **φενή-** (**φενε-**) **φονη'** (**φονε'**) Q **φονη** (**φονε**) vb. intr. to come together, join; vb. tr. to join, connect (**μέμο'**; to, with: **ε**, **μῆ**, **να'**); to convey (to: **ῳ**); as n.m. union, unity. **εν** **ογφωνη** jointly, in unison.

**φων** only in **φενηφων**, **φηνηφων**, **φονηφων** moment, instant; **εν** **ογφενηφων** suddenly.

**φων** **φεπ-** (**φῆ-**, **φλη-**) **φονε'** (**φλη'**) Q **φην** vb. tr. to receive, accept, take, bear, suffer (**μέμο'**; for, on behalf of: **εκῆ**, **να'**; from: **κτῆ**, **ειτῆ**); to buy (for a price: **εκ**; with: **εν**). Freq. w. ethical dative. Q also = to be acceptable. As n.m. acceptance, purchase. **ληφων**, **ληφον'** which cannot be limited or contained. **φονε** n.f. reception, entertainment.

**φωνε** (**φωνε**), Q **φον** vb. intr. to become, come into existence; to happen, take place, occur; to last, endure; Q to be, exist. **εσφωνε** impers. it happened that (foll. by coord. vb.). For **φωνε** as aux. vb., see §30.9. **φωνε ε**, **εσογη ε** to be for, intended for, destined for; **φωνε μέμο'** (1) to be in; (2) to happen to (a person); (3) to be + pred. noun. **φωνε να'** ε to act as (ε) for (να'). **φωνε φλ** to last until; **φωνε εκ** to receive, get, have; **φωνε ει** to be/live in the time of. **φωνε ειτῆ** to be in the care, the charge of. **φωνε ειτῆ**, **εσολ ειτῆ** to come into existence through, by means of. As n.m. existence, being. **μα η φωνε** dwelling place, residence. **εφωνε** if, when, since, because.

**φωνε**, **φωνε**, **φωνης**, **φωνες**, **εφωνε** n.m. cucumber.

**φωνε** n.m. arm, foreleg; shoulder; name of constellation.

**φωρ φορ'** (**φοορ'**) Q **φηρ** vb. tr. to stop up, to pile up.

**φωρῆ φῆπ-** (**φερῆ-**) **φορη'** Q **φορῆ** vb. intr. to be early,

first (in, at, to: ε); reflex. idem. οἵην + Inf. to do something first, to have done something previously, already. οἵην π. morning; οἵην τῇ περιπάτε tomorrow morning, the morning of the next day; παλιῷ οἵην the morning. οἵην (f. οἵην) adj. first, earliest; used before or after n., with τῇ; οἵην-τῇ idem. τῇ οἵην, τῇ οἵην adv. early. τῇ οἵην adv. formerly, at first; τῇ οἵην τῷ prep. before. καί (τῇ) οἵην, καί ε οἵην from the beginning. τῷ-οἵην (Q ο τῇ) to be first, before; + ε + Inf. to do first, beforehand; to be the first to do.

οἵηται vb. intr. to be demented; tr. to derange (ἵμος).

οἵως, οἵωσι, οἵωσι (pl. οἵωσι, οἵωσι) n.m. shepherd, herdsman; μῆτρος shepherd

οἵωται, οἵωτε (pl. οἵωτε, οἵωτε) n.m. trader, merchant; μά τῇ οἵωται emporium; μῆτρος οἵωται trade, commerce; τῷ-οἵωται to trade, deal, traffic (in: τῇ); σινέρ-οἵωται trade, profit.

οἵωται οἵται- (οἵται-) vb. tr. to muzzle. οἵων, οἵων n.m. a muzzle, halter.

οἵωται, οἵωται n.f. well, cistern.

οἵωται n.m. flour, dough.

οἵωται οἵται- (οἵται-) Q οἵωται vb. tr. to close, seal (ἵμος; against: ερῆν); vb. intr. to be shut, sealed. οἵωται (οἵωται) Q οἵωται vb. tr. idem. οἵωται n.m. gate, what is shut. οἵται-ογών n.pl. joints.

οἵωμε, οἵωμε n.f. cliff, precipice.

οἵωμε οἵ(ε)νε- οἵ(ο)νε Q οἵωμε vb. tr. to exclude, deprive (of: ε, εβολ τῇ); to remove (ἵμος; from: ε).

οἵωται (οἵωται) οἵται- (οἵται-) οἵται- (οἵται-) Q οἵται- (οἵται, οἵται) (1) vb. tr. to cut (ἵμος); to slaughter, slay (with: τῇ). οἵωται εβολ to cut off, cut short; to excommunicate; to decide; as n.m. excommunication, cutting off. οἵωται εβολ τῇ to condemn. τῇ ογώνειται εβολ sharply, briefly. οἵται- in cpds.: who, which cuts (see 2nd elem.). οἵωται as n.m. what is cut; sacrifice; decision, verdict. ατομείται uncut. ρεψωται (εβολ) cutter, sacrificer.

(2) vb. intr. to lack (for: ε, ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, εΝ); to want, be lacking; as n.m. lack, need, shortage; λτφωωτ without needs. φλλτ Ν, φλτ Ν, φλτε prep. short of, lacking; excepting, apart from. φλλτε, φλλτC n.f. part cut off, portion. φλλτC, φλτC n.f. cut, ditch. φτα vb. intr. to become faulty, deficient; to have defects; as n.m. defect, fault, deficiency.

φωωσε φεεε- (γεεε-) φοοε<sup>ε</sup> (φοε<sup>ε</sup>) Q φωωσε (φοε<sup>ε</sup>) vb. tr. to strike, smite, wound (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to be wounded (in: ε); as n.m. blow, wound. φελ n.m. blow, wound; φ-φελ to wound; φελ-ειχ to clap the hands.

φωφ φεφ- φοφ<sup>ε</sup> Q φηφ (± εβολ) vb. tr. to scatter, spread (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; esp. of odor, by wind); vb. intr. idem.

φωφ φεφ- Q φηφ vb. tr. to twist (rope etc.); as n.m. twisting; torture (?).

φωφ φεφ- φοφ<sup>ε</sup> (φλφ<sup>ε</sup>) Q φηφ (± εβολ, ερπλι) vb. tr. to make equal (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; to: ε, ΜΝ); to make level, straight; to lay out straight; Q to be equal (to: ε, ΜΝ, ογε). As n.m. equality, sameness, equal status.

φωφ φεφ- φοφ<sup>ε</sup> Q φηφ vb. tr. to devastate, lay waste, destroy (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to become desert, laid waste, destroyed; as n.m. devastation, destruction. φωωφε, φωωσε n.m. barrenness, poverty.

φωφτ, φοφτ n.m. hollow of hand; handful.

φωφτ φεφτ- Q φοφτ vb. intr. to err, make a mistake (in: ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, ε, εΝ); as n.m. error, fault. λτφωφτ unerring.

φλφτε adj. wicked, iniquitous; ΜΗΤφλφτε iniquity; φ-ΜΗΤ- φλφτε to sin (against: ε). φοφτC, φοφτC, φλφτC n. error.

φωφτ φεφτ- φοφε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. intr. to wither, scorch.

φωψε vb. intr. to contend, wrestle, struggle (with: ΜΝ, ογε<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. contest. ΜΑ Ν φωψε arena; φεψωψε contender. φοψιχ n.m.f. athlete, gladiator, contender; ΜΗΤφοψιχ athleticism; φ-φοψιχ to become an athlete, contender. φοψιχτ n.m. athlete, contender.

φωψτ φεφτ- φοψτ vb. tr. to leave as a remainder,

to leave behind (**ΜΝΩ'**); vb. intr. to be left over, remain; ± επαγού idem. As n.m. remainder.

**φυε**, **εφυε**, **ψε**, **εψε** (neg. **μεψε**, **μῆψε**) impers. vb. it is fitting, suitable, proper (to, that: ε, ετρε; see 20.2); **πετ** (ε)φυε, **νετ** (ε)φυε that which is proper.

**φάω**, **φεω** n.f. a measure of length, schoenus, parasang.

**φριξ**, **φρικ** n.m. dust; **Ἐ-φριξ** (Q o N) to become dust.

**φχε** (pl. **φχηγ**) n.m. locust.

**φχηη** n.m. garlic.

**φχιτ**, **cxιc** n.m. name of an occupation: dyer (?).

**φχωт** n.f. cord (?).

**φбап** in **λφ-φбап** to cry out.

**φбор**, **φбоя**, **сбоя** n.m. rent, hire; **λтφбор** rent-free; **рнн-φбор** tenant.

<b>φλ</b> : φε	<b>φлсвнт</b> : сбнт	<b>φбфe</b> : сбфe
<b>φллнт</b> : φλ	<b>φлт(-/-)</b> : φитe,	<b>φe</b> : φфe, φλ
<b>φллрe</b> : φллр	<b>φлшт</b>	<b>φe-</b> : сбф
<b>φллт</b> (-/-): φл, φитe, φшт	<b>φлтлq</b> : λq	<b>φевнiω</b> : φевнiу
<b>φллтe</b> : φшт	<b>φлтe</b> : φшт	<b>φевe</b> : φзe
<b>φллтc</b> : φшт	<b>φлтc</b> : φшт	<b>φевi</b> : φлqе
<b>φллq</b> : φллв	<b>φлтт</b> : φл	<b>φевiω</b> : φевнiу
<b>φллqe</b> : φллв	<b>φлy</b> : εфo	<b>φевннe</b> : εннe
<b>φллв</b> : φллв	<b>φлф</b> : φшт	<b>φевт</b> : φшт
<b>φллв</b> : φллв	<b>φлфу</b> : φштoу	<b>φевт/-/-</b> : φиbe
<b>φллв</b> : φллв	<b>φлq</b> : φшт	<b>φевнe</b> : φштнe
<b>φлi</b> : φлi, φнi	<b>φллвa</b> : φллв	<b>φевe</b> : φирe, φирe
<b>φлie</b> : φлi	<b>φллв(-)</b> : φиbe, φшт	<b>φевт-</b> : φшт
<b>φлiрe</b> : φллв	<b>φллнe</b> : φштнe	<b>φевнe-</b> : φштнe
<b>φлкт</b> : φiкe	<b>φб-</b> : φиbe, φшт	<b>φei</b> : φi, φe
<b>φлл(-)</b> : φл	<b>φевтe</b> : φшт	<b>φeik</b> : φiкe
<b>φллнy</b> : φллiоу	<b>φбeиlaeit</b> , <b>φбeиo</b> :	<b>φекt</b> -: φiкe
<b>φллk</b> : φллб	<b>φевнiу</b>	<b>φевтам</b> , <b>φевтем</b> :
<b>φллтeм</b> , <b>φллтнm</b> : φллтom	<b>φбe</b> : сбф	<b>φлбом</b>
<b>φлмл</b> -: φмл	<b>φбeep(ε)</b> : φиhr	<b>φen</b> -: φирe, φинe
<b>φлмice</b> : мiсe	<b>φбeиlaeit</b> : φевнiу	<b>φen</b> : хin
<b>φлnt</b> -: φл	<b>φбeиw</b> : φевнiу	<b>φене-</b> : φшт
<b>φлoу</b> : φлy	<b>φбiв</b> : φиhrнe	<b>φене-</b> : φштнe
<b>φлп(-/-)</b> : φшт, φшпe	<b>φбiw</b> : φевнiу	<b>φеноуя</b> : φирe
<b>φлp(=)</b> : φллрe, φллр	<b>φбeиnнe</b> : εннe	<b>φенt</b> -: φинe, φшт
<b>φллp2e</b> : λzе	<b>φбp-</b> : φиhr	<b>φент</b> -: φл
<b>φлpе</b> : φллр	<b>φбot</b> : φшт	<b>φентc</b> : φнtс
<b>φлpioy</b> : φллiоу	<b>φбt</b> , <b>φбtс</b> : φиbe	<b>φенпфшп</b> : φшт
<b>φлpo</b> -: φл	<b>φбw</b> : φшт	<b>φет</b> -: φшт, φитe



**φειλεια:** φέλιξ**φεολ:** φεορ**φέρατ:** φέρατ

q

**φι** (φει) **φι-** (φει-) **φιτ'** Q φηγ vb. tr. to take, carry, bear, sustain (ῆμο<sup>ς</sup>, ζά); oft. w. eth. dat. (ε, ήλ<sup>ς</sup>). Used w. many prep. and adv. in normal senses. **φι μή** to agree with. **φι ζά** to tolerate, bear, endure. **φι ἔμο<sup>ς</sup>** εβολ to take away, remove (from: ἔμο<sup>ς</sup>, ζῆ). **φι ἔμαγ** to carry etc. from there (± ζῆ, ζιχῆ: from, from on). For **φι-** and **φι-** in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element. **φεφι** one who bears (may have object); μῆτρεφι state or condition of bearing.

**φῆτ,** **φῆτ,** **φεντ,** **οὐεντ** n.m.f. worm. **φ-φῆτ** to become wormy.

**φο,** **φο,** **φοο,** **φω** n.f. canal, water conduit.

**φτοογ,** **ετοογ** (φτευ-, φτογ-; f. φτοε, φτο, ετο) number: four. **μῆταχτε** fourteen. **μεζφτοογ** (f. -φτοε, -φτο) fourth. See §§15.3; 24.3; 30.7.

**φω,** **φω,** **ογω,** **φω** n.m. hair. **ρατ-φω,** **ρητ** ή **φω** hairy. **ογετ-** φω to let hair grow.

**φωτε,** **φωτε** n.f.m. sweat. **†-φωτε** to sweat.

**φωτε** (φωτε, φωτε) **φετ-** φοτ' vb. tr. to wipe away, off; to obliterate, destroy (ῆμο<sup>ς</sup>). **φωτε εβολ** (1) idem; (2) intr. to be wiped out, destroyed. **λατφωτε εβολ** uneffaceable, ineradicable.

**φωσε** (φωσε) **φεσ-** φοσ' Q φησ (φησ) vb. intr. and reflex. to leap, spring (εβολ, επεσητ, εθη, εγογη, ερφαι); as n.m. impetuosity; ρεψφωσε impetuous person. **φοστ,** **φοστ** n. leaping, dancing; esp. in **χι-φοστ** to dance; **μῆτρεφ-** **φοστ** haste.

**φωσε** (φωσε) **φεσ-** φοσ' Q φησ vb. tr. to seize, snatch, rob (ε, ἔμο<sup>ς</sup>); ρεψφωσε violent person. **φοστ** n. robber.

**φωστ** (φωστ) rare variant of φωσε to leap q.v.

**φλι-:** φι**φεντ:** φῆτ**φηγ:** φι**φλι:** φλι**φετ-:** φωτε**φησ:** φωσε**φει,** **φει-:** φι**φεσ-:** φωσε**φιτ':** φι

զՕՏ<sup>շ</sup>: զՈՒԵ  
զՕԵ<sup>շ</sup>: զՈՒԵ  
զՕԵՇ: զՈՒԵ  
զՕԵՎ: զՈՒԵ

ԳՏԵՄ-: ԳՏՈՒՅ  
ԳՏՈ, ԳՏԵՑ: ԳՏՈՒՅ  
ԳՏՈՒ-: ԳՏՈՒՅ

ԳՈՒ: ԿՕ  
ԳՈՒԵ: ԵՈՒԵ  
ԳՈՒԵՇ: ԵՈՒԵ

2

չՃ, չՉ ն.մ. winnowing fan.

չՃ, չՉ ն.մ. pole, mast; weaver's beam.

չՃ (չՃՈՇ) prep. (1) under, beneath; often with meaning of bearing, carrying; (2) from under, from the presence of, from the time of; (3) from, by reason of, because of; (4) for, in respect to, on behalf of; (5) in exchange for, for; to, toward (usu. of persons).

չՃԵ, չՃԵՒ, չՃԻՒ (f. չՃԻ, չՃԵ; pl. չՃԵՐ, չՃԵՐԵՐ, չՃԵՐԵ) adj. last, final; as n.: end, termination, last part. Ե ուշե, Թ ուշե, Ւ օւշե, Ւ շաշե, ԾԽՆ շաշե, ՉԽՆ օւշե at last, finally. ՈՃ չՃԵ, ՈՃ օւշե until the last, at the last. Բ-չՃԵ (1) to become last; to be (too) late (for: e); (2) to be in want (of: e). Խ-չՃԵ to lag.

չՃԵՎԵԾ, չՃԵՎԵԾ, չՈՒԵԾ n.f. shade, shelter, shadow; Բ-  
չՃԵՎԵԾ to make shade (for, over: e, ԾԽՆ, ՉԽՆ). Խ-  
չՃԵՎԵԾ to take shade, be shaded, sheltered.

չՃԻՇ, չՃԻՇ, չՃԵՒՆ n.f. gateway, forecourt, porch.

չՃԻ ն.մ. husband. Խ-չՃԻ to take a husband.

չՃԿ, չՃԱԿ ն.մ. tailor.

չՃԿ adj. sober, prudent, mild (bef. or aft. n., w. Ւ);  
ՄՆԴՇՃԿ sobriety, mildness. Բ-չՃԿ (Q o Ւ չՃԿ) to become  
sober, prudent.

չՃԿԽԳ, չՃԿԽԱԳ, չՃԿԵԽԳ, չՃԿԽԿԳ ն.մ. a species of lizard.

չՃԱ ն.մ.f. servant, slave; rare except in չՄՀՃԱ, չՄՀԵՃ  
n.m.f. idem; ՄՆԴՇՄՀՃԱ status of slave or servant; Բ-  
չՄՀՃԱ to serve, become servant (to: ԽՃ<sup>շ</sup>).

չՃԱ only in Բ-չՃԱ to deceive (ԹՄՕՇ); as n. deceit; ՄՆԴԲ-չՃԱ  
deceit, deception; ԲԵԳԲ-չՃԱ deceiver; ՄՆԴԲԵԳԲ-չՃԱ deceit.

չՃԱԿ, չՃԱԿ ն.ֆ. ring.

չՃԱՒ (pl. չՃԱՅԵ, չՃԱՅԱԵ) ն.մ. bird, any flying creature.

ζαλμησε, ζαλμησ, ζαλμεσ, ζελμεσε n.f. boat.

ζαλογ, ζαλλογ n.m. spiderweb.

ζαλωμ n.m. cheese.

ζαλ (pl. ζηλη, ζηλη) n.m. craftsman; cf. ζαλφε.

ζαληρ n.m. embrace; ῾-ζαληρ ΜΗΟ'; †-ζαληρ ε to embrace.

ζαλοι interj. would that ...!

ζαλφε, ζαλφι (pl. ζαλφηογε, ζαλφηγε, ζαλφοογε) n.m. carpenter; ΜΗΤΖΑΛΦΕ carpentry.

ζαп, ζοп n.m. judgement, inquest; ξτζαп without going to court. ειρε Η π(“)ζαп, Η-ζαп to give a judgement (for: ηα'; between: ογτε); to go to court; to avenge, i.e. to settle one's case (against: ΜΗ). †-ζαп to give a judgement, pass judgement (on: ε, εχΗ); ΜΑ Η †-ζαп court, place of judgement; ρεγ-ζαп judge; Η-ρεγ-ζαп to act as judge. ξι-ζαп, ξι Η ογζαп to go to court (against, with: ΜΗ, ογκε, ζα, ζι); as n.m. judgement.

ζαпе n.m. the god Apis.

ζαпорк, ζαпорт n.f. saddle, saddle-cloth.

ζαпс, ζοпс impers. vb. (± ne) it is necessary (for someone: ε; to do: ε, εтре). See §20.2.

ζαрez (ζρεз, ζαрhеz, εрeз, εрhз) vb. tr. to keep, observe, preserve, be careful about (ε); to guard, watch, keep (ε; from: ε, εвoл ΗМО', εвoл ΖH); as n.m. watch, guard, caution; ΜНТАТζарeз heedlessness; ΜA Η ζарeз place of watch, guardhouse; ρeгζарeз guard, watcher, watchman.

ζаpizзapо' intensive pron., used appositionally: (he) alone, apart; (he him)self, by (him)self; other pers. sim.

ζac n.m. dung (of animals).

ζасie, ζасie, ζасiн n.m. a drowned person; in cpds.: ΒΩK Η ζасie, ιe Η ζасie, Η-вoл Η ζасie to drown, be drowned.

ζat, ζатe, ζаat n.m. silver; silver coin(s), money; as adj. silver, white. ΜA-ζat money-loving. ΜЕNГ-ζat silversmith; ρeгMЕNГ-ζat idem. сA Η ζat dealer in silver.

Η-ζat to work silver; (Q o Η ζat) to become silver; ρeгΗ-ζat silversmith. †-ζat to pay.

ΣΑΤΑΙΛΕ, ΣΑΤΑΛΗ n. name of an eye-disease.

ΣΑΤΕ, ΣΑΤΕ vb. intr. to flow; tr. to pour (ΜΝΟ<sup>ε</sup>) ± ΕΒΟΛ.

As n.m. flow. ΜΑ Ν ΣΑΤΕ channel, water-course.

ΣΑΤΗΡ, ΣΑΤΗΡΟΣ n.m.f. hammer.

ΣΑΘΩΡ, ΣΩΘΩΡ name of 3rd Coptic month.

ΣΑΥΓΔΑΛ π.μ. anchor.

ΣΑΦΗΤ, ΣΑΦΙΤ, ΣΑΡΦΗΤ n.m. falcon.

ΣΑΨΛΕΕΛΕ, ΣΑΨΛΕΛΕ, ΣΑΒΛΕΕΛΕ n.f. lizard.

ΣΑΖ pron. many; as adj. (bef. or aft. noun, with Ν) many.

Π-ΣΑΖ to become or do much/many (+ Ν + noun); ΜΗΤΣΑΖ multitude.

ΣΑΓΕ, ΣΑΧΓΓ n.m. snare.

ΣΑΓΙΝ n.m. mint.

ΣΑΞ n.m. straits, difficulty, distress; Π-ΣΑΞ (Q Ο Ν ΣΑΞ) to become distressed; Τ-ΣΑΞ to distress, disturb (ΝΑ<sup>ε</sup>).

ΣΕΒΕ, ΣΕΒΒΕ, ΣΗΥΒΕ, ΣΗΒ(Ε)Σ n.m. plow; yoke of animals.

ΣΒΟΡΒΠ (ΒΟΡΒΠ) ΣΒΠΒΠ- (ΒΠΒΠ-) ΣΒΠΒΩΡ<sup>\*</sup> (ΣΟΥΕΡΟΥΩΡ<sup>ε</sup>) Q ΒΠΒΩΡ (ΒΠΒΟΡΠ) vb. tr. to throw down, push, cast (ΜΝΟ<sup>ε</sup>); ΣΒΟΡΒΠ ΜΝΟ<sup>ε</sup> ΕΒΟΛ to cast forth (on, onto: ε, επεσητ ε, ερπατ ε); intr. to fall to pieces. ΚΑΖ-ΒΠΒΩΡ unoccupied land; ΣΙΩΖ-ΒΕΡΒΩΡ idem or sim.

ΣΒΟΥΡ n.f. left hand; as adj. left. (Ν) ΣΑ ΣΒΟΥΡ, ΣΙ ΣΒΟΥΡ on, to the left.

ΣΒΩ n.f. covering; tent.

ΣΕ (ΣΕ, ΣΗΕ) Q ΣΗΥ to fall (± επεσητ, ερπατ down); used with ε, ΕΧΝ, ΣΗ, ΣΑΤΗ, ΣΙΧΝ in ordinary senses. ΣΕ ΝΣΑ, ΣΕ ΝΤΗ to become lost to (someone). ΣΕ ΕΒΟΛ to perish, cease (from: ΣΗ; from on, from with: ΣΙ, ΣΙΧΝ); to fall away. ΣΕ ε to find, chance upon, light upon, discover; ΣΕ ΕΠΟ<sup>ε</sup> ΝΣΑ to find something in the possession of.

ΣΕ, ΣΗΗ n.f. way, manner. ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΕΕ this is the way (that), thus. ΟΥΝ-ΕΕ there is a way, it is possible (to: ε, Ν, ΕΤΡΕ); ΜΗ-ΕΕ there is no way (to: ε, Ν, ΕΤΡΕ). Ν ΕΕ Ν prep. like, in the manner of. Ν ΕΕ + Rel. as, even as, in the same way that. Ν ΤΕΙΣΕ (1) in this way, thus;

(2) of this sort. **И т<sup>е</sup>и<sup>з</sup>е т<sup>и</sup>р<sup>с</sup>** so much, to such an extent. **И т<sup>(т)</sup>и<sup>з</sup>е** like (e.g. me), as (I) do, in (my) way or manner. **И т<sup>(т)</sup>и<sup>з</sup>е т<sup>(т)</sup>и<sup>з</sup>е** as (I) was before. **и<sup>з</sup> И** of what sort? **ката** ee like (И); as (+ Rel.). **ката т<sup>е</sup>и<sup>з</sup>е** in this way, likewise. **Р-е** (Q o И ee) (1) to become like; (2) to make like; **Р-т<sup>(т)</sup>и<sup>з</sup>е** to resume one's former appearance. **+е** to provide means (to: **на**”; so that: **е**, **ст<sup>р</sup>е**). **сИ-е** to find means (to: И). **з<sup>е</sup>, з-н.м.** season, in cpds.: **з-з<sup>о</sup>в<sup>о</sup>н**, **з-з<sup>о</sup>в<sup>о</sup>н** bad season, famine; **Р-з-з<sup>о</sup>в<sup>о</sup>н** to have a bad season. **з-но<sup>у</sup>ч<sup>е</sup>** good season, plenty; **Р-з-но<sup>у</sup>ч<sup>е</sup>** to be in plenty.

**з<sup>е</sup>х<sup>н</sup>е**, **з<sup>е</sup>х<sup>н</sup>е** n.f. navel.

**з<sup>е</sup>х<sup>и</sup>з<sup>и</sup>х<sup>е</sup>** n.f. death-rattle.

**з<sup>е</sup>н<sup>е</sup>с<sup>т</sup>е** n.f. monastery, convent. Many variant spellings: **е**, **и** for **е**; **-и** for **-е**; **и** for **з-е-**.

**з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup>, з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup>, з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup> (з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>т</sup>)** n.f. front, forepart, beginning; **з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>т</sup>,** **е з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>т</sup>** prep. forward (to), before, into the presence of; used idiomatically with certain verbs. **е**н<sup>и</sup> adv. forward, ahead, in advance; **+ е**н<sup>и</sup> to advance, progress. **н<sup>е</sup>к<sup>а</sup>-е**н<sup>и</sup> adv. formerly, henceforth. **з<sup>а</sup> е**н<sup>и</sup>, **з<sup>а</sup> т<sup>(т)</sup>и<sup>з</sup>е** prep. in front of, before (time or place); also used as conj. (+ **ст<sup>р</sup>е** or **И**н<sup>а</sup>т<sup>е</sup>-). **з<sup>и</sup> е**н<sup>и</sup>, **з<sup>и</sup> з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup>** at the front, forward, in front; **з<sup>и</sup> е**н<sup>и</sup> **И**н<sup>о</sup>” in front of, before, on the front of; **Р-з<sup>и</sup>е**н<sup>и</sup> **И**н<sup>о</sup>” to precede.

**з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup> (з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>т</sup>)** n.f. belly, womb. **И**н<sup>т</sup>м<sup>а</sup>л-з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>т</sup> gluttony. **д<sup>а</sup>х<sup>е</sup>** **ев<sup>о</sup>л** И з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup> to ventriloquize. **И**з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>т</sup> see **з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup>**.

**з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup>, з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup>** n.f. storey (of a house).

**з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>е</sup>, з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>е</sup>, з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>е</sup>** n.m.f. grief, mourning; **Р-з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>е</sup>** to grieve, mourn (for: **е**, **ст<sup>р</sup>е**, **сИ-е**, **на**”, **з<sup>и</sup>х<sup>н</sup>и**); **Р-з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>е</sup>** mourner.

**з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>т</sup>, з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>т</sup>, з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>т</sup>** n.m. lamp.

**з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>к</sup>е** n.f. corn-measure.

**з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup>, з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup>, з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup>** n.f. freight, fare (on ship or camel); **+з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup>** to pay fare; **и**з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>и</sup> free of charge.

**з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>е</sup>** n.m., usu. pl., spices, incense. **с-з<sup>и</sup>н<sup>е</sup>** idem;

†-c-<sub>2</sub>HNC to offer (burn) incense. οογ-<sub>2</sub>HNC incense; ταλε-οογ-<sub>2</sub>HNC ερπαι, †-οογ-<sub>2</sub>HNC ερπαι to offer incense.

ζHT (ζTH<sup>\*</sup>; pl. ζTECY) tip, edge, end; ζTH<sup>\*</sup> Ή is the preferred construction before nouns.

ζHT n.m. north. ε ζHT, ΕΗΖHT, ΛΗΖHT adv. northward.

ΤΑΗΖHT, ΣΛΗΖHT adv. (on) the north side. ΣΑ Ή ζHT idem.

ζHT (ζTH<sup>\*</sup>) n.m. heart, mind. Α-ΠΕΨHT ει εροι he came to his senses. ΜΗΤΖHT Ή ογωτ unanimity, being of a single mind; Ρ-ΖHT Ή ογωτ to become unanimous. ζHT ΣΗΑΥ doubt; ΜΗΤΖHT ΣΗΑΥ doubt, hesitation; Ρ-ΖHT ΣΗΑΥ to become doubtful, hesitant. ζHT ΦΗΜ impatience; ΜΗΤΖHT ΦΗΜ idem; Ρ-ΖHT ΦΗΜ to become impatient. ΛΖHT senseless; ΜΗΤΑΤΖHT senselessness; Ρ-ΛΖHT to become senseless.

ΒΑΛ-ΖHT guileless, simple; ΜΗΤΒΑΛ-ΖHT guilelessness.

ΡΜΗΖHT wise, a wise person; ΜΗΤΡΦΗΝ-ΖHT wisdom, understanding; Ρ-ΡΜΗΖHT to become wise. ΟC-Η-ΖHT anguish.

ΚΩ Ή ζTH<sup>\*</sup>, ΚΑ-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> to set one's heart or mind (on, to: ε, ΕΧΗ, ΖΙ), to be confident (in); ΚΑ-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> ΕΒΟΛ to relax, become careless. Ρ-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> to regret, repent (concerning: ε, ΕΧΗ, ΗCA); ΑΤΡ-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> unrepentant; ΜΗΤΡΕΨ-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup>, ΜΗΤΡ-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> repentance. ΣΕΚ-ΠΖHT Ή to persuade.

†-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> to observe, notice, pay attention to, heed (ε, ΕΧΗ, ΖΙ, ΖΗ); ΜΗΤΑΤ†-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> heedlessness; ΡΕΨ†-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> attentive; ΜΗΤΡΕΨ†-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> attentiveness. ΟΗ-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> to pity, have pity (on, for: ΕΧΗ, ΕΡΠAI ΕΧΗ, ΖΛ); ΜΗΤΦΗ-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> pity, mercy; Ρ-ΦΗ-ΖHT<sup>\*</sup> to be merciful. For nouns and vbs. cpd. with Ή ζHT see 1st element. ΣΑΖΗΗ, ΣΑΤΗ (ΣΑΖΗ<sup>\*</sup>, ΣΑΤΗ<sup>\*</sup>) prep. with, near, beside.

ΖΗΥ, ΖΗΟΥY n.m. profit, benefit, usefulness, advantage.

ΜΑΙ-ΖΗΥ profit-loving. Ρ-ΖΗΥ to be profitable, useful (to: ΗΑ<sup>\*</sup>). †-ΖΗΥ to give profit or benefit (to: ΗΑ<sup>\*</sup>); to gain profit or benefit (in, by, from: ΗΜΟ<sup>\*</sup>, ε, ΜΗ, ΖΗ). ΕΗ-ΖΗΥ to find profit or benefit (in: ε, ΖΗ).

ΖΗΕC to be disturbed, concerned.

ΖΙ ΖΙΤ<sup>\*</sup> (ΣΑΤ<sup>\*</sup>) vb. tr. to beat, thresh, rub (ΗΜΟ<sup>\*</sup>; on,

- against: *exN*, *z1*). As n.m. threshing. *pēqz1* thresher.
- z1* (*z1w<sup>z</sup>*, *z1w<sup>w</sup>*) prep. (1) on, in, at; (2) (to enquire) concerning; (3) and, or, with (connecting two nouns); (4) from on, from in, from at; (5) in the time of, in the presence of. *z1 na1* adv. thus. *εvox z1* from on, from. *enecht z1* down from on, down onto; *εzoyn z1* in toward; *εzpx1 z1* down from, up from, down on.
- (*z1se*), Q *zose* (*zase*) vb. intr. to be low, short. *zBse* n.m. lower part or place. *z8a1* n. shortness.
- z1801*, *z6801*, *z18oy1*, *z8oy1*, *z881oy1* n.m. ibis.
- z16*, *z1H* (pl. *z1Hy*, *z1HOY*, *z1ey*) n.m.f. rudder.
- z1618*, *z21G18*, *z6168*, *z18* (f. *z61A618*, *z1A86*, *z161A86*, *z1668*, *z16168*, *z186*, *z1H86*, *zA186*) n.m.f. lamb.
- z161T*, *z6161T*, *z1T* n.m. pit.
- z1H* (pl. *z100y6*, *z1Hy*) n.f. road, way. *z1H N ei εvox exodus*, way out. *z1H N ei εzoyn* way in. *z1H N BOK* way of going (in: *εzoyn*). *z1H N mooge* way, road. *z1H N xioop* a way for crossing, ford. *z1H N nppo* the king's road, highway. *pM(N)z1H* traveling companion. *†-tez1H na'* to provide way or means to (someone).
- z1k* n.m. magic; as adj. magical. *p-z1k* to bewitch, enchant (e, *z1*). *pēqP-z1k* wizard, magician; *MNTPēqP-z1k* magic, wizardry. *zako* n.m. magician; *MNtzako* magic.
- z1n*, *z61n* n.m. cup, vessel; a liquid measure; *pēqH-nz1n* *εzoyn* diviner (by aid of cup).
- z1ne* vb. intr. to row; tr. idem (*Mmo<sup>z</sup>*). *z1n16*, *z6n16* n.m. steering-oar, rudder.
- z1ne zNt<sup>z</sup>* reflex. to move forward (not properly Sah.).
- z1nh8*, *z1nh9* to sleep, doze; as n.m. sleep.
- z1oy6* *z1-* *z1T<sup>z</sup>* vb. tr. (1) to beat, strike (*Mmo<sup>z</sup>*, e, *exN*, *zN*, *εzoyn* e; with: *Mmo<sup>z</sup>*, *zN*). (2) to cast, throw (*Mmo<sup>z</sup>*; ± *εvox*, *εzpx1*); mostly Boh. in this sense. *z1-toot<sup>z</sup>* to begin, undertake (to do: e + inf.); also lit., to place one's hand (on: e).
- z1p*, *z61p* n.m. street, town quarter, road. e *nziP* adv.

outside, to the outside. *z̄ipz̄ipe, z̄epz̄ipe, z̄hpz̄ipe* n.f.  
idem.

*z̄ice z̄act̄- z̄act̄'* Q *z̄oce* (1) vb. intr. to become weary, troubled (with, by, of: *et̄se, z̄a, z̄N*); to experience difficulty or distress (in doing: Circum.); to be difficult or troublesome (to, for: *e, na'*). (2) vb. tr. to weary, distress, trouble. As n.m. weariness, distress, trouble; labor, product of labor. *at̄z̄ice* unwearied; without difficulty; *M̄NTMAI-z̄ice* love of toil. *þ-z̄ice* to take trouble; to make trouble. *þ-z̄ice* to give trouble, make trouble (to, for: *na'*). *oye2-z̄ice* idem. *ḡN-z̄ice* to labor, take trouble, be deeply concerned (for: *e, exN*; in, concerning: *et̄se, z̄N*); as n.m. labor, product of labor; *at̄ḡN-z̄ice* unsympathetic; *þe4-ḡN-z̄ice* one who labors etc.; *M̄NTḡN-z̄ice* labor, suffering. *q̄i z̄a z̄ice* to bear up under difficulty.

*z̄ice z̄act̄'* Q *z̄oce* to spin (flax etc.).

*z̄ite z̄et̄- z̄at̄'* (1) vb. tr. to rub, move back and forth (*M̄mo'*); to wear out (*M̄mo'*); to convulse, torment (*M̄mo'*); to flay. (2) vb. intr. to become old, worn out; to loiter, loaf around; to be convulsed, tormented. As n.m. spasm, pain; *at̄z̄ite* unworn; untormented; *M̄NTþe4z̄ite* convulsion.

*z̄ome, z̄iome, z̄wme* n.f. palm, hollow of hand (*N ḡix*).

*z̄ko* (εγκο) Q *z̄kaeit* (*z̄koeit, z̄okp̄*) to become hungry (for: *M̄mo'*); as n.m. hunger, famine. *z̄hke* adj. poor (bef. or aft. noun, with *N*); *M̄NTz̄hke* poverty; *mai-z̄hke* loving the poor; *M̄NTMact̄-z̄hke* hatred of the poor. *þ-z̄hke* to become poor.

*z̄koy, z̄elkoy, z̄akkoy* n.f.m. sickle.

*z̄xlo* (f. *z̄xlaω, z̄xloy*; pl. *z̄xlooi*) n.m.f. an old person, elder; esp. an older monk; as adj. old (bef. or aft. noun with *N*). *M̄NTz̄xlo* (of women: *M̄NTz̄xlaω*) old age. *þ-z̄xlo* (Q o *N z̄xlo*) to become old.

*z̄xeiæ, z̄xeiæ, z̄xeiæ, z̄xeiæ* vb. tr. to bear, carry

- (*ℳMO<sup>o</sup>*), usu. on surface of water; intr. to be borne, carried; to float.
- ℳOMAH* n.m. entanglement, snare.
- ℳOOΛE* vb. tr. to nurse (a child: *ℳMO<sup>o</sup>*); to carry a child during pregnancy or infancy. *ΡΕΨℳOOΛE* n. nurse.
- ℳOP* n.m. a vessel (for pouring).
- ℳOPΛP* (*ℳOPΛEP*) *ℳΠΛΛΩP* Q *ℳENΛΛΩP* vb. tr. to weary, plague (ε, εΧΗ); intr. to become weary, despondent; as n.m. weariness, distress.
- ℳOSTH*, *ℳOSTEH* n.m. mist; *Ρ-ℳOSTH* to become misty, dark; *†-ℳOSTH* to darken.
- ℳOΥΛΛΩY* Q to be high, exalted.
- ℳOE*, Q *ℳΩT* to become sweet, delightful; *ℳΛT-* in cpds.: sweet in, sweet of (e.g. -*ℳAXE* speech, -*ℳHT* heart). As n.m. sweetness, delight. *MHTℳOE* idem. *†-ℳOE* to make sweet, pleasant. *ℳEΛEE*, *ℳEE* n.f. sweetness.
- ℳΗGEE* n.f. idem.
- ℳOM*, *ℳΩM*, *ℳOM* n.m. louse, flea.
- ℳΩGAT* vb. intr. to be easy, pleasant.
- ℳME* number: forty (see §30.7). *ΝΕΩΜΑ* Η *ℳOOY* Lent. *ΜΕΖΖΜΕ* fortieth.
- ℳENE* number: eighty (see §30.7).
- ℳMMC* in *Ρ-ℳMMC* to steer, guide (*ℳMO<sup>o</sup>*). *Ρ-ℳMMC* n.m. guidance. *ΑΤΡ-ℳMMC* unguided. *ΡΕΨΡ-ℳMMC* pilot, guide.
- ℳNTΩP*, *ℳEMTΩP*, *ℳEVETΩP* etc. n.m. sign, token; password.
- ℳOM* (*ℳOM*) Q *ℳHM* to become hot; as n.m. fever, heat. *ℳHM* n.f.m. heat, fever; *†-ℳHM* to give off heat.
- ℳOOC* vb. intr. to sit, sit down, be seated (± εΡΛΙ); to dwell, remain. Used with most prep. in normal senses. *ΜΑ* Η *ℳOOC* (1) seat; (2) privy, latrine; (3) anus. *ΣΙΗℳOOC* manner of sitting, dwelling. *ℳAΙC* n.m. buttocks.
- ℳOT* n.m. grace, gift, favor; gratitude, thanks, credit. *ΑΤℳOT* graceless, thankless. *Ρ-ℳOT*, *ΕΙΡΕ* Η *ΟΥℳOT* to grant a favor, give grace, give as a gift. *†-ℳOT* to

give grace, to benefit, be kind to (*κλείστης*);  $\dagger \text{θέμοι}$  *παραδίδειν* to give as a gift or favor.  $\text{φέρειν-θέμοι}$  *παραδίδειν* to thank, give thanks to (for: *εκπλήσσειν*, *παραδίδειν*, *παραδίδειν*); as n.m. thanksgiving; *αποφέρειν-θέμοι* ungrateful; *ρεψειν-θέμοι* a grateful person; *μητρεψειν-θέμοι* gratitude. *κτι-θέμοι* to obtain grace or favor (from: *εργάζεσθαι*, *παραδίδειν*; for someone: *εκπλήσσειν*, *παραδίδειν*). *εύθέμοι* to find favor or grace.

*θέμοις* n.m. salt.  $\bar{\pi}\text{-θέμοις}$  to become salt.  $\dagger\text{-θέμοις}$  to add salt. *κτι-θέμοις* to be salted. *αποθέμοις* unsalted. *κα παραθέμοις* salt-dealer, salt-seller.

*θέμοχος*, Q *θεμάχειν* to become sour. *θέμιξ*, *θεμάχη*, *θεμάχης* n.m. vinegar.  $\bar{\pi}\text{-θέμιξ}$  to become sour.  $\dagger \epsilon \mu_2\bar{\pi}\text{-θέμιξ}$  to start to turn sour.

*θέμικη*, *θεμάκη*, *θεμάκης* n.m. ear of grain.

*θέμιζειν* vb. intr. to roar, neigh; as n.m. neighing, roaring.  $\bar{\pi}\text{-θέμιζειν}$  idem.

*θέρη* (*παραθέτης*) prep. (1) of place: in, within, on, at, among; from in, from; (2) of time: at, in, during; (3) of agent, means, instrument: with, by, through; (4) for adv. phrases *θέρη οὗτος...* see 21.3; (5) for *θέρη παραθέτης* see 20.1. *εσοῦσθαι θέρη* from in, from within, out of; *εσοῦνται θέρη* into, toward, at, within; *παραθέτης θέρη* in, within; *ερχόμενη θέρη* in.

*θέραμμα*, *θέραμμα*, *θέραμος* n.m. vessel, pot, container; thing (any material object), property. *μητραθέραμμα* state of being without property.

*θέρεται* (*εθέρεται*) *θέραμμα* (*εθέραμμα*) impers. vb. it pleases (suff. is objective); *μετεθέρεται* that which pleases (someone), that which (someone) desires; often followed by *ε* + inf.

$\bar{\pi}\text{-θέραμμα}$  to be willing, desire (to do: *ε*, *επειπεῖν*). See 20.2. *θέρικη* n.m. beer.

*θέρισμα*, *θέρισμα* (*εθέρισμα*) n.m. face (of man or animal); surface, side.

*θέρισμα μεταθέρισμα* face to face. *θέρισμα οὐσία* *θέρισμα*, *θέρισμα τοποθέτησμα* *θέρισμα* idem. *θέρισμα παραθέτησμα* *θέρισμα* by sight. *θέρισμα παραθέτησμα* *θέρισμα* from before.

$\dagger \text{θέρη} \pi(\text{τη})\thetaέρισμα$  to direct one's attention (to: *ε*, *εκπλήσσειν*).

$\text{φέρειν-θέρισμα}$  (*θέρη*) to beseech, ask; to receive, accept. *θέρισμα εργάζεσθαι* (*εργάζεσθαι*, *επειπεῖν*) to look up. *κτι-θέρισμα*, *κτι-παραθέρισμα*, *κτι θέρη* *παραθέρισμα*

(N) to heed, pay attention to, respect, favor; **xi-zo** as n.m. favoritism; **atxi-zo** impartial; **MN̄TATxi-zo** impartiality; **pēxi-zo** one who is partial. **xi-2p̄x'**, **xi N̄ zo** (Q **xi-2p̄x'it**), suff. is reflex.: to amuse oneself, occupy oneself; to be distracted; to attend (to: ε); to converse (with: MN̄); to reflect (on: zι, zN̄); to sport, play (with: MN̄, zN̄); **MN̄Tx̄i-2p̄x'** distraction; **pēxi-2p̄x'** trifler. **+zo e** to beseech (Boh., rare in Sah.).  
**ε2p̄N** (**ε2p̄x'**) prep. toward (the face of), among; **ε2oX** **ε2p̄N** out to; **ε2oYN** **ε2p̄N** in to, before, at, against.  
**Nλ2p̄N**, **NNλ2p̄N**, **(N)Nλ2p̄x'** in the presence of, before.  
**zι 2p̄x'** on the surface of, on the face of.

**zo**, **zω** n.m. a grain measure.

**zoεim** (pl. **zimē**, **zimh**) n.m. wave. **~zoεim** (Q o N̄ **zoεim**) to become agitated. **+zoεim**, **χi-zoεim** to cast up waves.  
**zoεine**, **zoīne** indef. pron. pl. some, certain (ones, people, things); as pred.: such, of this sort.

**zoεip̄e**, **zoεiαe**, **zoip̄e** n.f. dung (human or animal).

**zoεite**, **zoīte** n.f. hyena.

**zoεite**, **zoīte** n.m.f. garment; **+zoεite exN̄** to clothe.

**zoī** n. in **~zoī** meaning uncertain, prob.: to make an effort, strive (to do: ε, N̄ + Inf.); **+zoī n̄x'** to vex.  
**zoī** (pl. **zīggy**, **zīggye**) n.m. (1) field; (2) water-wheel.  
**zomē** n.f. cup.

**zom̄t**, **zom̄et**, **zom̄** n.m. copper, bronze; coin, money. **+zom̄t** to pay (someone: n̄x'; for: zι). **ωωп zλ zom̄t** to buy with money. **xi-zom̄t** to accept a bribe. **Mλi-zom̄t** money-loving; **MN̄TMai-zom̄t** love of money; **MN̄T-MλCT-zom̄t** hatred of money. **~zom̄t** to become copper; **pēp̄-zom̄t** coppersmith; **ca N̄ zom̄t** copper-dealer.

**zon̄e** n.f. spring, well.

**zon̄t**, **zont** n.m. pagan priest.

**zooxe** n.f. (m.) moth. **~zooxe** to become moth-eaten, to perish. **atp̄-zooxe** incorruptible, indestructible.

**zooY** n.m. day. **N̄ nezooY** in, during the day. **N̄ oyzooY**

for a day. əN ογροογ εβολ əN ογροογ from day to day. xin zooy e zooy idem. zooy zooy, περοογ περοογ idem. Ȑ-zooy to spend a day. nooy adv. today; Ȑ nooy idem; μήνια ποογ from today onward; Ȑ ποογ until today; xin ποογ (± εβολ, ερπαι) from today onward. ποογ Ȑ zooy adv. today (used as nooy above).

zooy Q to be bad, wicked, putrid. πεθοογ, πετ zooy used as nominal: what is bad; evil, wickedness (may take def. or indef. art.). Ȑ-πεθοογ, ειρε Ȑ πεθοογ to do evil; ρεφ-πεθοογ evil-doer; μῆτρεφ-πεθοογ wickedness; Ȑ Ȑ πεθοογ evil-doer; μῆτσα Ȑ πεθοογ evil.

ζοούτ, εζοούτ, γεοούτ, γεύτ (ζούτ-) n.m. male (of men or animals); freq. as adj., aft. n., with or without Ȑ: male, wild, savage. ζούτ-сэиме male-female, bisexual. μῆτζοούт maleness.

ζοούтȐ n.m. road, highway; a furlong.

ζοογ to abuse, curse (e, εχȐ).

ζοп, зоон (ζαп-) n.m. marriage feast; bridle-chamber.

ζοсé, зоце n.f. market; риmзоcé market-man.

ζοсm, зоchм, зоcme, зacm, зoсem n.m. natron.

ζοтe, зот, звтe, звт in Ȑ π(‘)зотe, Ȑ πzотe Ȑ in the vicinity of, in the presence of.

зотe n.f. fear; as adj. fearful. αтzотe fearless; μῆταт-зотe fearlessness; Ȑ-αтzотe to become fearless. Ȑ зотe in fear; fearful, fearsome (as pred.). Ȑ-зотe (Q ο Ȑ зотe) to become afraid (of: e, εχȐ, εтee, заен Ȑ, εвoл Ȑ, γнт' Ȑ); ρεф-зотe fearing, respectful; μῆт-ρεф-зотe fear, respect. +зотe to terrify, frighten (e, на‘, εхȐ); ρεф-зотe dreadful. xi-зотe to frighten (μmo‘).

зотe n.f. hour, moment; Ȑ-зотe to spend time.

зотc, затc n.f. a vessel or measure.

зетzт- зетzт- зетzт' Q зетzт vb. tr. to examine, investigate, inquire into (μmo‘, e, Ȑca, Ȑ); as n.m. inquiry, question; αтzетzт' unfathomable; ρεфzт- зетzт inquirer;

ΜΝΤΡΕΨΟΤΣΪ inquiry.

ΖΟΥΕΙΤ (f. ζΟΥΕΙΤΕ, ζΟΥΙΤ; pl. ζΟΥΑΤΕ) adj. bef. or aft. n. with Ή: first, foremost, leading. ζΟΥΕΙΤΕ n.f. beginning; ΖΗ ΤΕΖΟΥΕΙΤΕ in the beginning; ΧΙΝ ΤΕΖΟΥΕΙΤΕ from the beginning.

ΖΟΥΗΤ (pl. ζΟΥΑΤΕ) n. passenger, crewman (?).

ΖΟΥΝ n.m. inner part, interior. Η ΠΖΟΥΝ ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> prep. inside, within (spatial or temporal). Π-Π(ΐ)ΖΟΥΝ ε to enter. ΕΖΟΥΝ adv. to the inside, into, toward: ΕΖΟΥΝ ε prep. to, toward, into; ΕΖΟΥΝ is also used to reinforce ΕΖΡΗ, ΕΧΗ, ΝΛΑ<sup>ε</sup>, ΝΛΑΖΡΗ, ΦΛΑ, ΖΛΑ. ΗΖΟΥΝ adv. within, inside (static location); ΗΖΟΥΝ ΖΛΑ under; ΗΖΟΥΝ ΖΗ in: ΗΖΟΥΝ ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> in. ΖΛ-ΖΟΥΝ adv. inside, within; + ε/ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> idem as prep. ΖΛ Η ΖΟΥΝ n.m. inner part, interior. ΦΛ ΖΟΥΝ ε prep. until. ΖΤ ΖΟΥΝ adv. within; ΣΤ ΖΤ ΖΟΥΝ adj. phrase: inner, interior. ΡΜΗΖΟΥΝ title of official.

ΖΟΥΟ n.m. greater part; profit, advantage; majority, greatness; as adj. bef. n. without Ή or aft. n. with Ή: great, much; before adj.: more, greater. ΖΟΥΕ- as proclitic form of adj., used like preceding entry. ΖΟΥΟ ε, ΖΟΥΕ more than, beyond. ε ΖΟΥΟ ε, ε ΖΟΥΕ (ε) more than, rather than. ε ΝΕΖΟΥΟ adv. greatly, very. Ή ΖΟΥΟ adv. much, greatly, very, much more so; Ή ΖΟΥΟ ε more than. Ή ΖΟΥΟ Ή ΖΟΥΟ idem (emphatic). Π-ΖΟΥΟ to exceed, be more than (ε); to have or do more (than: ε); with immediately following noun or verb: to be or do all the more. Π-ΖΟΥΕ- proclitic form of preceding.

ΖΟΥΡΡΕ- (ΖΟΥΡΡ-, ΖΟΥΡΡΩ-) ΖΟΥΡΡΟ<sup>ε</sup> (ΖΟΥΡΡΩ<sup>ε</sup>) vb. tr. to deprive (someone: suff. obj.) of (ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, ε).

ΖΟΥΡΡΙΤ, ΖΩΡΡΙΤ (pl. ΖΟΥΡΡΑΤΕ) n.m. watchman, guardian. ΧΙΝ Ή ΖΟΥΡΡΙΤ head-watchman.

ΖΟΥΨ n.m. vetch, pulse.

ΖΟΥΣΕ n.m. untimely birth.

ΖΟΦ, ΖΟΒ, ΖΟΠ, ΖΩΒ (f. ΖΦΩ, ΖΒΩ; pl. ΖΒΟΥΙ) n.m.f. snake.

ΖΟΧΖΧ (ΖΟΧΖΕΧ, ΖΟΧΖΧ) ΖΕΧΖΧ- (ΖΕΧΖΧ-) ΖΕΧΖΩΧ<sup>ε</sup> ΖΕΧΖΩΧ vb.

tr. to distress, restrict, straiten (*ℳℳο'*); to compel, force; vb. intr. to become distressed, restricted, narrow; as n.m. distress, need.

*զոտ*, *զոտ* n. a fathom.

*զրձ* (*զրձ*) vb. tr. to drive, compel (*ℳℳο'*, *ℳՀՃ*), † *զօռձ*.  
*զբալ*, *զբէ* n.m. upper part (very rare as n.); *զբալ* reinforces other prep., no diff. in meaning. *եզբալ* adv. upward (see §8.1). *եզբալ* forms cpds. with many prep. (including *և*, *չ*, *չ*, *չ*, *ոչ*, *ոչ*, *չ*, *չ*, *չ*, *չ*), usually, but not necessarily, with the added nuance of "up," e.g. up to, up onto, etc. *Ազբալ* adv. above (static; §28.7). also freq. cpds., as in *Ազբալ չ* up on, etc. *չ-զբալ* adv. above, on the upper side. *ցա զբալ* adv. upward; *ցա զբալ և* up to, even to. *չ զբալ*, *չ զբէ* adv. upward. *չ-չ* n.m. in *և ն(')* *չ-չ* prep. above.

*զբալ* n.m. lower part, rare except in cpds.: *եզբալ* adv. downward, down; *եզբալ և* down to, into, onto; *եզբալ չ* down onto. *Ազբալ* adv. below. *չ-զբալ* adv. downward, down. *ցա զբալ և* prep. down to.

*զբէ* n.m. form, likeness; *չ-զբէ* to assume a form, likeness.

*զբատ*, *զըբատ*, *զըբօօօէ* n.f. staff, stout stick.

*զբէ*, *զըբէ* (pl. *զբիցէ*, *զըբօցէ*) n.m.f. food (of man or animals); *Ք-զբէ* (Q o Ա զբէ) to become food; †-զբէ, † Ա օչըբէ to give food (to: *նէ'*). *չ-զբէ* to get food.

*զբէս* n.m. chisel.

*զրիբէ* n.m.(f.) flower. *Ք-զրիբէ* to bloom, blossom. *ԴԵԿ-* *զրիբէ չ* idem. *օչամ-զրիբէ* beetle (lit., flower-eater).

*զրից*, *զրիչ* vb. intr. to become still, calm, quiet.

*զրիմ* n.m. pelican.

*զրիման*, *զըրիման* n.m. pomegranate (tree or fruit); *ՑՈ Ա զրիման* pomegranate tree.

*զրոկ* (*զրակ*) Q *չօրէկ* vb. intr. or reflex. to become still, calm, quiet; to cease; rarely tr. to still. As n.m. stillness, quiet; †-զրոկ to calm, quiet (*նէ'*). *չօրէկ* adj. silent, quiet.

ζροογ (ζρογ-, ζρ-; ζρα") n.m. voice; sound, noise, cry.

ατζροογ voiceless; ζρα! ατζροογ a consonant. οεξ-  
ζροογ, οογκε ή ουζροογ (± εβολ) to let out a cry. οεκ-  
ζροογ to snort. †-ζροογ (± εβολ) to speak, give voice,  
promise; ζρα! εφ†-ζροογ a vowel. οφ-ζροογ εβολ to make  
a sound, utter a cry. ηι-ζροογ, ηι-ζρα" (± εβολ, ερπα!)  
to raise one's voice, to utter, speak. ξι ή ζρα" to  
cry out; ξι ή οεζροογ to hear the sound (of). μητ-  
ναστ-ζροογ being hard-voiced. ζρογ-ή-ης n.m. thunder.  
ζρογ-ελι n.f. thunder; †-ζρογ-ελι to thunder. ζρογο,  
ζρογω boastful talk; μητζρογο boastfulness; ί-μητζρογο  
to boast.

ζρονρεν vb. tr. to flap or spread (wings); to blink (eyes).  
ζρογκε n. pebbles.

ζροφ ζρφ- (ζρφ-) Q ζρφ vb. intr. to become heavy, difficult (for someone: ε, εχή, ερπα! εχή; in, with something: ήμο", ζή); to be slow (to do: ε + Inf.); rarely tr.: to make difficult. As n.m. weight, burden. ατ-  
ζροφ weightless; †-ζροφ να" to add weight to. ζροφ  
ή ζητ to become long-suffering, patient; ζλρφ-ζητ adj. patient, long-suffering; μητζλρφ-ζητ patience; ί-ζλρφ-  
ζητ to be patient. ζρφε, ζρφε n.f. weight.

ζροχρε vb. tr. to grind or gnash (the teeth; at, against:  
ερογν ε, ερογν ζή, ερπα! εχή). As n.m. gnashing of teeth.

ζρφ n.f. oven, furnace.

ζρφτ n.f. wine-press, vat.

ζρφζρ vb. intr. to snore.

ζτα! (ζταει, εζτα!) to become fat. As n.m. fat.

ζτη n.f. shaft of spear; mast.

ζτιτ n.m. onion.

ζτο, ζτω, εζτο (f. ζτωρε, ζτορε; pl. ζτωωρ, εζτωωρ, ζτωρ)  
n.m.f. horse. μασ ή εζτο foal. μανε-ζτο horse-groom.  
ρμηνζτο horseman.

ζτομτη ζτητη- Q ζτητομτ to become dark, be darkened; as

n.m. darkness, mist.

ετοογε, τοογε n.m. dawn, morning. ηηαγ ή ετοογε dawn, early morning. ε ετοογε, ή ετοογε, ζι ετοογε at dawn.

γλ ετοογε until morning. κιν ετοογε from morning (on). ετοη n.m. (1) fall, destruction; (2) name of a measure.

ετορ n.m. necessity, constraint; εη ογγτορ out of necessity. ζλ/εη η(\*)ετορ of one's own accord, on one's own authority. ί-ετορ to constrain (e); ί-η(\*)ετορ to exercise authority. +ετορ to constrain (e); to give authority (to: e).

εω impers. vb. it suffices, is enough (for someone: e; to, that: e + Inf., ετρε, Circum.). Also used with pers. subject: to have enough, be satisfied; to cease, stop (e + Inf., ετρε, Circum.); often + e as ethical dative. εωε ελε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to send (ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; for, after: ήελ).

εωε, εωη, ηωη, ηωη (pl. εβηγε) n.m. (1) work, product of work; (2) thing, object; (3) matter, affair, business. ογ ηε η(\*)εωε what is the matter (with...)? ογ ηε ηηωε ή what is the use of? ογ ή εωε what? ογή-εωε ήή (neg. ήή-εωε ήή there is (not) a matter; this and the same constructions with the corresponding possessives (ογή-ται etc.) express the general idea of having a (legal) problem with or involving another person. εωε ή ειχ handiwork, handicraft. ί-εωε to work (at, on: e; for: ζλ, ζι; in, with: εη); as n.m. work, working; ρεηί-εωε worker; ΜΗΤρεηί-εωε work, labor; γεή-ί-εωε fellow-worker.

εωεκ vb. tr. to prick, incite. εωοκ, εωοε n. prick, stab.

εωε<sup>ε</sup> εεε<sup>ε</sup>- (εεε<sup>ε</sup>) εωε<sup>ε</sup> Q εωε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to cover, shelter.

protect, clothe (ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, e, εηή, ζιηή; with: ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, εη);

εωε<sup>ε</sup> εβολ εηή idem; vb. intr. to become covered etc.

ρεηεωε<sup>ε</sup> coverer, protector. εωε<sup>ε</sup>, εωε<sup>ε</sup>, εεε<sup>ε</sup>, εεε<sup>ε</sup>,

εηε<sup>ε</sup>, εηη<sup>ε</sup> n.m. covering, lid. εωοε, εωοε (pl. εεωωε,

εεωε) n.m.f. covering, garment; linen. εεεω, εεεω (pl. εεεοογε) n.f. garment, clothes, cloth.

εωε εεκ- εωε<sup>ε</sup> Q εηε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to smite, crush (ΗΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, εηή).

- ζωλ, Q ζηλ vb. intr. to fly. ζωλ εβολ to fly forth; Q to be distraught. Other adv. and prep. in normal senses.  
 μλ Ν ζωλ exit. ρεψωλ flier.
- ζωλ (ζωλε, ζωωλε) vb. intr. to become hoarse.
- ζωλ ζελ- (ζλ-) ζολ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to throw, cast.
- ζωλκ (ζωλτ) ζολκ<sup>ε</sup> Q ζολκ vb. tr. to twist, braid, roll  
 (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. plait, twist.
- ζωλτ, Q ζολτ vb. tr. to embrace (ε, εζογν ε); as n.m. embrace.
- ζωμ ζή- (ζεμ-) ζομ<sup>ε</sup> Q ζημ vb. tr. to tread, trample, beat  
 (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; on: ε, ερπαι ε, εχή, ερπαι εχή, ζι); as n.m. treading, trampling.
- ζωη ζή- ζον<sup>ε</sup> Q ζην (± εζογν) vb. intr. to approach, draw near (to: ε); to be about (to do: ε + Inf.); Q to be nigh, near; to be related (to), in compliance (with); rarely vb. tr. or reflex. to bring near. ατζωη ερο<sup>ε</sup> unapproachable.
- ζωη ζον<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to command, order (someone: ετή, ήτη; to do: ε, ετρε); to give (an order, command: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; to: ετή, ήτη). As n.m. command.
- ζωη vb. intr. to go aground. μλ Ν ζωη shallows. ο Ν ζωη (Q) to be shallow.
- ζωη n. in κι-ζωη to betroth (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; to: μλ<sup>ε</sup>).
- ζωης n.f. canal.
- ζωηκ (ζωητ) ζεντ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to consecrate, appoint.
- ζωητ ζεντ- (ζητ-) ζοντ<sup>ε</sup> Q ζηντ vb. intr. to approach; rare in Sah.; uses parallel those of ζωη (approach) q.v.
- ζωηκ vb. tr. to entreat, exhort (ε). Very rare in Sah.
- ζωογ ζογ- vb. intr. to rain (down on: εχή, ερπαι εχή; from: εβολ ζή); also tr. As n.m. rain, moisture; μογ-ή-ζωογ idem. ζογ-ή-ηε n.m. rain.
- ζωη ζεη ζοη<sup>ε</sup> Q ζηη vb. tr. to hide, conceal (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; from: ε); intr. to hide, become hidden (from: ε). As n.m. hiding; ζή ογζωη in hiding, secretly; ζή ηζωη idem; Ν ζωη idem. ατζωη unhidden. μλ Ν ζωη hiding-place.

əwəq n.m. palm-branch with hanging dates.

əwər z̄p- əwəp' Q əhp vb. reflex. to guard against, take heed for (e).

əwər z̄p- (z̄ep-) əwəp' vb. tr. to milk; z̄p-əpwə idem.

əwər the god Horus.

əwəp̄ (z̄wəp̄) əwəp̄' Q əwəp(e)' vb. tr. to break (M̄mo'); intr. to be broken.

əwəp̄, Q əwəp̄ vb. intr. to sit quietly (as in ambush).

əwəp̄, Q əwəp̄ vb. intr. to sleep, doze.

əwəp̄ z̄p̄- (z̄ep̄-) əwəp̄' Q əwəp̄ vb. tr. to soak, drench, wet (M̄mo'; with: z̄N, M̄mo'); also intr.: to become wet.

əwəp̄ (z̄wəp̄, əwəp̄) z̄ep̄- əwəp̄' Q əwəp̄ (z̄ep̄) vb. tr. to heap up, pile up (M̄mo'); to put into order, arrange; vb. intr. to be heaped up, put into order; as n.m. order, harmony. əpox vb. idem (rare).

əwəc, əwəwəc, əwəc n.m. thread, cord.

əwəc z̄ec- əwəc' vb. tr. to block up, cover up, stop up (M̄mo'; exN, z̄ixN); vb. intr. to be blocked up etc.

əwəc vb. intr. to sing, make music; as n.m. song; p̄eçəwəc singer.

əwət n.m. sack, bag.

əwət in p̄-əwət to sail, float (to: e, ə; in, on: z̄N); M̄A N̄ p̄-əwət sailing course.

əwət̄ (z̄wət̄) z̄et̄- əwət̄' Q əwət̄ vb. tr. to kill (M̄mo'); əwət̄ N̄ca to massacre. əwət̄ in cpd.: slaying, as in əwət̄-əwət̄ child-slaying. As n.m. slaughter, murder; corpse; p̄eçəwət̄ slayer, murderer; M̄N̄p̄eçəwət̄ murder, slaughter; p̄-p̄eçəwət̄ to slay (e). əwət̄ec n.f. slaying; thing slain.

əwət̄e vb. to bruise, pierce.

əwət̄e, əwət n.f. rod, pole; əe N̄ əwət wooden pole.

əwət̄ (z̄wət̄) z̄et̄- əwət̄' (z̄op̄t̄) Q əwət̄ vb. intr. to set, sink (of celestial bodies); to become reconciled (to, with: e, M̄N); vb. tr. to reconcile (M̄mo'; to, with: e, M̄N); as n.m. reconciliation; sunset. M̄A N̄ əwət̄ the

west.  $\bar{P}$ - $\tau\omega\tau\bar{\pi}$  to reconcile.

$\tau\omega\tau\bar{\pi}$  ( $\tau\omega\tau\bar{\pi}\rho$ )  $\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\pi}$ -  $\tau\omega\tau\bar{\pi}^*$  Q  $\tau\omega\tau\bar{\pi}$  vb. tr. to join ( $\bar{M}MO^*$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ; with:  $M\bar{N}$ ); to hire; vb. intr. to be joined (to:  $\epsilon$ ); to be hired (for:  $\epsilon$ ); to be in harmony (with:  $M\bar{N}$ ). As n.m. joining, yoke, harmony.  $\rho\epsilon\tau\omega\tau\bar{\pi}$  hireling.  $\tau\alpha\tau\bar{\pi}$  (pl.  $\tau\alpha\tau\bar{\pi}\epsilon\gamma$ ,  $\tau\alpha\tau\bar{\pi}\gamma\epsilon$ ) n.m. twin, double; as adj. doubled.  $\tau\alpha\tau\bar{\pi}\epsilon c$  n.f. yoke (pair) of animals.

$\tau\omega\omega^*$ ,  $\tau\omega^*$  emphatic or intensive pronoun, used appositionally with other pronominal elements: (I) myself, (I) too, for my part, on the contrary, on the other hand.  $\tau\omega\omega^q$  adv. (no pron. agreement) on the other hand, however (expressing contrast or opposition).

$\tau\omega\omega\kappa$  ( $\tau\omega\kappa$ )  $\tau\epsilon\kappa$ -  $\tau\omega\kappa^*$  ( $\tau\omega\omega\kappa^*$ ) Q  $\tau\omega\kappa$  vb. tr. to gird, arm ( $\bar{M}MO^*$ ; with:  $\tau\bar{N}$ ,  $\bar{M}MO^*$ ; for, against:  $\epsilon$ ,  $OYSE$ ),  $\pm \epsilon\omega\omega\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\omega\omega\gamma\eta\eta$ .  $\tau\omega\kappa \bar{M}MO^* \bar{M} M\omega\omega\omega$  to gird someone as a soldier. As n.m. girding, breastplate, protective armor.

$\tau\omega\omega\kappa\epsilon$  ( $\tau\omega\kappa\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\omega\omega\kappa$ ,  $\tau\omega\kappa$ )  $\tau\epsilon\epsilon\kappa\epsilon$ - ( $\tau\epsilon\epsilon\kappa\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\kappa$ )  $\tau\omega\kappa^*$  ( $\tau\omega\omega\kappa^*$ ) Q  $\tau\omega\omega\kappa\epsilon$  vb. tr. (1) to scrape, scratch, esp. as means of torture ( $\bar{M}MO^*$ ); (2) to shave ( $\bar{M}MO^*$ ); as n.m. baldness, shaven condition.  $\tau\omega\omega\kappa\epsilon$  n.m. fleece.

$\tau\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$  ( $\tau\omega\lambda\epsilon$ )  $\tau\alpha\lambda$ -  $\tau\omega\lambda^*$  ( $\tau\omega\omega\lambda^*$ ) vb. tr. to pluck.

$\tau\omega\omega\omega\epsilon$  ( $\tau\omega\omega\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\omega\omega$ ) Q  $\tau\omega\omega$  ( $\tau\omega\omega\omega$ ) vb. intr. to become lean, thin; +  $\epsilon\omega\omega\lambda$ : to pine away, be blighted.

$\tau\omega\omega$   $\tau\epsilon\omega$ -  $\tau\omega\omega^*$  Q  $\tau\omega\omega$  vb. tr. to distress, afflict ( $\bar{M}MO^*$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); intr. to be distressed (by, with:  $\epsilon\tau\omega\omega$ ,  $\tau\lambda$ ,  $M\bar{N}$ ,  $\bar{M}T\bar{N}$ ); as n.m. distress, straits.  $\tau\alpha\omega\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. constraint.

$\tau\omega\omega\bar{\tau}$  ( $\tau\omega\omega\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\tau\omega\bar{\tau}$ )  $\tau\epsilon\omega\bar{\tau}$ -  $\tau\omega\bar{\tau}^*$  ( $\tau\omega\omega\bar{\tau}^*$ ) vb. tr. to steal ( $\bar{M}MO^*$ ; from:  $\bar{M}T\bar{N}$ ,  $\tau\lambda$ ,  $\tau\bar{N}$ ,  $\epsilon\omega\omega\lambda \tau\bar{N}$ ); as n.m. theft.  $\rho\epsilon\omega-\tau\omega\omega\bar{\tau}$  thief.

( $\tau\omega\omega\bar{\tau}$ )  $\tau\epsilon\omega\bar{\tau}$ -  $\tau\omega\bar{\tau}^*$   $\pm \epsilon\omega\omega\lambda$  vb. tr. to eject, send forth.  $\tau\omega\omega$   $\tau\omega\bar{\tau}^*$  vb. tr. to scrape, scratch ( $\bar{M}MO^*$ ); vb. intr. to be scraped; to itch; as n.m. itching, scratching.

$\tau\omega\omega\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\tau\omega\bar{\tau}$  n.f. hand (as a measure).

$\tau\omega\omega$  ( $\tau\omega\omega$ ) Q  $\tau\omega\omega$  vb. intr. to be in straits, be dying; vb. tr. to distress, put in straits ( $\bar{M}MO^*$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); as n.m.

straits. **շԱԽ** n.m. illness; name of a disease.

**շԱԽԻ** **շԵԽԻ-** **շՈԽԻ** vb. tr. to shut (**ԲԹՈՒ**), shut in, enclose; as n.m. shutting, sealing.

**ՇՈՅԵ** (շոյե, շՈԿԻ) **ՀԵՅԵ-** (ՀԵՅԻ-) **ՀՈՅԵ** Q **ՀՈՅԵ** (ՀՈՅԵ) vb. tr. to wither, destroy (**ԲԹՈՒ**); vb. intr. to wither away, fade, expire. **ՀԱՅԵ-** in cpds.: weak in, feeble of.

As n.m. feebleness. **ԱՏՀՈՅԵ** unfading.

**ՀՈՊԽԻ** (խոպխի, շոյենց) vb. intr. to feel, grope (for: և, ԵՇՈՒՆ և).

<b>ՀԱ:</b> ՀՕ	<b>ՀԱՐՈՒ:</b> ՀԱ	<b>ՀԵ:</b> ՀԻ, ՀԵՑ
<b>ՀԱԼԿ:</b> ՀԱԿ	<b>ՀԱՐՈՅԵՑ:</b> ՔՈՅԵՑ	<b>ՀԵՑԵՑ:</b> ՀԵՑԵՑ
<b>ՀԱԼՄ:</b> ՀՈՎՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԱՐՈՒ:</b> ՔՈ	<b>ՀԵՑԵՏՈՐԵ:</b> ՀԵԿՏՈՐԵ
<b>ՀԱԼՏ:</b> ՀԱՏ	<b>ՀԱՐԳԻ-:</b> ՀՐՈՋ	<b>ՀԵՑԵԾ:</b> ՀԻԵԾ
<b>ՀԱԼՏԵ:</b> ՀԱՏԵ	<b>ՀԱՐԳԻՒՏ:</b> ՀԱԳԻՒՏ	<b>ՀԵՑԵՑՈՒ:</b> ՀԵՑԵՑ
<b>ՀԱԼԵԵ:</b> ՀԱԵ	<b>ՀԱՐՍԻԵ:</b> ՀԱԾԻԵ	<b>ՀԵՑՈՒԱ:</b> ՀԵՑՈՒԱ
<b>ՀԱԵՒ:</b> ՀՈԵ	<b>ՀԱՇԻ:</b> ՀՈԾԻ	<b>ՀԵՑՈՒՆ:</b> ՀԵ-
<b>ՀԱԵՑ:</b> ՀՈՅԵ	<b>ՀԱՇԻ-/-:</b> ՀԻԾԵ	<b>ՀԵՑ:</b> ՀԵ
<b>ՀԱԵԽՈՅԻ:</b> ՀԻԵՈՒ	<b>ՀԱՏԵ:</b> ՀԻՏԵ, ՀԻ	<b>ՀԵՇԻՏ:</b> ՀԵՇԻՏ
<b>ՀԱԵԽԵԵԱԸ:</b> ՀԱՎԱԵԵԱԸ	<b>ՀԱՏԵ-:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵԼԱԵԻՑ:</b> ՀԻԵԼԻՑ
<b>ՀԱԵՈԱ:</b> ԲՈԼ	<b>ՀԱՏԵԾ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵԼԵՏ:</b> ՀԻԵԼԻՑ
<b>ՀԱԵՒ-:</b> ՀՈՅԵ	<b>ՀԱՏԵ:</b> ՀԱՏ	<b>ՀԵԿ-:</b> ՀՈԿ, ՀՈՎՈԿ,
<b>ՀԱԵՒԻ:</b> ՀԱԵ	<b>ՀԱԴԻՒ:</b> ԹԻՒ	<b>ՀՈՎՈԿԵ</b>
<b>ՀԱԵԵՒ:</b> ՀԱԵ	<b>ՀԱՏԻՒ:</b> ԹՈՐԵ	<b>ՀԵԿԵ-:</b> ՀՈՎՈԿԵ
<b>ՀԱԵՅ(Ե):</b> ՀԱԵ	<b>ՀԱՏՐՈՒ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵԼԵԻՆԵ:</b> ՀԱՕԵԻՆԵ
<b>ՀԱԻ:</b> ՀԱԵ	<b>ՀԱՏՐԵՅ(Ե):</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵԼԿՈՒ:</b> ՀԻԿՈՒ
<b>ՀԱԻԵՒ:</b> ՀԻԵԼԻՑ	<b>ՀԱՏՐԵԾ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵԼՄԵԶԵԸ:</b> ՀԱԼՄԻԶԵԸ
<b>ՀԱԻՒ:</b> ՀԱԵ	<b>ՀԱՏՐԵ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵԼԵ:</b> ՀԻՕԵ
<b>ՀԱԿԽԱԿ:</b> ՀԱԿԽԱԿ	<b>ՀԱՎԻՒՏ:</b> ՀԱԳԻՒՏ	<b>ՀԵՄԵ:</b> ՀԻՄԵ
<b>ՀԱԿՈ:</b> ՀԻԿ	<b>ՀԱՎԾ:</b> ՀՈՖ	<b>ՀԵՄԵՏՈՐԵ:</b> ՀԵԿՏՈՐԵ
<b>ՀԱՀ-:</b> ՀՈՎԱԵ	<b>ՀԱԽ:</b> ՀՈԽ	<b>ՀԵՄԽ:</b> ՀՄՈԽ
<b>ՀԱՀԱՏԵ:</b> ՀԱՀԱՒՏ	<b>ՀԱԽԻ, ՀԱԽՈՒ:</b> ԽՈՒ	<b>ՀԵՆԻ(Ի)Ե:</b> ՀԵՆԵԵԵ
<b>ՀԱՀԻԿ:</b> ՀԱՀԱԿ	<b>ՀԱԽԻ:</b> ՀԻԵ	<b>ՀԵՆՐ՝:</b> ՀՈՆԿ
<b>ՀԱՀԿՈՒ:</b> ՀԻԿՈՒ	<b>ՀԵԲԵ:</b> ՀԻԵ	<b>ՀԵՆԵԼԵ:</b> ՀԻՆԵ
<b>ՀԱՀՈՅԸ:</b> ՀԱՀՈՅԸ	<b>ՀԵԲԾ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵՆՈՎԳԵ:</b> ՀԵ-
<b>ՀԱՀԵ-:</b> ՀԱՕԵ	<b>ՀԵՀԻՆԵ:</b> ՀԵՀԻՆԵ	<b>ՀԵՈՒՏ:</b> ՀՈՈՒՏ
<b>ՀԱՄ:</b> ՀՈՎՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵԿԻԵ:</b> ՀՈԵ	<b>ՀԵՐԲՈՕԹԵ:</b> ՀԵԲՈՒՏ
<b>ՀԱՄԷՒՏՈՐԵ:</b> ՀԵԿՏՈՐԵ	<b>ՀԵՈՒ:</b> ՀՈԵ	<b>ՀԵՐԵ:</b> ՀՐԵ
<b>ՀԱՆԿԽԿ:</b> ՀԱԿԽԿ	<b>ՀԵՈՈԾ, ՀԵՈԾ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵՐՋ-:</b> ՀՐՈՋ
<b>ՀԱՆՀԻՒՏ:</b> ՀԻՏ	<b>ՀԵՈՒԻ:</b> ՀՈԿ, ՀԻԵՈՒ	<b>ՀԵՐՋԵ:</b> ՀՐՈՋ
<b>ՀԱՆՐՈՒ:</b> ՔՈ	<b>ՀԵՈՒԾ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵՐՀԻՐԵ:</b> ՀԻՐ
<b>ՀԱՌ:</b> ՀՈՌ	<b>ՀԵԾ:</b> ՀԻԵԾ, ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵՏ-:</b> ՀԻՏԵ
<b>ՀԱՌԸ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵԾՈՒՅԵ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵՅՒ:</b> ՀՈՈՒՏ
<b>ՀԱՌՈՒՈՒ:</b> ՇՈՒՈՒ	<b>ՀԵԾՈՒ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵԽԽ-:</b> ՀՈԽՀԽ
<b>ՀԱՌԻՒ:</b> ԱՐԻՒ	<b>ՀԵՅ:</b> ՀՈԿ	<b>ՀԵՇԻ-:</b> ՀՈՅԵ
<b>ՀԱՌԻԵԵ:</b> ՀԱՐԵ	<b>ՀԵՅԾ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ	<b>ՀԵՇԻ-:</b> ՀԵՇԻ
<b>ՀԱՐԻ:</b> ՔՈ	<b>ՀԵՅՈՒՆ:</b> ՀԵ-	<b>ՀԵԽԾ:</b> ՀՈՄԵ

2Н6:	26	21ωω <sup>6</sup> :	21	2ΟУМпe:	2ωοУ	
2Н61T:	2λ61T	212Рλ <sup>6</sup> :	20	2ΟУР-:	2ΟУРе-	
2ННВ6:	2НВ6	21ХН, 21Хω <sup>6</sup> :	Хω <sup>6</sup>	2ΟУРАТe:	2ΟУРiT	
2ННП6,	2ННТ6:	61C	2КАС1T, 2КОС1T:	2KO	2ΟУРω(ω) <sup>6</sup> :	2ΟУРe-
2Н1В6:	2НВ6	2λ661λ6:	2λ661λ6	2ΟУС:	2ωС	
2НК:	2ωωK	2λH66:	2λ06	2ΟУT-:	2ΟУT	
2НКe:	2KO	2λ0M:	2λ0M	2ΟФ <sup>6</sup> :	ωФ	
2НМe:	2O6IM	2λ0Уω:	ΟУω	2ΟФ:	2ωB	
2НМС:	2MС	2λG6:	2λ06	2ΟX:	2ωX	
2НМХ:	2M0X	2M-:	2AM, 2ωM	2ΟXХ:	2ΟX2X	
2НM:	2M0M	2MAIC:	2M0OC	2Ο6Б:	ω6Б	
2НН6T6:	26N66T6	2M6Y,	2MНY:	2AМ	2Ο6Ч:	2ω6Б
2НН7:	2ωNT	2M6M6:	2HME,	2НОM	2ПО6П6,	2ПОЖП6:
2НОY:	2HY	2M7WOP:	2M7NTWOP		2ХОПЖП	
2НР21Р6:	21P	2M2λλ,	2M2ελ:	2λλ	2ПWТ:	2ПOT
2НT <sup>6</sup> :	2H	2MХ:	2M0X	2Рλ <sup>6</sup> :	20, 2ρoУ	
2НT6:	61C	2MλλУ:	2MλУ	2РλK:	2РОK	
2НY:	26	2НT <sup>6</sup> :	2IN6	2Рe:	2РλI	
2НYБ6:	2ББ6	2O:	2A	2РeoУe:	2Рe	
2НX:	2AX	2OB:	2O9	2РHУe:	2Рe	
2I-:	2IOУ6	2OBG:	2IB6	2РHДe:	2РoФ	
2IAБG,	2IA61B6:	2OBТ:	2ω9T	2РKРIKe:	РKРIKe	
	2161B	2OB1A6:	2O61P6	2РoУB(B)ai:	2ρoУ	
2IB,	2IB6:	2OB16C:	2A61B6C	2РoУMпe:	2ρoУ	
2IBOλ:	Бωλ	2OK <sup>6</sup> :	2ωωK, 2ωωK6	2РoУo,	2ρoУw:	
2IBOY1:	2IBW1	2OKP:	2KO		2ρoУУ	
2I66B:	2161B	2Oλ <sup>6</sup> :	2ωωλe	2РoУWР <sup>6</sup> :	2BOPBР	
2I66Y(6):	201	2OλБ:	2λ06	2РФ <sup>6</sup> :	2РoФ	
2I6Y:	216	2OM6T:	2OMНT	2TH <sup>6</sup> :	2НT	
2I61AБe,	2I61B6:	2OMT:	2OMНT	2TOOPe:	2TO	
	2161B	2OMWOP:	2MНTWOP	2TW:	2TO	
2IH:	2IG, 26, 2H	2OMХ:	2M0X	2TWF:	2TO	
2IHБ6:	2161B	2OK <sup>6</sup> :	2ωωK, 2ωωK	2TWF:	2TO	
2IHОY:	216	2OKe:	2ωωK	2θWF:	2λθWF	
2IHY:	216, 2IH	2OOλ <sup>6</sup> :	2ωωλe	2ω:	2O	
2IAλ:	λλ	2OOP:	2OP	2ω <sup>6</sup> :	2ωω <sup>6</sup>	
2IM6:	2HME, C2IM6	2OP:	2O9, 2AП	2ωB:	2O9	
2IMH:	2O6IM	2OPC:	2AПС	2ωBT:	2ω9T	
2IN16:	2IN6	2ONT <sup>6</sup> :	2ωTП	2ωK:	2ωωK	
2IOM6:	C2IM6,	2OPE6:	2ωPБ	2ωK(6):	2ωωK6	
	2IωM6	2OPK:	2РОK, 2ωPК	2ωKM:	2ω6Б	
2I00У6:	2IH	2OPФ:	2РoФ, ωPФ	2ωλe:	2ωωλe, 2ωλ	
2IP21Р6:	21P	2OPT <sup>6</sup> :	2ωPБ	2ωλБ:	2ωPБ	
2IPH:	PO	2OPX(6):	2ωPБ	2ωλБ:	2ωλK	
2IPoУ26:	POУ26	2OCE:	2ICE	2ωM:	2ωωM6	
2IPω <sup>6</sup> :	PO	2OCHM:	2OCM	2ωM6:	2ωωM6,	
2IT:	2I61T	2ΟУЛАT6:	2ΟУC1T,		2IωM6	
2IT <sup>6</sup> :	2I, 2IOУ6		2ΟУHT	2ωNT:	2ωNK	
2ITН:	TωPe	2ΟУe:	2ΟYO	2ωNT:	2ONT	
2ITOOT <sup>6</sup> :	TωPe	2ΟУC1T6:	2ΟУC1T	2ωPT:	2ωTП	
2ITOУH-:	TOУω <sup>6</sup>	2ΟУ6PОУWР <sup>6</sup> :	2BOPBР	2ωPIT:	2ΟУPiT	
2ITOУω <sup>6</sup> :	TOУω <sup>6</sup>	2ΟУ1T6:	2ΟУC1T	2ωPФ:	2ωPБ	

2ΩΤ: 2ΩΤ€, 2ΩΤ, 2ΩΤ€	2ΩΩΨ: 2ΩΩΨ	2Ω68: Ω68
2ΩΤ€: 2ΩΤ, 2ΩΤ€	2Ω28: 2Ω28	2Ω69: 2Ω69
2ΩΩΛ6: 2ΩΛ	2ΩΨ: 2ΩΒ	2ΩΩ: 2ΩΨ
2ΩΩC: 2ΩC		

x

χαλλε vb. tr. to clap (hands: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, 2Ν).

χαλιε, χαιε, χαε n.m. desert. 21/2Η πχαλιε in the desert.

μαι-χαλιε loving solitude. μητχαλιε desolation. κω/†/  
ειρε ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> Ή χαλιε to make desert. π-χαλιε to become  
desert, waste.

χαλιο (τχαλιο) χαλιο<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to display (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>).

χακ vb. tr. to clap (hands: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); to flap (wings); as  
n.m. clapping, flapping; ρεχχακ one who claps.

χαμη n.f. calm.

χανг, χαλн, χооне, χанн n. ark, box.

χасче n. in χι-χасче to repair, put in order.

χате (χлате), Q χоте vb. intr. to become ripe, mature; to  
advance in age. χтai, Q χнт idem.

χатме n. heap (of grain).

χатче, χатве n.m. snake, reptile.

χац, χав n.m. frost.

χа2х2 (χа2Х, χах2, 6а2х2, 6а262, 6а26, 6026) χε2хω2<sup>ε</sup> vb.  
tr. to beat, strike, gnash (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>; against: εχН); as n.m.  
beating, gnashing; as adj. beaten, (of metal) refined.

χак n.m. sparrow. χак Ή ρια name of a bird.

χаке (χлаке), Q χакω(oy) vb. intr. to become rough, hard,  
harsh. ατχаке not harsh (of voice).

χаке (pl. χикеи, χикеиye, χикеой, χинкееи, χинкееиye, χин-  
кеиye) n.m.f. enemy. μαι-χаке loving enmity, quarrelsome;  
μητχаке enmity (toward: εζογн e). π-χаке (Q o Ή) to be  
at enmity (with: e, ΜН).

χεкc, χεкc, χеббc, χеббc, χбc, χннбc, χнбc, χиббc, χаc-  
бc n.f. coal, charcoal.

χрiн n.m. blemish. αтχрiн without blemish.

- xe**, **ñxe** conj. see 30.11 for full discussion of uses.
- хевна**, **хвна**, **хивна**, **хевна** n.m. spear; a shoot.
- хек** n.m. shell, sherd.
- хекас**, **хекас** conj. so that, in order that; usu. followed by Future III or II. See 27.4.
- хекхик** n. an insect (ant?).
- хевахс**, **ххахс**, **ххах**, **хевахс** vb. intr. to become exhausted, to pant; as n.m. exhaustion, panting.
- хемпез**, **хнпез**, **хнпнз**, **хепнз**, **хнпез**, **хинез** n.m. apple.
- хенепор** n.f. roof.
- херо** (**херо**) **хер-** (**хере-**) **херо**\* (**херо\***) vb. tr. to kindle, set afire; intr. to be ablaze, burn.
- хн** n.m. speck, mote (of straw, chaff, sawdust).
- хн** n.f. dish, bowl.
- хнхс** n.f. bowl, censer.
- хнр** vb. intr. to be merry, enjoy oneself; to be wanton; as n.m. merriment, fun; wanton behavior. **реçхнр** wanton.
- херхр** n.m. wanton behavior.
- хнре**, **хеере** n.f. threshing-floor; threshing season.
- xi** n.m. a metal vessel.
- xi** (**хеи**) **xi-** (**хе-**) **xit'** Q **хнв** vb. tr. (1) to seize, take (**ñмо\***); to receive, accept; (2) to buy, acquire; (3) to strike, reach (of arrows, teeth, etc.); (4) to learn by heart. In basic meaning (1) all prep. and adv. occur with normal meanings. **xi** e to affect, relate to, impinge on; ( $\pm$  **е2оун**) to lead to, be conducive to, introduce to. **xi** **ñмо\*** **exñ** to borrow (suff. on **exñ** is reflex.).
- xi** **ñн** to touch, be in contact with. For **xi-** and **xa-** in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element.
- хигип** n.m. pod.
- хилагс**, **хилагс**, **хевлагс**, **кевлагс** n.m. box.
- хин**, **хн**, **хен**, **кн**, **гн**, **ген** prep. from, since, starting from; conj. since (see § 30.3); while yet (+ Circum.). **хин** e, **хин** **н**, **хин** **2н** = **хин**. **хин** X e/гл/гл2рл: e Y from X to Y. **хин** X **е2ох/е2рл:** from X onward. **хин** is

occasionally preceded by ε, Ή, ςλ, ςι.

χίνχη n.m. emptiness, nothingness; ε πχίνχη in vain, for no purpose, for no reason. Ή χίνχη idem.

χιογε vb. tr. to steal (Ήμο'; from: ςή, ερολ ςή); to rob (ε, Ήςλ); as n.m. theft, fraud. Ή χιογε adv. stealthily secretly; unbeknownst (to: ε). η Ήμο' Ή χιογε to steal. ή Η χιογε secret place. ρεχιογε, ζλ Ή χιογε thief.

χιρ n.m. brine; salted fish. ανχιρ brine-lotion (as soap).

χισε χεκτ- χακτ' (χικτ') Q χοσε (± ερπα!) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (Ήμο'; over, above: ε, εχή, ςιχή); vb. intr. to become exalted, raised up; as n.m. height(s), top.

χετ χοσε the Most High (of God). χισε Ή ςητ to become arrogant, proud, vain; χασι-ςητ proud, arrogant; ί-χασι-ςητ to become vain, proud; μητχασι-ςητ pride, arrogance.

χοσε n.m. exalted person or place.

χισε n.f. back, spine.

χισε, χεσε, χησε n.f. a land measure.

χιρ adj. sparing, niggard.

χιρ n.m. spittle.

χιχωι, σιχωι n. single lock or braid of hair.

χλωμ, χλωβ, χλωφ n.m. brazier.

χηλλαγ n.pl. testicles.

χή, χεν, χιν, χε conj. or. Ή Ήμον/Ήμε or not. Ή Ήπωρ or rather.

χηλ (χελα, χελε) χηλ- χελα' vb. tr. to quench, put out (Ήμο'); intr. to be quenched. ατχηλ unquenchable.

χηλ' vb. tr. to send, send away.

χηλ' (χηλο', χηλλα') vb. tr. to strike (with: Ή or zero).

χηλλαγ (χηλλαγ) vb. intr. to delay (in doing: ε); as n.m. sloth. ατχηλλαγ without delay; μητατχηλλαγ promptness; ρεχηλλαγ slaggard; μητρεχηλλαγ sloth, delay.

χηλαζ (pl. χηλαγι) n.m. forearm, wing; force, violence. Ή χηλαζ with effort. +χηλαζ ηλ' to treat violently. η Ήμο' Ή χηλαζ to force, compel. η Ή ουχηλαζ to use force; μητχι Ή χηλαζ force, violence; ρεχηλ-χηλαζ violent; μητρεχ-

**χι-χνα<sub>2</sub>** violence. ΜΟΥΡ Ή χνα<sub>2</sub> n.f. scapular (of monk).  
**χνε**, **χνη**, **χνη** n.m. beets, greens.

**χνοού**, **χναλή** (pl. **χνοούς**) n.m. threshing-floor, grain on threshing-floor. **Ἐχνοού**, **ρεχνοού**, **λεχνοού**, **ριχνοού** n.f. idem.

**χνού** **χνε-** (**χΝ-**) **χνούς** (**χινούς**, **χενούς**) vb. tr. to ask, question (dir. obj. of person asked; the thing asked is indicated by ε or ετε); (rarely) to tell. As n.m. inquiry, questioning.

**χνούχ**, **χενούχ**, **χενούς** n.m. basket, container.

**χῆκων** vb. tr. to ask about.

**χο** **χε-** **χο** Q **χηγ** vb. tr. to sow, plant (seed: **ῆμος**; in: **εν**, **ειχή**); to plant (a field; **ῆμος**, ε; with: **ῆμος**); as n.m. sowing, planting. **ρεψχο** sower.

**χο** **χε-** (**χι-**) **χο** (usually + εβοά) vb. tr. (1) to spend, expend, dispose of, use up (**ῆμος**); (2) to put forth, send forth (**ῆμος**; to, onto: ε, **εν**, εργή, εργή ε). **χε-νούγε** εβοά to take root.

**χο** (pl. **χωού**) n.m. arm-pit; ο Ή **χο** to be hunch-backed.

**χοε**, **χοιε**, **χοει**, **χοι**, **χο** (pl. **εχη**) n.f. wall. **χε-ῆ-τμητε**, **χενέτμητε** n.f. middle wall.

**χοεις**, **χοις** (abbrev. **χτ**; pl. **χικοούς**, **χικοού**) n.m.f. lord, lady; with def. art. the Lord; master, owner. **Ἐ-χοεις** to become lord, rule (over: ε, **εν**, εργή **εν**); **ρεψ-χοεις** ruler. **ῆπτχοεις** lordship.

**χοειτ**, **χλειτ** (**χιτ-**) n.m. olive-tree, olives; n.m.f. testicle. **εώ Ή χοειτ** olive-tree. **μα Ή χοειτ** olive grove. **φε Ή χοειτ** olive wood. **ετ-ῆ-χοειτ** olive-leaf. **πτοού** Ή **χοειτ** the Mt. of Olives.

**χοι**, **χοει** (pl. **εχη**) n.m. ship, boat.

**χοκ**, **χλκ** n.m. hair.

**χοκχή**, **χεκχωκ** Q **χεκχωκ** (**χεκχοκή**) vb. tr. to stamp, brand, mark (**ῆμος**); as n.m. stamp, brand.

**χολτ** Q to be least, smallest.

**χολχή** (**χολχει**) **χλχή-** **χλχωλ** vb. tr./intr. to drip, let drip.

холхл хелхл- (хххл-) хххл' Q хххл vb. tr. to hedge in  
(*Ммо'*); as n.m. hedge.

хоохл n.f. moth. *Р-*хоохл to become moth-eaten, decayed.  
хоу (хоу, ху) хеу- (хоу-, ху-) хоу' (хоу') vb. tr. to  
send (*Ммо'*; to: е, ерат', ехн, на', га) ± ебоа out, off,  
away; егоун in; ерпа! up; злах ahead. хоу *Нса* to send  
after.

хоуут adj. base, lowly, rejected. *МНТХОУУТ, МНТРЕЧХОУУТ*  
baseness. *Р-*хоуут to become base, lowly.

хоуц п.м. papyrus.

хоп n.m. bowl, dish.

хорхл *серебр'* Q херхл vb. tr. to overcome; Q to be hard.

хоуат (хоут-, хлут-, хот-, хот-; f. хоуате, хоуоуте)  
number: twenty. See 30.7.

хоуц (хоуб, хноуц, хвц) хеу- Q хнц (*хнб*) vb. tr. to burn,  
scorch (*Ммо'*); intr. to be sharp, bitter; as n.m. burn-  
ing, ardor. хоуц *Н* знт n.m. warmth of heart, esp. in  
*зН* оухоуц *Н* знт warmly, sincerely, ardently.

ховц (хвц) хов' Q хнц vb. intr. to be costly, rare; tr. to  
value.

хоузе vb. intr. to limp.

хоукой, соукой vb. intr. to fly (or sim., of birds).

хочтн in *Н* хочтн headlong, over the edge.

хочкц (ховхл, хочхе) хечхвч' Q хечхвч vb. tr. to burn,  
cook; intr. idem.

хп-, хен- n.m.f. hour; usually prefixed to number, as in  
*хп-ннтоуе* the 11th hour. *Н* пнай *Н* хп-х at about the  
Xth hour.

хп-, хн- vb. must; usually prefixed to Inf., as in *ннахп-*  
вок; rarely impers.: it is necessary (that: етре).

хпю хпие- хпю' Q хпинт vb. tr. to blame, scold, reproach  
(*Ммо'*; for: етве, ехн, зла, зН); as n.m. blame, reproach.  
*МНТХПИНТ* modesty.

хпо хн- хно' vb. tr. (1) to beget, give birth to (*Ммо'*);  
(2) to acquire, get, obtain (*Ммо'*), oft. + eth. dat. w.

**на<sup>с</sup>.** As n.m. birth, begetting; acquisition, gain, possession. **атхно** unbegotten. **ре<sup>ч</sup>ко** maker, begetter; **мн<sup>т</sup>речко** begetting.

**хро** (ερο) Q **храст** (χροειτ, εροειτ) vb. intr. to become strong, firm, victorious (over: ε, εκ<sup>н</sup>); vb. tr. to make strong; as n.m. strength, victory. **+хро на<sup>с</sup>** to encourage, confirm. **сн<sup>н</sup>-хро** to establish victory. **ат-хро** unconquerable. **хай-хро** victory-loving. **ре<sup>ч</sup>хро** victor, victorious. **хор** Q to be strong, bold, hard. **хар-вак** bold of sight, staring; **мн<sup>т</sup>хар-вак** staring. **хар-гнт** firm of heart, bold; **мн<sup>т</sup>хар-гнт** courage, boldness; **+мн<sup>т</sup>хар-гнт** to give courage (to: на<sup>с</sup>); **х-мн<sup>т</sup>-хар-гнт** to take courage. **хшаре, хшар,** **хшр** adj. strong, bold (bef. or aft. n. with <sup>н</sup>). **р-хшаре** to become strong. **мн<sup>т</sup>хшаре** strength, prowess.

**хто** (φτο) **хте-** **хто<sup>с</sup>** (φτο<sup>с</sup>, φτλ<sup>с</sup>) Q **хты** (φтнγ) vb. tr. to lay down (**нмо<sup>с</sup>**; on: ε, εк<sup>н</sup>, ε<sup>н</sup>, ε<sup>и</sup>к<sup>н</sup>); intr. to lie down. **хто ε пшоне** to succumb to sickness.

**хш** n.m. cup.

**хш<sup>с</sup>** n.m. head (§28.6). Rare except in prep. phrases or as the obj. in certain verbal expressions. **ек<sup>н</sup> ехш<sup>с</sup>** prep. (1) on, upon, over, above; (2) for, on account of; (3) at, against; (4) to, unto; (5) in addition to. **евол ек<sup>н</sup>** out upon; **евоун ек<sup>н</sup>** unto; **еврл<sup>и</sup> ек<sup>н</sup>** up/down onto, upon. **зах<sup>и</sup> захш<sup>с</sup>** prep. before, in front of. **зих<sup>и</sup> зихш<sup>с</sup>** prep. (1) on, upon, over; (2) in, at, beside; (3) ± **евол** from on, from at; **пет зих<sup>и</sup>** the one in command of; **зрл<sup>и</sup> зих<sup>и</sup>** on, upon.

**хш хе-** **хо<sup>с</sup>** vb. tr. to sing; as n.m. song. **ре<sup>ч</sup>хш** (pl. **ре<sup>ч</sup>-хшы**) singer, minstrel.

**хш хе-** (х-<sup>и</sup>-) **хо<sup>с</sup>** (imptv. **хи-**, **хи<sup>с</sup>**) vb. tr. to say, speak (**нмо<sup>с</sup>**; to: ε, на<sup>с</sup>; about, concerning: ε, **етве**, εк<sup>н</sup>, **еврл<sup>и</sup>** εк<sup>н</sup>; against: **нса**, **оу<sup>с</sup>е**). **атхш**, **атхо<sup>с</sup>** ineffable. **ре<sup>ч</sup>-хе-** one who says; **мн<sup>т</sup>речхе-** saying, telling. **херо-** (for **хш еро<sup>с</sup>**) to mean, signify; to say to. **пехе-, пеха<sup>с</sup>**

said (before direct quotation; see 20.3).

**хек-** **хок'** Q **хнк** (± **εβολ**) vb. tr. to finish, complete, fulfill, accomplish (**ℳℳο'**); vb. intr. to become finished, completed, fulfilled, ended; as n.m. completion, end; total; fulfillment. **хтхвк** without end.

**хокм-** **хокм'** (**χλκμ'**) Q **хокм** vb. tr. to wet, wash (**ℳℳο'**; in, with: **εν**, **εβολ εν**); as n.m. washing, cleansing. **†-** **хокм нλ'** to bathe, baptize. **xi-хокм** to be bathed, baptized. **хтхвкм** unwashed; **ℳℳτатхвкм** being unwashed.

**хокр-** **хокр'** Q **хокр** vb. tr. to salt, season.

**ховк** vb. tr./intr. to sink, submerge.

**ховк-** **ховк'** Q **ховк** (± **εβολ**) vb. tr. to extend, stretch (**ℳℳο'**; to: **ε**, **εσογн ε**); to sew together. **ховк εβολ** as n.m. stretching, strain; extent; endurance, continuation. **хлк** n.m. strain; punishment. **ховк** n.f. strain, tension.

**хорм** (**χωρμ**) Q **хорм** (**χορμ**) vb. intr. (1) to make merry; (2) to become implicated, involved (in, with: **ℳℳ**, **εν**); as n.m. (1) festivity, dissipation; (2) care, distraction.

**хорм(ε)с**, **хорм(ε)с** n. care, distraction.

**ховк-** **ховк-** **ховк'** vb. tr. to cut, prune.

**ховк-** (**χωλλεг**, **χωρлг**) **ховк-** **ховк'** (± **εβολ**) vb. tr. to draw, scoop (**ℳℳο'**). **ховкес**, **ховкес**, **хов(ε)с** n.f. vessel for pouring.

**хом** n.m. generation. **xi-хом** **иа** **хом**, **εγжом** **и** **хом**, **и** **εн-** **хом** **и** **хом** from generation to generation. **иа** **хом** genealogy.

**хонт-** (**χεнт-**) **хонт'** Q **хонт** vb. tr. (1) to try, test (**ℳℳο'**, **ε**; with: **εн**); (2) to begin, start; as n.m. trial; **иа** **хонт** place of testing. **хонт** n.f. trial, test.

**хниг** in **xi-хниг** to test, try (**ℳℳο'**, **ℳℳи**); as n.m. test, trial; **реqхи-хниг** tester.

**хонт** (**φωнт**) Q **хонея** vb. impersonal: to happen, befall by chance; personal: to happen to be; vb. tr. to meet with (**ε**) by chance; as n.m. chance.

**хор** Q **хнр** vb. tr. to blacken.

- χωρ** χοορ<sup>τ</sup> vb. tr. to study, examine. As n.m. spy, scout.
- χωρ** χερ- χορ<sup>τ</sup> Q χηρ vb. tr. to sharpen; as n.m. sharpness.
- χωρῆ** Q χορῆ vb. intr. to make a sign (to: ε, οὔτε; with: ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>, οὐ), to beckon; vb. tr. to indicate (ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>); as n.m. sign, indication.
- χωρῆ** Q χορῆ vb. tr. to urge on, hasten (ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>); intr. to ride fast, hasten (after: Ήλα). ήλ Η χωρῆ training stable. ρεψχωρῆ rider.
- χωρῆ** vb. intr. to stumble, trip. χρόν n.m. obstacle, impediment; ατχρόν unimpeded; ί-χρόν to become an obstacle, difficulty; †-χρόν to trip up (ήλ<sup>τ</sup>), cause difficulty for; κι-χρόν to stumble, trip, be impeded.
- χως** Q χης vb. tr. to load, pack (ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>; with: ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>); intr. to become hard, solid.
- χωτε** (χωτ) χετ- χοτ<sup>τ</sup> (± εσογν) vb. tr. to pierce, penetrate (ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>; to, as far as: ε, ηλ, οὐ); as n.m. penetration, separation.
- χωτῆ** Q χοτῆ vb. intr. to fail, cease.
- χωωκε** (χωψε, χωψε) χεεκε- χοοκ<sup>τ</sup> vb. tr. to reach, pass, surpass (ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>); ατχοοκ<sup>τ</sup> impassable.
- χωωκε** (χωκε, χογούκε) χεεκε- (χεκ-) χοοκ<sup>τ</sup> vb. tr. to sting, prick, goad (ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>). χοοκερ n.m. goad.
- χωωλε** Q χοολε vb. intr. to be hindered.
- χωωλε** (χωλε) χεελε- (χελε-) χοολ<sup>τ</sup> (χολ<sup>τ</sup>) vb. tr. to gather, harvest (ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>); as n.m. harvest. ρεψχωωλε harvester.
- χωωμε** n. gleanings, left-over crops.
- χωωμε**, χωμε n.m. book, document, book-roll, sheet of parchment; as adj. book- (with parts or types of books);
- χωωμε** Η ωφ reading book.
- χωωρε** (χωρε) χεερε- (χερε-, ερε-) χοορ<sup>τ</sup> (χορ<sup>τ</sup>) Q χοορε vb. tr. to scatter, disperse (ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>); + εβολ idem; to hinder, bring to naught (ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>); as n.m. scattering, dissolution.
- χωωσε** (χωσε) χεε- χοε<sup>τ</sup> (χοχ<sup>τ</sup>, χλκ<sup>τ</sup>) Q χηε vb. tr. to dye, stain (ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup>; with: οὐ, εβολ οὐ); intr. to become dyed, stained; as n.m. dyeing; ρεψχεε- dyer of. χηεε, χηκε,

хєкє n.m. purple dye; as adj. purple; сїен-хнгє purple embroidery; са Н хнгє seller of purple.

хѡз (хоз) хєз- Q хнз vb. tr. to touch (ε, εζοүн ε); as n.m. touching, contagion. атхѡз ερо<sup>2</sup> untouchable.

хѡз хєз- хзз<sup>2</sup> Q хнз vb. tr. to smear, anoint (ММО<sup>2</sup>, ε; with: ММО<sup>2</sup>, εН).

хѡзН хєзН хззМ<sup>2</sup> Q хззН vb. tr. to defile, pollute (ММО<sup>2</sup>); to become defiled, polluted (with, by: εН, εвоя εН); as n.m. pollution, uncleanness. атхѡзН undefiled. рєч- хѡзН defiled person.

хѡх, анхѡх n.m. head, chief. ғН-хѡх headache. ғ-хѡх to become head, chief.

хззН:	хзз	хєз-	хѡз	хннбС:	хззС
хззТ:	хззТ	хєзр:	хнр	хннбС:	хззС
хззХ:	хззХ	хєзр-:	херо, хѡзр	хнкє:	хѡзб
хзз:	хзз	хек-:	хѡзке	хннб:	хнг
хзз:	хзз	хеке:	хнгб	хнпез:	хемпез
хззбС:	хззС	хєз-:	хѡз	хнсб:	хис
хззит:	хззит	хєзж-:	6шлж	хнт:	хззт
хзз-:	хзз	хєзлнс:	хелзнс	хнү:	хзз, хо
хззб:	хззб	хен:	хин	хнц:	хօյչ
хзз:	хзз	хена(ε):	хна	хнб:	хѡзб
хззм:	хззм	хенгтннте:	хое	хз-:	хзз, хо, хз
хззн:	хззн	хенов, хеноч:	хноч	хизна:	хевна
хзз:	хзз	хеноуу:	хноу	хин:	хн
хзз-:	хро	хентннте:	хое	хиной:	хноу
хзз-:	хис	хепн2:	хемпез	хиной:	хноу
хззт:	хис	хєзр-:	хѡзр	хинтү:	ты
хззб:	хззб	хєзр:	херо	хинхеу(ε):	хззб
хззб:	хззб	хєзр-:	хро	хинхеу:	хззб
хзз:	хзз	хєзр(ε):	херо	хинхин:	6н6н
хзз:	хзз	хєзр:	хир	хлоор:	610ор
хззм(ε):	хззм	хесе:	хис	хинез:	хемпез
хззж:	хззж	хест-:	хисе	хирд:	ро
хззю(оу):	хззю	хет-:	хоте	хит-:	хззит
хззж:	хззж	хев-:	хоуу	хисоу(ε):	хззис
хззя:	хззя	хев-:	хօյչ	хист-:	хис
хзз:	хзз	хеврл:	ֆլ	хижеу(ε),	
хзз:	хзз	хєзхѡз(ε):	хззж	хижеу:	хззб
хзз:	хзз	хєз-:	6шлж	хззб:	хѡзб
хззбС, хззбС:	хззбС	хєз:	хѡзб	хззбнс:	хелзнс
хззбл:	хззбл	хн:	хинх	хззж:	6н6н
хззбл-:	хззбл	хнб:	хօյչ	хн:	хин, хноу
хззбл-:	хззбл	хнбС:	хззС		

χναг:	χнаг, χног	χооле:	хѡѡлє	χρоп:	хѡрп
χнагъ:	χнагъ	χоне:	хане	χроеит:	хро
χнб(-):	χнб, χноу	χонбч:	хѡнбч	χроеит:	хро
χнн:	χнб	хор':	хѡаре	хс:	хօցic
χнит:	χннт	хор':	хар	хта!:	хлте
χно':	χна'	хор':	хро	хте-:	хто
χноуЧ:	хоуЧ	хоуе:	хв	хты:	хто
χнхн:	6н6н	хопхп:	շօռոքի	хвкв:	хѡѡկв
хо':	хо, χо	хор':	хѡаре	хвлє:	хѡѡлє
хо:	хое	хори:	хѡлմ	хвлх:	6ѡլխ
хов':	хоуЧ	хормес:	хѡлմ	хвмб:	хѡѡմե
ховхб:	хօչք	хосе:	хисе	хвօյ-:	хօ
хови:	хօи, хое	хот':	хѡтє	хօր(е):	хѡѡրе, хро
хօи, хօиে:	хօи	хот':	хօյօտ	хօրձ:	хѡլչ
хօл':	хѡѡլє	хот':	хлте	хօրի:	хѡլմ
хօлес:	хѡլչ	хօу, хօу':	хноу	хот-:	хօյօտ
хօлнес:	хѡլմ	хօуբ:	хօуЧ	хот-:	хѡтє
хօլс:	хѡլչ	хօյօյкв:	хѡѡկв	хотշ:	6ѡրչ
хօլсес, хօլс: :	хѡլչ	хօյօյօտ:	хօյօտ	хօմр:	хро
хօлх', хօլх:	6ѡլխ	хօյտ':	хօյօտ	хօմրе:	хро
хонтс:	хннт	хօх':	хѡѡбб	хօմв:	хѡѡբб
хօоб':	хѡѡбб	хօб':	хѡѡбб	хօч:	хօуЧ
хօок':	хѡѡкв	хප-:	хпо, хpi-	хօчե:	хѡѡбб
хօокеч:	хѡѡкв	хpiб-:	хпio	хօбб:	хѡѡбб
хօол':	хѡѡլє	хпint:	хпio	хօс:	6օօс

## 6

6а86а8, 6а96а4, կապկաч, 6а86нв п. chick-pea.

6аlla2T, կաlla2T п. f. pot.

6ахе, 6ахи (pl. 6ахеey, 6ахеуе, 6ахеу) adj. lame, crippled; мнг6ахе lameness; թ-6ахе (Q o H) to become lame.

6ахите п. f. name of vessel or measure.

6ахоүвіз п. m. bald-headed person.

6ам n. bull. (Doubtful.)

6амоүл, կамоүл (f. 6амаүле, կамоүүлө, կамиае; pl. 6амаүле, 6амоүле, կамооүлө) n.m.f. camel, camel-load. ման-6ա-  
моүл camelherd. մաս 6амаүле baby camel.

6аnаz n. or adj. maimed; թ-6аnаz (Q o H) to become maimed.

6ауyon, 6аyon, 6ауyon, կауyon n.m.f. slave, servant. մнг-  
6ауyon service, servitude. թ-6ауyon (Q o H) to become  
a slave.

6ауyon, 6аyon n.m. a beverage.

6апеixе, 6апике, 6апих, կапике, 6апикоу n.m.f. a dry

measure.

ГАНЕЕН (генен) vb. intr. to be hurried, anxious.

ГАРАТЕ n. carob pod.

ГАХЕ n.m. earring.

ГАХИЧ, ГАХИЕ, КАХИЧ n.m. ant.  $\bar{P}$ -ГАХИЧ to suffer from itch or warts.

ГАХМН, ГАХМЕ, ХАМН n.f. fist, handful. ГАХМЕС n.f. idem.

ГАГИТОН(е) n.m.f. coarse linen, tow; coarse linen garment.

ГЕБЕ, Q ГООБ (гооу) vb. intr. to become feeble, timid; as n.m. weakness. ГАБ-ЗНТ weak, feeble; МНТГАБ-ЗНТ weakness, timidity;  $\bar{P}$ -ГАБ-ЗНТ (Q o Н) to become feeble.

ГЕБ adj. weak, feeble; МНТГЕБ weakness, folly;  $\bar{P}$ -ГЕБ (Q o Н) to become weak; СИР ГМО<sup>2</sup> Н ГЕБ to make weak.

ГЕОИ, ГЕОЕ n.m. arm (of person); leg (of animal).

ГЕ, ХЕ postpositive particle (1) then, therefore, for; (2) with neg.: no more, not again. ТЕНОУ ГЕ now then, and now, now moreover.

ГЕЛМАИ, ГАЛМАИ, ГЕЛМА, КЕЛМА, ГАЛМА, ГЕЛМН n.m. jar, vase.

ГЕЛЗ, ГАЛZ n.m. shoulder.

ГЕЛНННУТ Q to be hard, stiff.

ГЕПН, ГИПН vb. intr. to hurry, hasten, come quickly; may be used reflex. w. ГМО<sup>2</sup>. As adv. quickly, in haste; usu. in phrase ЗН ОУГЕПН. РЕЧГЕПН one who is hasty, quick; МНТРЕЧГЕПН hastiness.

ГЕРФВ, ГЕРФЧ (pl. ГЕРОВ, ГЕРФВ) n.m. staff, rod. + ГЕРФВ to beat (НХ<sup>2</sup>, е). ГЕР-ЗН-ГЕРФВ a blow.

ГИНЕ n.f. cloud.

ГИЕ, ГИЕИЕ, ГИИ n.m. he-goat.

ГИН-, КИН-, ГН- prefix added to any inf. to form an abstract noun (f.) of action or manner of action.

ГИНЕ ГН- (ГЕН-, ГИН-) ГНТ<sup>2</sup> (ГЕНТ<sup>2</sup>, КНТ<sup>2</sup>, ГННТ<sup>2</sup>, ГН<sup>2</sup>) vb. tr. to find (ГМО<sup>2</sup>). ГНТГ to find that (+ Circum. or ХЕ); also: perhaps, suppose that. ГИНЕ ГМО<sup>2</sup> Нса to find someone (Нса) guilty of (ГМО<sup>2</sup>). ГН-ЗНТ to learn wisdom. ГИНЕ as n.m. finding, thing found. РЕЧГИНЕ finder.

6ΙΝΜΟΥΤ, 6ΙΝΜΟΥΤ, 6ΙΝΜΟΤ, ΚΙΝΜΟΥΤ, 6ΗΜΟΥΤ n.f. the Pleiades.

6ΙΝΟΥΧΑ, 6ΕΝΟΥΧΗ, 6ΙΝΟΥΒΑΛ, ΚΙΝΒΗΛ n.m. kind of ship.

6ΙΝΣΟΥΤ, 6ΙΜΣΟΥΤ, 6ΗΣΟΥΤ, 6ΕΜΣΟΥΤ presumably = 6ΙΝΜΟΥΤ q.v.

6ΙΝΕΛΩ, 6ΙΝΕΛΟ, 6ΙΝΤΛΩ, 6ΗΣΕΛΩ, 6ΕΝΕΛΩ, ΚΑΝΚΛΩ n.f. bat.

6ΙΝΕΩΡ n.m. talent (weight).

6ΙΤΡΕ n. kind of fruit, lemon.

6ΙΧ n.f. hand; script-hand; hand as measure. 6ΙΧ Η ΟΥΝΑΜ right hand. ελ τ(‘)6ΙΧ under one's control. Π-ΗΟΣ Η 6ΙΧ to become generous. +6ΙΧ to promise (someone: ΗΛ<sup>ε</sup>).

6ΑΧ, 6ΑΛ n.m. a weapon (exact meaning not clear).

6ΑΛ, 6ΑΟ, ΚΑΛ in +6ΑΛ to sway, stagger.

6ΑΙΛ n.m. burnt-offering.

6ΑΛΗ, 6ΕΛΛΗ, 6ΧΑΛΗ, ΚΕΛΗ n. dry sticks, twigs.

6ΑΟ n.m. vanity, futility.

6ΛΟΜΛΗ 6ΛΗΛΩΜ- (6ΛΕΜΛΩΜ-) 6ΛΑΛΩΜ<sup>ε</sup> (6ΛΕΜΛΩΜ<sup>ε</sup>) Q 6ΛΗΛΩΜ (6ΛΗ-  
ΛΩΜΤ, ΛΗΛΩΜ, ΛΗΛΗΜ) vb. intr. to become twisted (up with,  
up in: ε, η); to become implicated, involved, compli-  
cated; also tr. to embrace. As n.m. complication.

6ΛΟΟΟΕ, 6ΛΟΟΕ, ΚΛΟΟΕ, ΤΛΟΟΟΕ, ΤΛΩΟΕ n.f. ladder.

6ΛΟΕ, ΤΛΟΕ n.m. bed, bier.

6ΛΟΕ, 6ΕΛΟΕ n.m. gourd.

6ΛΩ, 6ΛΟΥ n.f. twigs, firewood.

6ΛΩΤ (pl. or dual: 6ΛΟΟΤΕ, 6ΛΟΤΕ, 6ΛΟΟΟΕ) n.m.f. kidney;  
pl. also = internal organs in general, viscera.

6ΝΟΝ, Q 6ΗΗ (6ΟΝ) vb. intr. to become soft, smooth, weak;  
as n.m. softness. +6ΝΟΝ to weaken. 6ΟΝ, 6ΟΟΝΕ, 6ΩΝ  
adj. soft; also of a condition of wine.

6Ν6Η (6ΕΝ6ΕΝ, 6Η6Η, ΧΝ6Η, ΧΙΝΧΙΝ, ΧΗΧΗ) vb. intr. to make  
music (vocal or instrumental); as n.m. music.

6ΟΕΙΛΕ (6ΟΙΛΕ) 6ΑΛΕ- Q 6ΑΛΦΟΥ (ΚΑΛΦΟΥ, 6ΑΛΗΥ, 6ΑΛΗΥΤ, 6Α-  
ΛΟΟΥΤ) vb. intr. to dwell, sojourn, reside (at, in: ε);  
ΜΑ Η 6ΟΕΙΛΕ dwelling-place, inn. ΡΗΝ6ΟΕΙΛΕ sojourner,  
lodger; Π-ΡΗΝ6ΟΕΙΛΕ (Q ο Η) to become a sojourner. (2)  
(additional forms: 6ΑΛΩ<sup>ε</sup>, 6ΑΛΩΨ<sup>ε</sup>; Q ΚΕΛΟΙΤ) to deposit  
(ΡΗΜΩ<sup>ε</sup>; with: ε), entrust to. 6ΟΕΙΛΕ n.m. sojourn,

residence; furnishings; deposit.

60<sub>λ</sub> n.m. (1) a lie; (2) a liar.  $\bar{P}$ -60<sub>λ</sub> to lie, be false;  
 $\epsilon i p e \bar{M} M o^*$   $\bar{N}$  60<sub>λ</sub> to make false, present or take as false.  
 $x i$ -60<sub>λ</sub> to tell a lie;  $\alpha t x i$ -60<sub>λ</sub> sincere;  $M \bar{N} T \bar{A} T x i$ -60<sub>λ</sub> sincerity;  
 $p e \chi i$ -60<sub>λ</sub> liar;  $M \bar{N} T p e \chi i$ -60<sub>λ</sub> lying.

60<sub>λ</sub>βε n.f. woolen garment.

60<sub>λ</sub>ξ<sup>τ</sup> ε vb. reflex. to abstain from. 60<sub>λ</sub>Ξ n.m. abstinence.  
 $60\lambda\theta\bar{\lambda}$  (60<sub>λ</sub>6ελ) 6 $\bar{\lambda}$ 6ωλ<sup>τ</sup> ( $\sigma e \lambda \theta \omega \lambda^*$ ,  $\kappa e \lambda \theta \omega \lambda^*$ ) Q 6 $\bar{\lambda}$ 6ωλ vb. tr.  
 to spread to dry ( $\bar{M} M o^*$ ); as n.m. spreading to dry.

6ομ n.f. power, strength, might, authority.  $\alpha t \theta \omega m$  powerless;  
 $M \bar{N} T \bar{A} T \theta \omega m$  powerlessness, inability;  $\bar{P}$ - $\alpha t \theta \omega m$  (Q ο  
 $\bar{n}$ ) to become powerless;  $p \bar{H} \bar{N} \theta \omega m$  mighty man.  $\kappa \lambda$ -6ομ 6θωλ  
 to lose strength, be exhausted.  $\bar{P}$ -6ομ,  $\epsilon i p e \bar{N}$  ογ6ομ to do wondrous deeds.  $\epsilon i p e \bar{N}$  τ(τ)6ομ to do one's utmost.  
 $\dot{\tau}$ -6ομ to give power (to:  $\kappa \lambda^*$ ). ογη-6ομ  $\bar{M} M o^*$  (one) has  
 the strength, power, ability (to do: ε, ετρε); ογη-θ6ομ  
 $\bar{M} M o^*$  idem; (one) is able (to do: ε, ετρε); ( $\bar{M} M \bar{N}$ -(y)6ομ  
 $\bar{M} M o^*$  neg. of preceding. 6Η-6ομ, 6Η-6ομ to find strength,  
 to be able (to do: ε); to prevail (over: ε, εχ $\bar{N}$ , ερπατ  
 εχ $\bar{N}$ , ε $\bar{N}$ , ειχ $\bar{N}$ ). φ6Η-6ομ idem.

6ομ6Η (6ομ6εμ) 6Η6ωμ<sup>τ</sup> vb. tr. to touch, grope for (ε); as  
 n.m. sense of touch.  $\alpha t \theta \bar{H} 6 \omega m^*$  untouchable.

6ον n.m. low place, hollow. 6οονε n.f. idem.

6ον $\bar{C}$  n. violence, might, force, usu. only in cpd.  $x i$   $\bar{N}$   
 6ον $\bar{C}$  to use violence, act violently; to harm, hurt, ill-treat,  
 constrain ( $\bar{M} M o^*$ ); as n.m. violence, iniquity;  
 $M \bar{N} T x i$   $\bar{N}$  6ον $\bar{C}$  idem;  $\bar{P}$ - $x i$   $\bar{N}$  6ον $\bar{C}$  to act violently;  $p e \chi i$   
 $\bar{N}$  6ον $\bar{C}$  violent, harmful;  $M \bar{N} T p e \chi i$   $\bar{N}$  6ον $\bar{C}$  violence.

6οολεc n.f. thigh.

6οογνε, 6λγнe n.f. hair-cloth, sack cloth; as measure: a  
 sack.  $c \alpha$   $\bar{N}$  6οογнe sack-seller.  $c \alpha z (\bar{T})$ -6οογнe weaver  
 of sacks.

6οογρε, 6λγρε a term of contempt; slave (?).

6οп, καп n.f. sole of foot, foot.

6οп n.f. a cutting instrument.

соне, сон, сане, санн, санел n. small vessel, small amount;  
соне соне little by little.

корте, корте, сарте n.f. knife, sword. ~~хткорте~~ without a  
knife; uncut.

корч' (корч") vb. tr. to nip off.

корх, корхе n.m. filth. ~~Р-~~корх (Q o Н) to become filthy.

соч, кос n.m. half. огсоч (added to a quantity) and a half.  
сич-, сес- cpd. form, as in ~~систине~~ half a fingerbreadth.

сочи н.м. darkness, stormy darkness.

согет (согсог) vb. intr. to dance; as n.m. dancing.

сот n.f. size; age; form, sort. Н тесот of this sort,  
such. ~~к~~ Н сот of what sort? ~~Р-~~тесот (Q o Н) to become  
like (Н or poss. prefix).

соуна n.m. kind of locust.

соух, коух, соух, соуе, коук n.m. safflower, cardamum.

согеф (согеф) ~~согеф-~~ ~~согеф~~ Q ~~согеф~~ vb. tr. to sprinkle.

сокех (сокех) ~~сокех~~ ~~(сокех, сокех)~~ Q ~~сокех~~ vb. tr.  
to cut, smite, slaughter (НМО'); as n.m. cutting etc.

срн vb. tr. to dig (НМО').

срнне n.f. diadem, sceptre.

срнсе n.f. dowry.

срюмне, срюмне n.m.f. dove, pigeon. ~~мас~~ ~~срюмне~~ baby  
dove. ~~срюпдан~~ n.f. turtledove.

срюмне, грюмне n.m. name of a vessel and measure.

срюс, срюс (pl. срюс, срюс, крюс, срюс) n.m. seed;  
sperm; progeny. ~~хтсрюс~~ without seed, without progeny.  
~~хт-срюс~~ to be impregnated.

срюс, крюс, срюс, крюс n.m. need, want, lack. ~~Р-~~срюс to  
be in want (of: Н); as n.m. need.

св Q ~~сест~~ (сннт) vb. intr. (1) to remain, wait (for: е, на';  
with: мН; in, within: зН); (2) to continue, persist (in  
doing: Circum.); (3) to cease, stop, cease functioning.

свх сх- (свх-) ~~свх~~ (совох', кох') Q ~~кох~~ vb. tr. to collect,  
gather. ~~реях-де~~ wood-gatherer.

свх (кох) сх- ~~свх~~ (совох') Q ~~кох~~ vb. tr. to roll up (like

a scroll: **ℳℳο'**); intr. to roll up, back; to curl up.

**εφαλεω** to turn back, return (tr. or intr.).

**εφαλπ** (**κφαλп**) **εφαлп-** (**εхп-**) **εφαп'** (**кохп'**) Q **εφαлп** (**кохп**) ± **εφоλ** vb. tr. to uncover, reveal (**ℳℳο'**; to: ε, **ℳℳа**); vb. intr. to become revealed, uncovered, manifested; as n.m. revelation, uncovering; **αтεφαлп** covered. **εφалп-** in cpd. one who uncovers.

**εφалх** (**хφалх**) **εх6-** (**εехх-**, **хехех-**) **εохх'** (**гох6'**, **хохх'**) Q **εохх** (**хохх**) vb. tr. to entangle, ensnare (**ℳℳο'**; in, with: ε, **ℳℳο'**); reflex. and intr. to become entangled, entwined; to adhere, be swathed (in: **ℳℳο'**, **zN**); as n.m. entanglement.

**εφm**, **εоm**, **коm** (pl. **εоом**, **кlaм**) n.m. garden, vineyard, property. **εmε**, **εmн** (pl. **εmhy**, **εmnoy**, **εmeeγ**) n.m. gardener, vinedresser. **αтεmε** untilled; **ℳℳtεmε** vinedressing.

**εφнаg**, **гоynаг**, **εонг**, **гоynагec**, **кaynakec** n.m. cloak.

**εонг**, Q **εонг** vb. intr. to become angry, furious, raging (at, against: ε, **exN**); as n.m. wrath, anger, fury. **αт-****εонг** incapable of anger; **ℳℳtαтεонг** ability to control one's anger. **ρeчeонг** wrathful, quick-tempered person; **ℳℳtρeчeонг** quick-temperedness. **†-εонг** to provoke to anger (**на'**); **ρeч†-εонг** one who provokes to anger; **ℳℳt-ρeч†-εонг** provoking to anger. **εнат** vb. intr. to become angry; as n.m. anger; **ρeченат** given to anger; **†-εнат** to provoke to anger; **ρeч†-εнат** provoking to anger.

**εонг** (**6в6**) **6в6-** (**6енг-**) vb. tr. to wring, nip off. **6онгн** (**6онгн**) **6в6н** idem.

**εвоу** **εоуу'** Q **εиу** (**ghoу**) vb. tr. to make narrow; intr. to become narrow, crowded; as n.m. narrowness.

**εвоу** **εey-** vb. tr. to push; + **εвоλ**: to put (a ship: **ℳℳο'**) to sea, to set sail, push off.

**εвоуg**, Q **εоууg** vb. tr. to twist, make crooked (**ℳℳο'**); intr. to become crooked, twisted. **zN оуeовоуg** crookedly.

**εвne** (**κφnε**, **φвnε**, **εвn**, **коn**) **εen-** (**εn-**, **φлn-**, **εвn-**, **бoп-**, **εan-**, **кeп-**) **εon'** (**сан'**, **кaп'**, **коn'**, **коn'**, **εoп'**) Q **εиn** (**κиn**, **бeп**, **кeп**) vb. tr. (1) to seize, take (**ℳℳο'**); to

take up, begin (from: **χιν**, **չ**); (2) to have a claim against (e); Q to be guilty (of: e), liable for, responsible for; (3) to entrap (in, by: **չ**), inculpate. **շոնց** n. capture.

**շարչ**, **կարչ**, **շարչաց** n.m. night.

**շարժ**, Q **շօրժ** vb. tr. to hunt (e), lie in ambush for; as n. m. snare. **մա ն շարժ** hunting place; **քաշարժ** hunter. **շօրժեց** n.f. snare, ambush; prey. **շերին** (pl. **շերինց**) n.m. hunter.

**շարժ շօրժեց** Q **շօրժ** (**շօնչ**) vb. tr. to prepare, provide (**մմօշ**). as n.m. preparation. **քաշարժ** preparer.

**շարժ շօրժ-** Q **շօրժ** vb. tr. to populate, people, inhabit (**մմօշ**); intr. to be inhabited, peopled.

**շատ** n.f. drinking trough.

**շատի շետի-** **սուրի** Q **սուրի** vb. tr. to overcome, defeat (**մմօշ**); intr. to become defeated, overcome, wearied, discouraged. as n.m. intimidation, discouragement. **շատի ևօխ** to frighten away. **շատի ն շիտ** to be afraid; as n.m. fear. **աւշատի** unconquered, undefeated; **մնդաւշատի** invincibility. **քաշատի**, **քաշատի-բամե ևօխ** kidnapper. **սուրից** n.f. defeat.

**շարչ** (**խարչ**, **կարչ**, **շարչ**) **սուրէ** Q **սուրչ** vb. tr. to pierce, wound (**մմօշ**); as n.m. hole. **բ-շարչ շարչ** (Q o ն) to become all holes. **շարչեց** n. hole.

**շամած**, **շամե** (**շե-**) n.f. leaf. **շե-** in cpds. e.g. **շե-խօսիտ** olive-leaf. **աւշամած** leafless. **չ-շամած** to glean grapes.

**շամած**, **կալե** n.m. flat cake, loaf.

**շամած** (**շալե**) **եղամե-** (**եղելե**, **շե-**) **սուխ** (**շալաշ**) Q **սուխե** vb. tr. to swathe, clothe, cover (e; with: **մմօշ**, **չ**); as n.m. cloak, covering. **սուխեց**, **շալեց** n.f. covering, garment.

**շամուց** **եղմե-** (**եղմե**) Q **սումուց** (**եղմամե**) vb. tr. to twist, pervert (**մմօշ**); intr. to be twisted, crooked; as n.m. perversion; **մնդասումուց** crookedness; **մնդքսումուց** perversion.

**շամած** (**շալե**) **խշ-** **սոխէ** Q **սոխե** (± **ևօխ**) vb. tr. to cut, cut off, hew (**մմօշ**). **մա ն խշ-անց** quarry.

**շագր**, Q **շօգր** vb. intr. to look, glance, gaze (at: e, **ևօյն**

**e, ex-<sup>N</sup>, <sup>N</sup>ca, zHT<sup>e</sup>;** to pay heed (to: e); to look forward (to: e); as n.m. look, glance. **6wqT esox** idem; as n.m. idem. **Ma N 6wqT** a look-out.

**6ωκεῖ** (**6ωκεῖ**) **6εκεῖ-** **6οκεῖ** **Q** **6οκεῖ** (**6οκεῖ**, **6ακεῖ**) vb. intr. to become small, less; to diminish, wane, be reduced; vb. tr. to lessen (**6μοῖ**); as n.m. diminution, inferiority.

*gonye* (*gonye*) *gonye* 0 *gonye* vb. tr. to dig (*मोँ*).

**swell** vb. intr. to swell. **swelling** n. swelling, boil.

606 666- (6ex-) 606<sup>s</sup> (6x6<sup>s</sup>, 666<sup>s</sup>, KOX<sup>s</sup>) Q 6H6 (GHX) vb. tr.  
bake, roast (MHO<sup>s</sup>). 6A6E, 6A6E, 6006E n.m.f. baked loaf.

*n.f. gazelle.*

ՃԱ:	ՏԵԱՅԻՕ	ՃԱՀԵՑ: ԳԵԶԸ	ՃԵՄ: ԳՈՅ
ՃԱԵՒ:	ԵՑԵՒ	ՃԱՀՀԵՑ: ԽԱՀՀԵՑ	ՃԵԽՄ: ԳՈՎՀԵ
ՃԱԼՄԵ:	ԳՈՎՄԵ	ՃԱՀԵՑ, ՃԱՀՀԵՑ: ԽԱՀՀԵՑ	ՃԵԽՄ: ԳՈԲ
ՃԱԼԵՒ:	ԳՈԲ	ՃԱՀԵՑ:	ՃԻՒԹ:
ՃԵՍԻԵ, ՃԵՍԻԻ: ՏԵԱՅԻՕ		ՃԱՀԵՑ': ԳՈԲ	ՃԻՒԹ: ՃՈՒ
ՃԵՍԻՕ: ՏԵԱՅԻՕ		ՃԱՀԵՑ: ԳՈԲ	ՃԻՒԴ: ՃԻՆԵ
ՃԱՂ: ԳՈՎԼԵ		ՃԵ-: ԳՈՎԵ	ՃԻՈՒ: ԳՈՅ
ՃԱՂ: ԵՀ		ՃԵՕԵ: ԳԵՕԻ	ՃԻՈՒ: ԳՈՎԵ
ՃԱՂԵ-: ՏԵԾԻԱԸ		ՃԵՇԱ, ՃԵՇԵ: ՓՃ	ՃԻՈՒ: ԿԻՎԵ
ՃԱՂԵԿ(Ե): ՃԱԼԵ		ՃԵ: ԿԵ	ՃԻՅ: ԳՈՅ
ՃԱՂԵԿ: ՃԱԼԵ		ՃԵՆՀԵ-: ԳՈՎԼԵ	ՃԻԽ: ԳՈԲ, ԳՈՎՀԵ
ՃԱՂԻ: ՃԱԼԵ		ՃԵՄԵ-: ԳՈՎՄԵ	ՃԻԵՒ: ԳԻԵ
ՃԱՂԻՒ(Դ): ՏԵԾԻԱԸ		ՃԵԵՒ: ԳՈ	ՃԻՒ: ԳԻԵ
ՃԱԼԻԱ: ԿԱԼԿԻԱ		ՃԵԼԱՅԵԽ: ԿԱԼԿԻԱ	ՃԻՄՈՅՒ: ՅԻՆՄՈՅՒ
ՃԱԼՄԱ: ՅԵԼՄԱ		ՃԵԼԵ-: ԳՈՎԼԵ	ՃԻՄԾՈՅՒ: ՅԻՆԾՈՅՒ
ՃԱԼՈՒՅ: ՏԵԾԻԱԸ		ՃԵԼԾԻԱ: ԿԱԼԿԻԱ	ՃԻՒ-: ԳԻՆԵ
ՃԱԼՈՒՈՒ: ԿԱԼԽՈՒ		ՃԵՄԵ-: ԳՈՎՄԵ	ՃԻՆԼԱՅ: ՅԻՆԼԱՅ
ՃԱԼՊ-: ՖՈԽՊ		ՃԵՄԾՈՅՒ: ՅԻՆԾՈՅՒ	ՃԻՆԻ: ՅԵՆԻ
ՃԱԼՎ-, ՃԱԼՎՈՒ-:	ՏԵԾԻԱԸ	ՃԵՆ-: ԳԻՆԵ	ՃԻՉ-: ԳՈԸ
ՃԱԼՎՈՒ:	ՏԵԾԻԱԸ	ՃԵՆՈՒՀԱ: ՅԻՆՈՒՀԱ	ՃԻԽՈՒ: ՀԻԽՈՒ
ՃԱՄԱՀԵ: ՅԱՄՈՎԱ		ՃԵՆԴԱԽ: ՅԻՆԾԱԽ	ՃԻԳԼԱՅ: ՅԻՆԾԱՅ
ՃԱՆ-:	ՃԱՆ-:	ՃԵՆ-: ԳՈՎԵ	ՃԱՀ-: ԳՈՎԼԵ
ՃԱՆԵ, ՃԱՆԻ: ՅՈՎԵ		ՃԵՆԻ: ԿԻՎԵ	ՃԱՀԱ: ՅՀԱ
ՃՈՒՏ:		ՃԵՐ-: ԽՈՎՐԵ	ՃԱՀԱՄ: ՅՀԱՄ
ՃԱՐԻԽ, ՃԱՐԻԽՈՒ:		ՃԵՆԵԲ-: ՅԱՊԵՆ	ՃԱՅ: ՅՃ
ՃԱՐԻԽ		ՃԵՐԱՅԵ: ԵՎՐԵ	ՃԱՅՈՒԵ: ՅՃՈՒԵ
ՃԱՐՏԵ:	ՅՈՐՏԵ	ՃԵՐԻԵ: ԵՎՐԵ	ՃԱՅՈՒԵ: ՅՃՈՒԵ
ՃԱՏՀԵ:	ԵՎՏՀԵ	ՃԵՐՈՄՊԵ: ՅՅՈՒՄՊԵ	ՃԱՅՈՒԵ: ՅՃՈՒԵ
ՃԱԿՆԵ:	ՅՅՈՒՄՊԵ	ՃԵՐՈԵ: ԵՎՐԵ	ՃԱՅՈՒԵ: ՅՃՈՒԵ
ՃԱԿՈՒ:	ՅՅՈՒՄՊԵ	ՃԵՐՈՎԵ: ԵՎՐԵ	ՃԱՅՈՒԵ: ՅՃՈՒԵ
ՃԱԿՈՒ:	ՅՅՈՒՄՊԵ	ՃԵՐԵՎԵ: ԵՎՐԵ	ՃԱՅՈՒԵ: ՅՃՈՒԵ
ՃԱԿՈՒ:	ՅՅՈՒՄՊԵ	ՃԵՐԵՎՐ-: ԽՈՐՔ	ՃԱՅԵ: ՅՅՄ
ՃԱԿՈՒՐԵ:	ՅՅՈՒՄՊԵ	ՃԵ-: ՅՈԸ	ՃԱՅԵԿ: ՅՅՄԵԿ
ՃԱՎԳԵՎ:	ՅԱՎԳԵՎ	ՃԵՏԵՈԽ-: ՅԵՏԵՈԽ-	ՃԱՅԵԿ: ՅՅՄԵԿ

σμή:	σωμ	σοομε:	σωμε	σροειτ:	χρο
σμηγ:	σωμ	σοοне:	σνон, σон	σρηпфлн:	σρоимпв
σηмногт:	σинмогт	σооγ:	σωγ	σроо6:	σρօ6
σηм2оут:	σин2оут	σооγ6:	σωγ6	σрωи:	σրվ2
σηм6м:	σин6м	σоо4:	σбвв	σрωи6:	σրօ6
σн-:	σин-, σине	σоох6:	σωхж6	σрωи6:	σրօ6
σн:	σин	σоо66:	σω6	σсоуp:	κсоүр
σнат:	σωнт	σоп:	σоп6	σωв:	ббв
σнт <sup>2</sup> :	σине	σоп-/ <sup>*</sup> :	σопе	σωвe:	бввбв
σн66ло,	σн66ло:	σоп6:	σопе	σωлe:	бввлаe
σинглa	σоржe:	σорж		σωл66ло:	σин66ло
σн6н-:	σωнб	σор6c:	σврб	σωн:	σнон
σолee:	σωвлa	σотпc:	σвтп	σωнб:	σвнл6
σолж:	κωлж	σоунл6(6c):	σωнл6	σωн6н:	σвнб
σол6 <sup>2</sup> :	σωлж	σоу6:	σоуж, σω6	σωп-/ <sup>*</sup> ,	σωп: σопe
σолб:	σωрб	σоу6оу:	χоужоу	σωрж:	κωрж
σом:	σωм	σо2c:	σ2оc	σωрq:	κωрq
σоob:	ббв	σо2б:	χл2жб	σω2T:	бвтб
σоoл <sup>2</sup> :	σωвлa	σожq:	σвжб	σωж:	боуж
σоoл <sup>2</sup> :	σωл	σож2 <sup>*</sup> :	σωвлa	σωжe:	бввлa
σоoлe:	σωвлa	σп-:	σопe	σωжq:	бвжб
σоoлee:	σωвлa	σрж:	трa	σωб:	бвнб
σоom:	σωм	σро:	χрo		

## Addenda

ει εвoλ 2н to survive (an ordeal), come through successfully.

(но2н2) нe2ноy<sup>2</sup> Q нe2ноy vb. tr. to shake, shake down.

πωφн e to assist.

сж2о in moy-н-сж2о lukewarm water.

2лeio, лeio part. yea, verily; also of entreaty.

вepe-: вввре

λλам: λввмe

ρакte: ρикe

сaнaжT: сaнaж

тoуcин: тоуy

фoop: флaрe

зaвaгhein: лввгhein

2F6BOT: εвoт

### Glossary of Greek Words

(Greek verbs are cited in their normal dictionary form: 1st pers. sing. indicative active or middle.)

ἀγαθόν n. what is good.	ἀπλοῦς simple, sincere.
ἀγαθός good.	ἀπογραφή f. registration.
ἀγαπή f. love.	ἀπογράφω to register.
ἀγγεῖον n. name of a vessel.	ἀποθήκη f. storehouse, barn.
ἄγγελος m. angel.	ἀπόστολος m. apostle.
ἄγορά f. agora, forum.	ἀποτακτικός m. anchorite, hermit-
ἄήρ m. air, atmosphere.	monk.
ἀθετέω to disregard.	ἀποτάσσω to renounce, give up.
αἴθριον n. atrium, courtyard.	ἄρα (introduces question).
αἰσθητήριον n. sense-organ.	ἄρετή f. goodness, virtue.
αἰτέω to ask, ask for.	ἄρχω to begin.
αἰχμάλωτος m. prisoner.	ἄρχη f. beginning.
αἰών m. period of time, age; eternity; world.	ἄρχιεπίσκοπος m. archbishop.
ἀκαθαρσία f. uncleanness.	ἄρχιερεύς m. high priest.
ἀκάθαρτος unclean.	ἄρχων m. ruler; Archon.
ἀκατάληπτος incomprehensible.	ἀσεβής impious.
ἀκτίς, -ῆνος f. ray, beam.	ἀσθενής weak, without strength.
ἀλλά but, but rather.	ἀσκός m. leather bag; wine-skin.
ἀληθῶς truly.	ἀσπάζομαι to greet.
ἀμήν amen; truly, verily.	ἀσπασμός m. greeting.
ἀνάγκη f. necessity.	ἀσώματος incorporeal.
ἀναστροφή f. turning; life(-time).	ἄτοπος odd, strange.
ἀναχωρέω to retire, withdraw, go and live in desert as a hermit.	αὐξάνω to grow up.
ἀναχωρητής m. anchorite.	βαλλάντιον n. purse.
ἀνομία f. lawlessness.	βαπτίζω to baptize.
ἀνοχή f. a holding back.	βάπτισμα n. baptism.
ἀπαντάω to meet, confront.	βάσανος f. torture, anguish.
ἀπαρχή f. first-fruits.	βάσις f. course.
ἀπιστος unbelieving.	βῆμα n. platform, judgement seat.

βίος m. life.	εἴτε ... εἴτε either (whether)
βλάπτω to harm, injure.	... or.
βοήθεια f. help, aid, support.	έκκλησία f. church.
	ἔλος n. marsh.
γάρ for, since, because.	έλπίζω to hope for.
γενεὰ f. generation.	έλπις f. hope.
γένος n. race.	ένεργία f. function, action.
γραμματεύς m. secretary, scribe.	ένοχλέω to trouble, disturb.
γραφή f. writing, scripture.	έντολή f. command, commandment.
	έξομολογέω to confess, acknowledge.
δαιμόνιον n. evil spirit; demoniac.	έξουσία f. power, authority.
δαιμών m. evil spirit.	έπει since, because.
δέ but, however.	έπειδη since, because.
δεκανοί m.pl. the decans.	έπειδηπερ inasmuch as.
δῆμιος m. executioner.	έπιβουλή f. plot.
διάβολος m. the Devil.	έπιθυμέω to desire, be eager (for).
διαθήκη f. will, testament, covenant.	έπίσκοπος m. bishop.
διακονέω to wait on, serve.	έπιστολή f. letter, epistle.
διστάζω to hesitate.	έπιτιμά to rebuke.
δίκαιος just.	έρημος f. desert, wilderness.
δικαιοσύνη f. justice.	έτάζω to examine, test.
δικαιώμα n. justice, ordinance.	έτι still, yet.
δόγμα n. decree.	εὐαγγέλιον n. gospel.
δοκιμάζω to prove, test.	εύχαριστέω to give thanks.
δυνάστης m. ruler.	
δῶρον n. gift.	ἢ or.
	ἡγεμονία f. rule.
ἔαρ n. springtime.	ἡγεμών m. governor.
ἔβδομάς f. week.	ἡδονή f. pleasure, delight.
ἔθνος n. nation, people.	ἡλικία f. age, time of life.
εἰ μή τι if not, unless 30.10	ἡμερος mild, tame.
εἶδος n. kind, sort.	ἥσυχάζω to be still, quiet.
εἰκών f. likeness.	
εἰρήνη f. peace.	

θάλασσα f. sea.	κράτιστος most excellent.
θεωρέω to observe, look at.	κρίνω to judge.
θλίβω to afflict, distress.	κρύσταλλος m. ice.
θρόνος m. throne.	κτίσις f. world, creation.
θυσία f. offering, sacrifice.	κυριακή f. Sunday.
θυσιαστήριον n. altar.	
	λαός m. people.
ἰδιώτης m. layman, uninformed person.	λύπη f. grief.
καθαρός pure.	μαθητής m. pupil, disciple.
καθηγέομαι to instruct.	μακαρίζω to bless, deem blessed.
καθολικός universal, catholic.	μακάριος blessed.
καὶ γάρ for surely.	μάλιστα especially.
καίτοι and yet, although, albeit.	μέν ... δέ see 30.10.
κακία f. evil, badness.	μερίς f. portion, share.
καλῶς well.	μέρος n. part, member.
κανάν (even) if.	μεσίτης m. mediator, intercessor.
καπνός m. smoke.	μετάνοια f. repentance; obeisance.
καρπός m. fruit.	μετανοέω to repent.
κατά in accordance with; see 30.10.	μετέχω to partake (of: e).
καταλαλέω to slander.	μέχρι even up to, even including.
καταλαλία f. slander.	μή (introduces question; 30.10).
κελεύω to order, bid, command.	μήποτε so that not (+ Conj.).
κέραμος m. tile.	μήπως so that not (+ Conj.).
κεραστής f. horned-(viper).	μήτι = μή.
κηρύσσω to announce, proclaim.	μόγις with difficulty, hardly,
κινδυνεύω to be in danger.	scarcely.
κλάσμα n. piece.	μοναχός m. monk.
κλήρος m. portion, inheritance.	μόνον only, alone; but (w. neg.).
κοινωνός m. partner.	μορφή f. form, shape.
κόλασις f. punishment, correction.	μυστήριον n. mystery.
κοσμικός worldly, secular.	νηστεία f. fasting.
κόσμος m. world.	νηστεύω to fast.
κοῦφον n. (empty) vessel.	νοέω to think.

νομοδιδάσκαλος	m. teacher of the law.	πατριά f. family, clan, nation.
νόμος	m. law.	πείθω to persuade.
νοῦς	m. mind.	πειράζω to tempt, experience.
οἰκονόμος	m. steward, manager.	πειρασμός m. temptation.
οἰκουμένη	f. world.	περιεργάζομαι to be overly concerned.
δλοκόττινος	m. gold coin.	περίχωρος f. surrounding country- side.
δλοσηρικός	silken.	πίναξ m. writing-tablet.
δμοίως	adv. likewise.	πιστεύω to believe.
δμολογία	f. confession.	πίστις f. faith, trust.
δργανον	n. instrument.	πιστός faithful, true.
δργή	f. wrath.	πλανάω to err.
δρεινή	f. hill-country.	πλάνη f. error, erring.
δρφανός	m. orphan.	πλάσσω to form, mould.
ὅσον	as long as (+ Circum.), while.	πλὴν except; but, however.
ὅταν	when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).	πνεῦμα n. spirit.
οὖν	therefore.	πνευματικά n. spiritual matters.
οὐδέ	and not, nor.	πόλις f. city.
οὔτε ... οὔτε	neither ... nor.	πονηρός bad, wicked.
δψώνιον	n. wages.	πόρνη f. prostitute.
πάθος	n. suffering.	ποτήριον n. wine-cup, cup of wine.
πανοῦργος	m. villain.	πρεσβύτερος m. elder.
παντοκράτωρ	m. the Almighty.	προάστειον n. suburbs, environs.
πάντως	wholly, completely.	προκόπτω to progress, advance.
παραβολή	f. parable.	πρός in accordance with.
παραγγέλλω	to order, command.	προσευχή f. prayer.
παράγω	to pass by, away.	προφητεύω to prophesy.
παράδεισος	m. Paradise, Eden.	προφήτης m. prophet.
παρακαλέω	to exhort.	πύλη f. gate.
παράνομος	lawless, unjust.	πῶς how? why?
παρθένος	f. virgin.	σάββατον n. sabbath.
παρρησία	f. freedom, openness.	σαΐτιον n. keg.
πάσχα	n. Passover.	σάρξ f. flesh.

σεμνός	holy, august.	τροφή	f. food, nourishment.
σίκερα	n. strong drink.	ὕλη	f. woods, forest.
σκάνδαλον	n. impediment; bad behavior.	Ὕμνεω	to sing hymns.
σκεπάζω	to cover, shelter.	Ὕπηρέτης	m. custodian.
σκηνή	f. tent, "tabernacle".	Ὕπομένω	to be patient under, submit to.
σοφία	f. wisdom.	Ὕπομονή	f. patience, endurance.
σπέρμα	n. seed, offspring.	φαρισαῖοι	m. the Pharisees.
σπήλαιον	n. cave.	φθόνος	m. ill-will, jealousy.
σταυρός	m. the Cross.	φορέω	to wear.
στῆθος	n. chest, breast.	φυλή	f. tribe, people, nation.
στιγμή	f. moment.	φύσει	by nature, naturally.
στρατιά	f. army.	φύσις	f. nature.
συγγενής	m. kinsman.	χαῖρε	Greetings!
συγκλητικός	of noble rank.	χαλάω	to lower, let down.
σύμβολον	n. mark, token.	χαλινός	m. bridle.
συμβουλεύω	to advise, give counsel.	χάρις	f. grace.
σύμβουλος	m. counsellor.	χήρα	f. widow.
συναγωγή	f. synagogue.	χιών	f. snow.
σχῆμα	n. garb; monk's habit.	χορός	m. chorus, choir.
σῶμα	n. body.	χράματι	to use.
σωτήρ	m. savior, redeemer.	χρεία	f. need, necessity.
ταλαῖπωρος	wretched, miserable.	χρῆμα	n. goods, money.
τάξις	f. order, rank, post.	χρηστός	useful, beneficial.
τάφος	m. tomb.	χριστός	m. the Christ.
τάχα	quickly.	χώρα	f. land, country.
έλειος	perfect, complete.	ψάλλω	to recite the psalter.
ελώνης	m. tax-collector.	ψαλμός	m. psalm.
ελώνιον	n. tax-house.	ψυχή	f. soul.
ετράρχης	m. tetrarch, petty prince.	ὦ	(vocative particle).
εχνίτης	m. craftsman.	ὦς	(see 30.10).
ιμή	f. price, value.	ἄστε	(see 30.10).
ὅτε	then, thereupon.	ὠφελία	f. advantage, profit.
οάπεζα	f. table.		

### Bibliography

The field of Coptic studies has never been a particularly neglected area, and with the resurgence of interest brought about by recent Manichaean and Gnostic finds, the bibliography of the field has expanded to enormous proportions. We shall restrict ourselves here to mentioning a few essential bibliographical, grammatical, and lexical works with which the student who wishes to continue his studies should become familiar.

#### A. Bibliographical Works

- Kammerer, W. *A Coptic Bibliography*. Ann Arbor, 1950.
- Mallon, A. *Grammaire copte*. 4th ed. revised by M. Malinine; Beirut: Imprimerie catholique, 1956. Contains a valuable bibliography pp. 254-398.
- Scholer, D. M. *Nag Hammadi Bibliography 1948-1969*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1971. This is updated annually in *Novum Testamentum*.
- Simon, J. "Contribution à la bibliographie copte des années 1940-45," *Bulletin de la Société d'archéologie copte* (Cairo) 11 (1945), 187-200.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Bibliographie copte," appears regularly in *Orientalia* from 1949 onward.

#### B. Grammatical Works (including Dialect Studies)

- Jernstedt, P. "Die koptische Praesens und die Anknüpfungsarten des näheren Objekts," *Doklady Akademii Nauk S. S. R.* 1927, pp. 69-74.
- Kahle, P. E. *Bala'izah*. 2 vols.; London: Oxford University Press, 1954.
- Plumley, J. M. *An Introductory Coptic Grammar (Sahidic Dialect)*. London, 1948.
- Polotsky, H. J. *Études de syntaxe copte*. Cairo: Publications de la Société d'archéologie copte, 1944.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Modes grecs en copte?" *Coptic Studies in Honor of*

- W. E. Crum. Boston, 1950.
- \_\_\_\_\_. Review of W. Till, *Koptische Grammatik*, in *Orientalistische Literaturzeitung* 52 (1957), 219-34.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "The Coptic Conjugation System," *Orientalia* 29 (1960), 392-422. (These and other articles are reprinted in H. J. Polotsky, *Collected Papers*. Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1971.)
- Steindorff, G. *Lehrbuch der koptischen Grammatik*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1951.
- Stern, L. *Koptische Grammatik*. Leipzig, 1880.
- Till, W. C. *Koptische Grammatik (Saïdischer Dialekt)*. 2nd ed.; Leipzig: Harrassowitz, 1961.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Koptische Dialektgrammatik*. 2nd ed.; Munich, 1961.
- Vergote, J. *Phonétique historique de l'égyptien: Les consonnes*. Louvain: Bureaux du Muséon, 1945.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Grammaire copte*, Vol. Ia, Ib. Louvain: Edit. Peeters, 1973.
- Wilson, M. R. *Coptic Future Tenses: Syntactical Studies in Sahidic*. The Hague: Mouton, 1970.
- Worrell, W. H. *Coptic Sounds*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1934.

#### C. Dictionaries and Concordances

- Crum, W. E. *A Coptic Dictionary*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1939.
- Spiegelberg, W. *Koptisches Handwörterbuch*. Heidelberg: C. Winters, 1912.
- Wilmet, M. *Concordance du nouveau testament sahidique, II. Les mots autochtones. Corpus scriptorum christianorum orientalium; Subsidia*, vol. 11. Louvain, 1957.

## Grammatical Index (Coptic)

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the Lessons unless "p." is specified.)

- |                                    |                   |                                 |
|------------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------------------|
| <b>α- imptv. prefix</b>            | <b>17.1</b>       | (ε continued)                   |
| <b>ΑΝ neg. of adv. pred.</b>       | <b>2.2; 3.1</b>   | w. verbs of motion 7.2          |
| of nom. pred.                      | 6.1               | direct object marker 10.1       |
| of Imperfect                       | 21.1              | indirect object marker 10.2     |
| <b>ΑΝ- indep. pron. we, procl.</b> | <b>6.1</b>        | w. Inflected Inf. 20.1          |
| <b>ΑΝΓ- indep. pron. I, procl.</b> | <b>6.1</b>        | ε- rel. pron. Imperfect 21.1    |
| <b>ΑΝΑΥ imptv. of ΝΑΥ</b>          | <b>17.1</b>       | ε/ερε- circum. converter 23.1;  |
| <b>ΑΝΙ- ΑΝΙ*</b> imptv. of είνε    | <b>17.1</b>       | 24.2; 25.1                      |
| <b>ΑΜΗ imptv. of ει</b>            | <b>17.1</b>       | ε/ερε- second tense converter   |
| <b>ΑΜΗΕΙΤΝ imptv. of ει</b>        | <b>17.1</b>       | 24.2; 25.1                      |
| <b>ΑΜΟΥ imptv. of ει</b>           | <b>17.1</b>       | εβολ 2ΙΤΝ as agent 13.4         |
| <b>ΑΡΙ- ΑΡΙ*</b> imptv. of είρε    | <b>17.1</b>       | εβολ 2Ν nominalized 27.2        |
| <b>ΑΡΙΡΕ imptv. of είρε</b>        | <b>17.1</b>       | ειε, εειε in apodosis 29.1      |
| <b>ΑΤ- neg. adj. prefix</b>        | <b>27.1</b>       | as mark of interrog. 30.11      |
| <b>ΑΥ- for α-οΥ</b>                | <b>7.1</b>        | ε-Νε- in contrary-to-fact       |
| <b>ΑΥΩ</b>                         | <b>8.2; 30.11</b> | protases 29.1                   |
| <b>ΑΥΩΝ imptv. of ΟΥΩΝ</b>         | <b>17.1</b>       | ενε as mark of interrog. 29.1   |
| <b>ΑΩ interrog. pron.</b>          | <b>6.2; 16.1</b>  | εντα- rel. pron. Perf. I 12.1   |
| <b>(ΟΥ)ΑΦ ΙΙ</b>                   | <b>16.1</b>       | -ερηγ reciprocal pron. 28.2     |
| <b>ΑΣΕΡΑΤ*</b>                     | <b>19.2</b>       | ερο*: ε 9.1; 30.6               |
| <b>ΑΧΙ- ΑΧΙ*</b> imptv. of χω      | <b>17.1</b>       | ερω*: ερΝ 9.1                   |
| <b>ΒΟΛ</b> in directional adv.     | <b>8.1</b>        | ετ rel. pron. 3.1; 19.1         |
| in cpd. adv. and prep.             | <b>28.7</b>       | ετ ΜΜΑΥ 3.1                     |
| <b>ΔΕ Gk. δέ</b>                   | <b>28.2</b>       | ετ/ετερε- rel. converter 24.2;  |
| ε prep. in comparative             | <b>29.3</b>       | 25.1                            |
| w. Inf. 13.3                       |                   | ετθηητ*: ετθε 9.1               |
|                                    |                   | ετε rel. pron. 5.1; 12.2; 19.1; |
|                                    |                   | 21.1                            |
|                                    |                   | ετε παι ne 5.1                  |

- етере- rel. pron. 19.1  
 етоот': ет̄ 10.4  
 етр- Infl. Inf. w. е- 20.1  
 еф- = ə 26.2  
 ефите 29.1  
 ефче 29.1; 30.11  
 ех̄ prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2  
 ех̄': ех̄ 9.1  
 еист' (eye) in cpds. 28.6  
 еимти 29.1; 30.10  
 еиc 28.2  
 еиc əннте 28.2  
 еγ- for е-оγ 1.4
- кан 29.1  
 -ке- 4.3; 28.5  
 кеоγа, кеоγе 28.5  
 кет, кете 28.5  
 кооγе 28.5
- ʌʌʌγ indef. pron. 16.3  
 ʌʌʌγ ń 16.3  
 оγʌʌʌγ as pred. 16.3  
 ń ʌʌʌγ adv. 16.3
- ń assimilated form of ń  
 ń- imptv. prefix 26.3  
 ń, ń- imptv. of † 17.1  
 ń ń in cpds. 23.2  
 ńат' imptv. of † 17.1  
 ńат(τ)' intens. pron. 28.3  
 ńефде neg. of əфe 20.2  
 ńеz- ordinal prefix 30.7  
 ńhei' imptv. of † 17.1  
 ńmin ńmo' intens. pron. 28.3
- ńmo': ń 9.1  
 ń prep. as conj. 1.4; 30.11  
 ń- neg. existential pred. 2.2  
     w. possessive 22.1  
     in Bipartite C. 24.2; 18.1, 2  
 ń- (ə) 6ом ńmo' impersonal 20.2  
 ńннка тре- 20.1  
 ńнt- for 'teens 24.3  
 ńнt- abstract prefix 27.2  
 ńнt-, ńнtа' possessive pred. 22.1  
 ńнf- neg. imptv. prefix 17.1  
     in neg. of Injunctive 30.1
- ń, ńmo' direct object marker 10.1  
     omitted in possessive 22.1  
     omitted after verb 26.3  
     partitive 16.5
- ń... ń negation  
     in Bipartite C. 24.2  
     in copulative pred. 5.1  
     in Fut. I 18.2  
     in impersonal constructions  
         20.2  
     in Pres. I 18.1
- ń after anticipatory pron. suffix  
     10.4
- ń (linking) w. adj. 15.1  
     w. nouns as adj. 23.2  
     w. numbers 15.3
- ń, ńа' prep. indirect object  
     marker 10.2  
     ethical dative 30.6
- ń-, ńe- def. art. pl. 1.3  
 ń genitive 2.3  
 ńа': ń 10.2

- N** - abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
**N<sub>A</sub>I** dem. pron. 5.2  
**N<sub>A</sub>2P<sub>A</sub>:** **N<sub>A</sub>2P<sub>N</sub>** 9.1  
**N<sub>E</sub>** see **N<sub>A</sub>**; **N-**  
**N<sub>E</sub>** pron./copula 5.1  
**N<sub>E</sub>/N<sub>EPE</sub>-** imperfect converter  
 24.2; 25.1  
**N<sub>EI</sub>-** dem. adj. 4.2  
**N<sub>ENT</sub>-, N<sub>ET</sub>-** nominalized rel.  
 3.1; 12.3; 20.2  
**N<sub>H</sub>** dem. pron. 30.8  
**N<sub>I</sub>-** dem. adj. 30.8  
**N<sub>IIM</sub>** interrog. pron. 6.2  
**N<sub>IIM</sub> N** 16.1  
 w. second tenses 14.2  
 + ne + rel. 13.2  
**N<sub>IIM</sub>** each, every 16.2  
 2ω8 N<sub>IIM</sub> 16.2  
**N<sub>IMA</sub>:** **MN** 9.1  
**N<sub>OY</sub>\*** poss. pron. 22.2  
**N<sub>CA</sub>** (except) 30.11  
**N<sub>CA</sub>B<sub>HA</sub> x<sub>E</sub>** 29.1  
**N<sub>CW</sub>:** **N<sub>CA</sub>** 9.1  
**N<sub>T<sub>A</sub></sub>**: see **N<sub>T<sub>E</sub></sub>**  
**N<sub>T<sub>E</sub></sub>** N<sub>T<sub>A</sub> genitive  
 aft. indef. noun 2.3  
 aft. n. w. dem. adj. 4.2; 22.1  
 aft. n. w. modifier 15.1  
 w. OY<sub>N</sub>/MN in possessives 22.1  
**N<sub>T<sub>E</sub></sub>**- indep. pron. you (f.s.),  
 procl. 6.1  
**N<sub>T<sub>E</sub>T<sub>N</sub></sub>** indep. pron. you (pl.),  
 procl. 6.1  
**N<sub>T<sub>K</sub></sub>**- indep. pron. you (m.s.),  
 procl. 6.1</sub>
- NTOOT**: **N<sub>T<sub>N</sub></sub>** 10.4  
**N<sub>2HT</sub>**: **zN** 9.1  
**N<sub>6</sub>:** 7.1  
 omitted aft. ε<sub>4TΩN</sub> 24.1
- o N as Q in cpd. vbs. 26.1  
 -ooγe as pl. of Gk. n. 3.2
- n- def. art. m.s. 1.3  
**N<sub>A</sub>-** abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
**N<sub>A</sub>I** dem. pron. 5.2  
**N<sub>A</sub>P<sub>A</sub> παρο** in comparative 29.3  
 w. pron. suffixes 29.3  
**N<sub>A</sub>ZΟΥ** in directional adv. 8.1  
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**N<sub>E</sub>** pron./cop. w. Imperfect 21.1  
 w. imperfect converter 24.2  
**ne, τe, N<sub>E</sub>** pron./cop. 5.1  
 w. converters 25.1  
 + rel. clause 13.2  
**ne-** def. art. 1.3  
**nei- τei- N<sub>EI</sub>-** dem. adj. 4.2  
**N<sub>ENT</sub>-** nominalized rel. 12.3  
**necht** in directional adv. 8.1  
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**N<sub>ET</sub>** nominalized rel. 3.1; 20.2; 27.2  
**Nex<sub>E</sub>-** **nexa** (said) 20.3  
**NH, TH, NH** dem. pron. 30.8  
**N<sub>I</sub>-, τ<sub>I</sub>-, NI-** dem. adj. 30.8  
**N<sub>ω</sub>\*, τ<sub>ω</sub>\*, N<sub>OY</sub>\*** poss. pron. 22.2  
**N<sub>gw</sub>I** in directional adv. 8.1  
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7
- F-** in cpd. verbs 26.1; 27.1  
**F-AN<sub>A</sub>\*** impers. vb. 20.2

- Φ-<sub>2</sub>ΝΑ<sup>τ</sup> reflex. verb 20.2  
 ΡΑΤ<sup>τ</sup> (foot) in ΑΖΕΡΑΤ<sup>τ</sup> 19.2  
     in cpds. 29.4  
 ΡΕΑ- noun prefix 27.2  
 ΡΗ(Ν)- noun prefix 27.2  
 ΡΩ<sup>τ</sup> (mouth) in cpds. 28.6  
 ΡΩΜΕ as adj. 23.2
- ΡΑ (side) in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
 ΡΑ Ν (seller of) in cpds. 23.2  
 -COΥ for -ΟΥ 22.1; 20.4  
 ΡΕΙ<sup>τ</sup> impers. vb. 20.2  
 -CΙ for -Α 22.1; 20.4  
 ΡΕΙΜΕ as adj. 23.2
- Ρ- def. art. f.s. 1.3  
 ΡΑ- abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
 ΡΑΙ dem. pron. 5.2  
 ΡΕ pron./copula f.s. 5.1  
 ΡΕ- def. art. f.s. 1.3  
 ΡΕΙ- dem. adj. 4.2  
 ΡΕΙΤ-, ΡΕΤ- nominalized rel.  
     3.1; 12.3; 20.2  
 ΡΗ dem. pron. 30.8  
 ΡΗΡ<sup>τ</sup> (all) 16.4  
 + dem. adj. 30.8  
 ΡΗ negative  
     of Conditional 29.1  
     in Clause Conjugations 30.3  
     of Infl. Inf. 20.1  
     of Temporal 13.1
- ΡΗΑΥ, ΡΗΗΑΥ interrog. adv. 14.2  
 ΡΟΟΤ<sup>τ</sup> in cpds. 10.4; 28.6  
 ΡΟΥΝ- ΡΟΥΩ<sup>τ</sup> (bosom) in cpds.  
     29.4
- ΡΗΕ in directional adv. 8.1  
     in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
 ΡΩ<sup>τ</sup> poss. pron. 22.2  
 ΡΩΝ interrog. adv. 14.2; 24.1  
 ΡΗ in directional adv. 8.1
- ΟΥ- indef. art. 2.1  
     w. ΟΥ (what?) 6.2  
     omission of: see Subject Index  
 ΟΥ interrog. pron. 6.2  
     w. second tenses 14.2  
 ΟΥ Ν 16.1  
 ΟΥ ΜΗ ΟΥ 16.1  
 ΟΥ ΡΕ + rel. 13.2
- ΟΥΑ as indef. pron. 16.5  
 ΟΥΕΗ<sup>τ</sup>: ΟΥΣΕ 9.1  
 ΟΥΑΑ(Τ)<sup>τ</sup> intens. pron. 28.3  
 ΟΥΟΝ indef. pron. 16.3  
     ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ 16.3  
 ΟΥΝ- existential pred. 2.2  
     in Bipartite C. 24.2  
     w. converters 25.1  
     w. indef. subject Pres. I  
         18.1; Fut. I 18.2  
     in possessive pred. 22.1
- ΟΥΝ-(<sup>τ</sup>) ΒΟΜ ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup> impersonal 20.2  
 ΟΥΝΤΕ- ΟΥΝΤΑ<sup>τ</sup> pred. of posses-  
     sion 22.1
- Ω vocative particle 17.2
- Ο- aux. vb. 26.2  
 ΟΛ prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2  
 ΟΛΟ<sup>τ</sup>: ΟΛ 9.1  
 ΦΟΟΜ ΜΜΟ<sup>τ</sup> possession 22.1

- զՈՈՆ ՆԱ՝ possession 22.1  
 զԳԵ impersonal vb. 20.2  
  
 ՀԱՆԾ impersonal vb. 20.2  
 ՀԱՓՕ՛: ՀԱ 9.1  
 ՀԱՀԹ՛: ՀԱՀԹՆ 9.1  
 ՀԵՆ- for ՀԲ- 2.1  
 ՀԵՆ- indef. art. pl. 2.1  
 ՀԻՏՌ (belly) 29.4  
 ՀԻՏՌ (front) 29.4  
 ՀԻ աs conj. 30.11  
 ՀԻՐՈՎ՛: ՀԻՐՆ 9.1  
 ՀԻՏՈՒԹ՛: ՀԻՏՆ 9.1; 10.4  
 ՀԻՎ(Ո)՛: ՀԻ 9.1  
 ՀԻԽՈՎ՛: ՀԻԽՆ 9.1  
 ՀԲ ԱՐՔԵ- 20.1  
 ՀԲ- for ՀԵՆ- 2.1  
 ՀԲ ՕՅ- adv. phrases 21.3  
 ՀՈՅԵ in comparative 29.3  
 ՀՈՅՆ in directional adv. 8.1  
     in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
  
 ՀՈՅՈ Ե in comparative 29.3  
 ՀՊԱՌ (face) in cpds. 29.4  
 ՀՊԱՌ (voice) in cpds. 29.4  
 ՀՊԱՒ in directional adv. 8.1  
     in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
 ՀԹԻՌ (tip) 29.4  
 ՀԹԻՌ (heart) in cpd. 29.4  
 ՀՎ(Ո)Ռ intens. pron. 28.3  
  
 ԽԵ conj. w. Fut. III 27.4  
     uses of 30.11  
 ԽԵԿԱԸ, ԽԵԿԱԸ conj. w. Fut. III  
     27.4  
 ԽԻՆ- w. Perf. II 30.3  
 ԽՈԾ ԽԵ 12.5  
 ԽՎՌ (head) in cpds. 28.6  
 ԽՎ ԻՄՈԾ ԽԵ 12.5  
  
 ԵԵ postpositive particle 30.11  
 ԵԵ pron. 28.5  
 ԵԻՆ- noun prefix 27.2

## Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations

First Present		Rel. of Pres. I		Circumstantial <sup>1</sup>	
†	τ̄N	ε†	ετ̄N	ει	εη
κ	τετ̄N	ετ̄κ	ετετ̄N	εκ	ετετ̄N
τε(ρ), τF		ετε		ερ(ε)	
η	ce, coY	ετ̄η	ετοY	εη	εY
ς		ετ̄ς		ες	
zero-N		ετερε-N		ερε-N	
Imperfect		Fut. I		Fut. II	
νει	νεη	†να	τ̄N <sup>(N)</sup> α	εινα	εηνα
νεκ	νετετ̄N	κνα	τετ̄N <sup>(N)</sup> α	εκνα	ετετ̄N <sup>(N)</sup> α
νερε		τενα, τερα		ερενα	
νεη	νεY	ηνα	сенα	εηна	εYна
νες		сна		εсна	
νερε-N		zero-N να-		ερε-N να-	
Fut. III		Neg. Fut. III		Imperf. of Fut.	
ειε	εηε	нна	ннен	нцина	нннна
εκε	εтетнε	ннек	ннстн	нкнна	нететнна
ερε		ннε		нрепна	
εηε	εYε	ннεη	ннεY	нεчна	нεYна
εсε		ннес		несна	
ερε-N		ннε-N		νερε-N να-	
Perfect I		Neg. Perf. I		Perfect II <sup>2</sup>	
λι	λη	нпι	нпн	нтаи	нтан
λκ	λтетн	нпек	нпетн	нтак	нтатетн
λρ(ε), λ		нпε(ρ), нпοу		нтарε, нтλ(ρ)	
λη	λY	нпεη	нпοу	нтλη	нтλY
λс		нпес		нтас	
λ-N		нпε-N		нтλ-N	

<sup>1</sup>Second Present = Circumstantial.<sup>2</sup>Relative of First Perfect = Second Perfect with or without prefixed ε-.

Habitual		Negative Habitual		Injunctive	
φλι	φλη	μει	μεν	μαρι	μαρη
φλκ	φλтетη	μεκ	μεтетη	—	—
φλр(е)		μεре		—	—
φλч	φλч	μеч	μеч	μареч	μароу
φлс		μес		μарес	
φлре-N		μеरе-N		μаре-N	
Conditional		Conjunctive		Fut. Conj. of Res. <sup>1</sup>	
ειφлан	εнфлан	(н) та	нтн	—	тарн
εкфлан	εтетнфлан	нг, нг	нтетн	тарек	таретн
εрфлан		нте		таре	
εцфлан	εгфлан	нq, нq	нсе	тареч	тароу
εсфлан		нс, нс		тарес	
εрфлан-N		нте-N		таре-N	
Temporal		"Until"		"Not yet"	
нтери	нтерн	φант <sup>2</sup>	φантн	нпах	нпатн
нтерек	нтеретн	φантк	φантетн	нпак	нпатетн
нтере		φантс		нпате	
нтереч	нтероу	φантц	φантоу	нпач	нпатоу
нтерес		φантс		нпатс	
нтере-N		φантс-N		нпате-N	
Inflected Infinitive					
тра	трен				
треk	треtетн				
тре					
треch	треу				
трес					
тре-N					

<sup>1</sup> May have prefixed н-.

<sup>2</sup> Or φантa.

### Subject Index

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the lessons unless "p." is specified.)

- Achmimic dialect p. ix
- adjectives 15.1
  - "all" 16.4 "any" 16.3
  - attributive 15.1
  - comparative 29.3
  - demonstrative 4.2; 30.8
  - "each, every" 16.1
  - Greek 15.1
  - negative compound 27.1
  - "other" 4.3
  - predicate 15.2
  - predicate inflected 29.2
  - substantivized 15.1
- adverbs
  - directional 8.1
  - with *zN oy-* 21.3
  - interrogative 14.2
  - of static location 28.6
  - agent with passive 13.4
  - "all, entire" 16.4
  - alphabet p. x
  - anticipatory suffixed pronoun 10.4
  - asyndeton 8.2
  - article
    - definite 1.3
    - indefinite 2.1
    - omission (deletion) of 2.2; 4.3; 15.3; 16.2; 18.1; 23.2; 26.1
  - assimilation p. xvi
  - Bipartite Conjugation 24.2
- Bohairic dialect p. viii-ix
- Causative Infinitive: see Inflected Infinitive
- causative 30.4
  - verbs of type *TAKO* 26.3
- Circumstantial 23.1; 24.2
  - circumstantial: see clause types
  - circumstantial converter
    - w. copulative clauses 25.1
    - w. existential and possessive predication 25.1
    - w. Fut. I 25.1
    - w. Imperfect 24.2
    - w. Habitual 28.1
    - w. Perf. I 25.1
    - w. Pres. I 24.2
  - clause types
    - formal
      - w. adjectival predicate 15.2; 29.2
      - w. adverbial predicate 1.4; 2.2
      - w. existential predicate 2.2
      - w. nominal predicate (copulative) 5.1; 6.1; 6.2; 15.2
      - w. possessive predicate 22.1
      - w. verbal predicate 7.1
    - functional
      - circumstantial 23.1
      - relative 3.1; 5.1; 12.1; 12.2; 13.2; 19.1; 21.1
      - purpose/result 27.4; 30.2

- temporal 13.1; 23.1; 30.3; 30.10; 30.11
- Clause Conjugations 30.3; see also names of individual conjugations
- cleft sentences
  - in Coptic 13.2
  - in English 13.2; 14.1; 28.2
- cohortative 30.1
- comparative of adjectives 29.3
- compound nouns 27.2
- compound adjectives with  $\lambda\tau-$  27.1
- compound verbs 26.1
- conditional sentences 29.1
- Conditional and its neg. 29.1; 30.3
- conjunctions
  - Coptic 1.4; 8.2; 30.3; 30.11
  - Greek 30.10
- Conjunctive and its neg. 25.2; 30.2; 30.3; w. Gk. conjunctions 30.10
- converters: see individual names
- copula 5.1
- copulative: see clause types, formal
- copulative clauses w. converters 25.1
- dative 10.2
  - ethical 30.6
- demonstrative: see pronouns, adjectives
- dialects p. viii-ix
- directional adverbs 8.1
- dummy object with  $\chi\omega$  12.5
- "each, every" 16.2
- emphasis 28.2
- ethical dative 30.6
- existential predication: see clause types, formal w. converters 25.1
- in possessive predication 22.1
- Fayyumic dialect p. ix
- finalis 30.2
- First Future 18.2
  - w. converters 25.1
  - negative 18.2
  - relative 19.1
- First Perfect 7.1
  - w. converters 25.1
  - negative 10.3
  - negative relative 12.2
  - relative 12.1
- First Present 18.1
  - w. indefinite subject 18.1
  - negative 18.1; 19.1
  - relative 19.1
- Future Conjunctive of Result 30.2, 3.
- Greek
  - adjectives 15.1
  - conjunctions 30.10
  - nouns 3.2
  - prepositions 29.3; 30.10
  - verbs 18.5
- gender 1.1
- genitive 2.3; 15.1; 22.1
- Habitual 28.1
  - w. converters 28.1
  - negative 28.1
- Imperative 17.1; 30.1

- w. **ΜΑ-** 26.3  
 Imperfect 21.1  
   as bipartite 24.2  
   w. converters 24.2  
   negative 21.1  
   relative 21.1  
 imperfect converter  
   w. copulative clauses 25.1  
   w. existential and possessive  
   predication 25.1  
   w. Future I 25.1  
   w. Habitual 28.1  
   w. Perf. I 25.1  
   w. Pres. I 24.2  
 imperfectum futuri 25.1  
 impersonal verbs and expressions  
   20.2  
 independent pronouns: see pro-  
   nouns. in apposition for  
   emphasis 28.2  
   preposed 28.2  
 Infinitive  
   in bipartite and tripartite  
   conjugations 24.2  
 Causative: see Inflected Inf.  
 with ε of purpose 13.3  
 forms of 11.1  
 w. object suffixes 11.2  
 types: ↓ 12.2  
 κωτ 13.5  
**ΜΟΥΡ, ογως (ογλαζ')** 14.3  
**ΜΙΣΕ** 17.3  
**κωτε, ΝΟΥΧΕ, ρωωσε** 18.4  
**σωτῆ, ογωσῆ (ογλαζμ')**,  
**ΜΟΥΟΥΤ, ΝΟΥσῆ** 19.3
- (Infinitive, types)  
**coλcā, οτορτῆ** 20.4  
 miscellaneous 20.4; 12.4  
**τάκο** 26.3  
 Inflected Infinitive 20.1; 30.3  
   negative 20.1  
   as causative 30.4  
 Injunctive 30.1  
   negative 30.1  
 intransitive (verbs) 18.3  
   as term 17.4; 18.3  
   qualitative of 22.3  
   use of transitive verbs 18.3  
 Jernstedt's Rule 24.2; 26.1  
 jussive 30.1  
 linking (adjectival) **Ν** 15.1; 23.2;  
   27.2  
 negation: see names of individual  
   verbal conjugations and clause  
   types; see also **ΛΝ**, **Ν...ΛΝ**,  
   and **ΤΗ** in Gr. Index.  
 nominalized: see substantivized  
   nominal subjects in verbal clauses  
   7.1  
   "not yet" Conjugation 30.5  
 nouns  
   as adj. with **Ν** 23.2  
   gender 1.1  
   Greek 3.2  
   number 1.2  
   plural 1.2  
   w. pronominal suffixes 10.4; 19.2  
     28.6; 29.4  
   number 1.2

- numbers
  - cardinal (1-5) 15.3; (6-10) 16.5; (11-19) 24.3
  - higher 30.7
  - w. partitive 16.5
  - syntax of 15.3
  - fractional 30.7
  - ordinal 30.7
- object
  - direct 10.1
  - dummy 12.5
  - indirect 10.2
- Optative 30.1
- ordinals: see numbers
- participium conjunctivum 27.3
- participle, proclitic 27.3
- passive 13.4
- periphrastic future 30.9
- possession
  - w. genitive 2.3
  - predication of 22.1
  - pronominal 4.1; 10.4; 28.6; 29.4
- preposing 28.2
- prepositions 1.4
  - compound 8.1; 28.6
  - w. pronominal suffixes 9.1
  - w. verbs of motion 7.2
- proleptic: see anticipatory
- pronouns
  - absolute relative 22.2
  - demonstrative 5.2; 30.8
  - emphatic 28.3
  - indefinite 16.3; 16.5
  - intensive 28.3
  - interrogative 14.2; 6.2
- (pronouns, interrogative)
  - as adjectives 16.1
  - "other" 4.3
- personal
  - independent 6.1; 28.2
- suffixal
  - anticipatory 10.4
  - forms 9.1; 20.4
  - on Infinitive 11.2
  - on nouns 28.6; 29.4
  - on possessive pred. 22.1
  - on prepositions 9.1
  - possessive 22.2
  - possessive adjectival 4.1
- relative: see clause types, relative
  - resumptive 12.1; 30.3
  - omission of 30.3
- pronunciation p. x-xv
- qualitative 21.2
  - in Bipartite Conjugation 24.2
  - forms of 21.2
  - of intransitive verbs 22.3
  - of transitive verbs 21.2
- reflexive verbs 19.2
- relative clauses
  - circumstantial clauses as 23.1
  - in cleft sentences with *ne*, *te*, *ne* 13.2
  - substantivized 3.1; 12.3
  - see also clauses, relative;
  - relative converter
- relative converter
  - w. copulative clauses 25.1
  - w. existential and possessive

- (relative converter)  
pred. 25.1  
w. Fut. I 25.1  
w. Imperfect 24.2  
w. Habitual 28.1  
w. Perf. I 25.1  
w. Pres. I 24.2  
resumptive pronouns 12.3; 12.1  
pl. w. **NIM** 16.2  
Sahidic dialect p. viii  
Second Perfect 14.1  
negative 24.1  
Second Present 24.1  
as Bipartite 24.2  
negative 24.1  
second tense converter  
w. copulative sentences 25.1  
w. Fut. I 25.1  
w. Habitual 28.1  
w. Perf. I 25.1  
w. Pres. I 24.2  
second tenses: see also names of  
individual conjugations  
w. interrogative pron. and adv.  
14.2  
as emphasis 28.2  
negation of 24.1  
sentence: see clause  
Sentence Conjugations 30.3  
Subachmimic dialect p. ix  
substantivized  
adjectives 15.1  
relative clauses 3.1; 12.3; 20.2  
supralinear stroke p. xiv; 18.1  
syllabification pp. xiv-xv
- Temporal 13.1; 30.3  
negative 13.1  
Third Future 27.4  
negative 27.4  
topicalization 28.2  
transitive (verbs)  
as term 17.4  
qualitative of 21.2  
Tripartite Conjugation 24.3; see  
also names of individual conju-  
gations  
"until" Conjugation 30.3  
verbs: see names of individual  
conjugations and principal parts;  
transitive; intransitive; reflex-  
ive; impersonal; compound  
vocative 17.2